

# Daniela Giordano & Jan Pajak

## "Pyramid of thoughts"

Treatise, Timaru, New Zealand, 2000

ISBN 0-9583727-1-3

Copyright © 2000: Daniela Giordano and Jan Pajak.

All rights reserved. No part of this treatise may be reproduced, stored in a database or retrieval system, transmitted, or distributed in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without the prior written permission from an author or a person legally authorized to act on his/her behalf. From the obligation of getting a written permission are only released those who would like to prepare a single copy of this treatise for their personal use oriented towards the increase of their knowledge and who fulfil the condition that they will not use the copy prepared for any professional purpose or for accomplishing material gains, and also that they copy the entire treatise - including the title page, the content pages, all chapters, all Figures, and all enclosures.

National Library of New Zealand Legal Deposit number 1877/2041 dated 18/8/00.

A private edition by the authors. Published in Timaru, New Zealand, in three languages: English, Italian, & Polish.

Date of distribution (printing) of this copy: August 29, 2000. (Note that in case of having access to several copies of this treatise, it is recommended to read the copy which has the latest date of distribution/printing.)

Available via Internet from addresses: <<http://ufo.zakopane.top.pl>>, <[www.monografie.w.pl](http://www.monografie.w.pl)>, <[www.ufo.hg.pl](http://www.ufo.hg.pl)>, <[www.hkpm.org.pl](http://www.hkpm.org.pl)>.

This treatise is a scientific report from results of the authors' research. For this reason all parts which have documentary or evidential value are presented accordingly to standards applicable for scientific publications (reports). Special attention is given to the requirement of repetitiveness, i.e. that on the basis of this treatise any professional scientist or hobby investigator who would like to verify, repeat, or extend the authors' research should be able to recreate their work and arrive at very similar results and conclusions.

The content of this publication [7/2] extends information provided in the following treatise [7]:

Giordano D. i Pajak J.: "Story of one pyramid". Treatise, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1995, ISBN 0-9597946-5-4, 50 pages - in this 2 illustrations;

and also supplements theories and evidence provided in the following monograph [1/3]:

Pajak J., "Zaawansowane urzadzenia magnetyczne", Monograph, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1998,

ISBN 0-9583727-5-6, around 1400 pages - in this around 120 illustrations and 7 tables, in 9 volumes.

All correspondence to authors of this treatise can be directed to:

Mrs Daniela Giordano  
Antonio Veneziano, 120  
90138 Palermo (Sicily)  
ITALY

Home tel.: +39 (91) 21-42-24, E-mail: <[dstar2@tin.it](mailto:dstar2@tin.it)>;

or to:

Dr Jan Pajak

P.O. Box 284,  
Timaru 8615,  
NEW ZEALAND  
Cellular ph: +64 (25) 6058446.

## ABSTRACT of the treatise "Pyramid of thoughts", ISBN 0-9583727-1-3

The primary reason for writing this treatise, was to provide inspiration and guidance to people who are willing to attempt the completion of a very important communication device called here the "telepathic pyramid", and to make available to these builders the complete knowledge accumulated so-far about this device - including the description of principles and phenomena that it utilises in the operation. The unusual attribute of the telepathic pyramid is that it is a gift for our civilisation from anonymous cosmic allies from stars who sympathise with the doomed fate of humanity and try to help us.

Unfortunately, the painful experience from the past indicate that all those enthusiasts who attempt the completion of the telepathic pyramid unexpectedly are enduring various obstacles, problems, and misfortunes, which in the final count make it very difficult, if not impossible, to accomplish a working prototype. As it was determined in the course of research, these oppressive events which are holding back the completion of the pyramid, are instigated by ... UFO-nauts. Therefore additional topics which were needed to be included into the content of this treatise are: (1) to issue the warning to builders of this unusual device that numerous strange problems are approaching them, (2) to explain why UFO-nauts are piling all these countless obstacles and problems in front of everyone who attempts to complete this device, (3) to reveal how these obstacles are to be overcome, and (4) to realize why it is extremely important that in spite of all these oppressive actions of UFO-nauts we should be very decisive in pursuing our efforts of successful completing this unusual telepathic device. Because of these additional topics, the careful reading of this treatise is recommended to all those people for whom the fate of our civilisation does matter, and who are interested in gaining a perspective view (although alternative to generally accepted) of various events which are taking place on our planet.

The major achievement of this treatise is that it clearly reveals the shocking fact of the occupation of Earth by an invisible cosmic invader and exploiter, popularly known as UFOs. It also reveals that there is a wealth of scientific evidence available which is capable to conclusively prove that this invisible occupation of Earth by a cosmic parasite is continued since our planet was populated with humans. Moreover, this treatise also reveals that there is available a strong evidence for the existence of another (totalistic) cosmic civilisation, which sympathises with the doomed fate of humans on Earth, and which undertakes continuous, although anonymous, efforts to ally us in regaining our freedom. Because this another totalistic civilisation is cut out from the physical access to Earth by warships of our occupant, one direction in which the efforts of these anonymous allies are going, is to send us "supplies of weapons". These supplies are simply descriptions (delivered via telepathic projectors) as how to build various technical devices which are to help us in our defence against the cosmic parasite. The telepathic pyramid described in chapter C of this treatise is only one example of numerous such weapon of defence which was supplied to us by our cosmic ally. This treatise reveals also the course of a silent battle to build this defence device on Earth, which was fought right from the moment it was supplied to us. Chapter D of this treatise explains the phenomena and principles on which the operation of this device is based. Also it documents that from the scientific point of view these principles are sound and valid, therefore also the technical completion of this device must be feasible. The treatise systematically presents relevant findings and evidence, providing all the required background theories and deductions. Also it illustrates what consequences the findings introduce for our civilisation. Therefore, if it ever becomes appropriate, every interested researcher could later either verify the evidence, theories, and deductions provided here, or extend them through his/her own research and experiments.

While presenting the topics of the telepathic pyramid, invisible occupation of Earth, and our self-defence from the cosmic parasite, this treatise indirectly answers also a whole array of very important questions which are uppermost in almost everyone's mind, for example: where humanity comes from, do we originate from apes or were created by God, when the first people arrived to Earth, did giants ever exist on Earth as the Bible says - and if so why we do not see their skeletons in museums, what actually are UFOs, why scientists are unable to make up their minds as to whether UFOs do exist at all, if UFOs do exist then why they never appear publicly

and always are approaching people at nights as robbers and allow themselves to be seen only if no-one is around, why every type of evidence for the existence of UFOs is publicly denounced immediately after someone reveals it, is the universe populated by any other intelligent beings similar to people, if civilisations similar to people are populating the universe then do they have their own philosophical/religious/political systems and opponents, does our present technology allow to communicate with aliens who are sympathetic towards people, on what principle a device for communication with friendly aliens should be built and operate, etc., etc.

CONTENT of the treatise "Pyramid of thoughts", ISBN 0-9583727-1-3

Page	Chapter
5	A. INTRODUCTION (by Jan Pajak)
7	A1. Why we need to address the problem of invisible occupation of Earth
17	A2. The contribution of Daniela
18	A3. Goals of this treatise
19	A4. History of this treatise
34	A5. Intellectual ownership of ideas presented in this treatise
35	A6. Principles adopted during writing this treatise
36	B. WHAT WE KNOW ABOUT INVISIBLE OCCUPATION OF EARTH (by Jan Pajak)
36	B1. The new Concept of Dipolar Gravity and the connection between how tall we are and where we evolved
39	B1.1. Gigantic creatures of New Zealand and their evidential value
41	B2. An alternative history of the human race
52	B3. Invisible and silent war around us
56	B4. Moral laws
65	B5. Totalism versus parasitism and our necessity to choose
69	B6. How to defend ourselves from the invisible cosmic parasite
75	C. A FANTASTIC ADVENTURE (by Daniela Giordano)
76	C1. My search for reassurance
77	C2. Preliminary experiments
77	C3. Constructing the first prototype
78	C4. Experiments with the first prototype
80	C5. The second prototype
83	C6. How the first treatise [7] "Story of one pyramid" was published and what happened next
84	C7. The art of understanding alien descriptions
87	C8. The ancient use of mica in pyramids
89	C9. My experiments with Kirlian camera and how they could help in building the pyramid
94	C10. Further matters that should be considered in building the pyramid
95	C11. Coincidents
97	C12. Research
98	C13. The story of one pyramid goes on
99	C14. Literature referred to in this chapter
101	D. PRINCIPLES OF PYRAMID's OPERATION (by Jan Pajak)
102	D1. Introductory discoveries and inventions
103	D1.1. The telekinetic battery
105	D1.1.1. Theory behind the telekinetic battery
107	D1.2. The remote mind reader
109	D2. The telepathic pyramid
110	D2.1. Phenomena employed in the telepathic pyramid
110	D2.1.1. Telepathic waves
112	D2.1.2. The Telekinetic Effect and telekinetic motion
115	D2.2. The main components of the telepathic pyramid
117	D2.3. The use of the telepathic pyramid as a telepathyser

118	D2.4. The operation of the telepathic pyramid as a telekinetic battery
121	D2.4.1. Modifications of the pyramid to be used as free energy devices
122	D2.5. The operation of the pyramid as a telepathyser
125	D2.6. How to contribute to the completion of the telepathic pyramid
126	D2.6.1. The recommended procedure of pyramid's completion
129	D2.6.2. To-date findings regarding the pyramid's technology
133	D2.7. Future applications of the telepathic pyramid
135	D3. Thought Recognition Interface (TRI)
135	D3.1. TRI of the first generation, and their applications
139	D3.2. TRI of the second generation, and their applications
142	D3.3. TRI of the third generation
144	D3.4. TRI of the fourth and higher generations
145	D4. UFOonauts system of communication and ways of blocking it
146	D5. The use of telepathic waves for formation of pictures
148	D5.1. Telepathic telescopes and microscopes
154	D5.1.1. Revealing devices
155	D5.1.2. How our cosmic parasites look like
156	D5.2. Telepathic projectors and two-directional visual communication at intergalactic distances
160	D6. Final comment
161	E. INTERPRETATIONS (by Jan Pajak)
165	F. CONCLUSIONS (by Jan Pajak)
167	G. REFERENCES COMPLEMENTING THIS TREATISE
168	H. ABOUT THE AUTHORS
168	Mrs Daniela Giordano
169	Dr Jan Pajak
170	ILLUSTRATIONS:
	Fig. A1. The Magnocraft.
	Fig. A2. Various flying arrangements and configurations formed by magnocraft.
	Fig. A3. Scorch marks left on the ground by landed UFOs.
	Fig. A4. The eastern edge of the Tapanui crater where UFO vehicles exploded in 1178 AD.
	Fig. A5. Examples of underground tunnels evaporated in rocks by UFOs.
	Fig. B1. The 550 million year-old imprint of human foot.
	Fig. B2. An old church painting portraying the Crucifixion of Jesus supervised by UFOs.
	Fig. C1. The little white being with blue eyes holding the pyramid.
	Fig. C2. A photograph of the pyramid described here.
	Fig. C3. The internal design of the pyramid described here.
	Fig. D1. The electrical circuitry (connections) of the pyramid described here.
	Fig. D2. A revealing device.
182	Z. APPENDIXES.

For those readers who are just beginning their review of this treatise, it is recommended that they start their reading from chapter C, then they read chapter D, and only after these they systematically study the remaining parts of this publication (including chapters A and B which provide the theoretical background and supporting evidence for facts stated in chapters C and D). This is because chapter C contains the basic description of the device named "telepathic pyramid", for the thorough presentation of which this treatise was written, while chapter D explains how this pyramid operates. The only reason why chapter C is not placed in the introductory part of this publication is that authors tried to comply with the traditional structure of scientific writing, which requires that the text of the narration follows the flow of the deductions, not the thread of the readers' interest, or the path of individual understanding.

---

Chapter A.

## INTRODUCTION (by Dr Jan Pajak)

*It took a lot of courage to write this treatise,  
but it requires even more courage to read it.*

**Disclaimer:** Although I limitlessly believe that every word that I wrote in this publication was true enough to justify the tough time, which according to my previous experience, I needed to go through to express such condemnable views, still this treatise presents only my personal opinion which in the process of verification may, or may not, turn to be true, and which from the scientific point of view is only an unproven hypothesis that I needed to present in order to subject it to scrutiny and consideration of other researchers.

\* \* \*

If we look backward, it was only in 1800s when the first railway networks were built. Before that time people used to do everything with their own muscles, or with muscles of domesticated animals. So, in around 200 years, we shifted from horses into space shuttles. Now let us consider what would happen if we are allowed to develop freely for a million years. It is easy to imagine that our technical capabilities will almost have no limits. For example we could have propelling devices which would be the size of grains of sand, and which would be inserted surgically into our bones. These devices not only would shift us instantly to any place we wish, but would also allow us to walk through windows, walls, aeroplane propellers, furniture, and all other types of solid or destructive barriers, without harming ourselves or damaging these barriers. The same miniature propelling devices would enable us to turn on our invisibility shields whenever we so wished, and to become invisible to the naked eye and to cameras. We would also have communication devices which would be inserted surgically into our brains and which would allow us the instant telepathic communication with others of our kind, as well as allow us to instantly hypnotise, erase memory, or put any telepathic command directly into the mind of all lower life forms, including less-developed humans. We would live in a noiseless spaceship which could shift us instantly and silently to any point of the universe that we could wish to see, as well as shift us in time to any point of the past or future that we would like to see or live through again. The above would represent only some of the countless technical capabilities that would be at our disposal in a million years time - if we are allowed to develop freely. (Now imagine how developed must be the civilisation whose member 550 million years ago made the imprint shown in Figure B1 - as even so long ago it already mastered interstellar travel and was able to plant new life on then-unfertile Earth!)

Let us now look at our moral path. If things continue this way that they go now (i.e. according to the philosophy of parasitism described in subsection B5, which presently is

dominating Earth), at the time that we would experience all these astonishing technical advancements, our moral situation would sink to the deepest depths. We would become extremely lazy, because the most repetitive jobs would be done by machines and robots, and we would be expecting to spend our lives mainly resting and experiencing all the pleasures available to such advanced beings. But it is unfortunate that the majority of pleasures we expect in our lives, are being supplied by other people. After all, there are other people who give us sex, who keep us healthy, who maintain our social life and our civilisation, who do for us all these non-repetitive works and services which cannot be done by machines, such as cooking, housework, raising our children, repairing, controlling and programming our robots, running our production factories, working in mines, etc. So in order to enjoy all these pleasurable things which need to be provided by other people, we would need slaves. The only way of having such slaves without any moral hangover, would be to purposely farm people who are less developed than us. For doing this, we could choose an empty planet somewhere in deep space, then populate this planet with our own kind - because it is only our own kind that could supply us with all these pleasures that we would seek. Populating such planet would be an easy task, because one of our leaders or politicians would simply propose to spread our kind beyond our system, and everyone would agree quite happily. In turn, transforming such a populated planet into our slave farm would also be an easy task, because another our leader or politician could raise the alarm that these our relatives are growing barbaric and not up to our standards, thus they require our invisible guidance and supervision. In this way, within a few generations from the moment of planting this new civilisation, we would become a kind of cosmic parasite, exploiters, and invaders of a planet which would be populated with our own relatives. In order to keep our slaves under control, we would make sure that they are much less developed than us, and they do not know about our existence. So we would constantly hide from them. For this we would use our advanced technology, making sure that all the time when we are on this planet we switch on our invisibility shield so that our less advanced relatives would not be able to realize that we do exist. Of course, we would not farm these slaves just for fun, but we would parasite on them and exploit them in any imaginable manner that would be convenient for us. For example we would milk them of their sperm and ovule, and then clone from this "inferior" reproductive material a genetically altered kind of slave that we could openly exploit on our own planet. We would call these genetically altered slaves "biorobots" in order to not feel guilty that they are our relatives and we still exploit them so ruthlessly. We would use these biorobots to do all dirty work that we would not be prepared to do ourselves and also that could not be done by machines. So these biorobots would work as servants in our houses, as our prostitutes and sex slaves, as surrogate mothers to our children because bearing a child is a tiresome task and our (used to comforts) women would refuse to do it, they would also work in our factories and in our mines, explore free space for us, die for us as our soldiers, and do everything that is either unpleasant, dangerous, or immoral. When they got sick, injured, unable to work any more, or old, we would dispose of them similarly as we do with unwanted animals, i.e. using gas chambers to put them to sleep, and crematoriums to get rid of their bodies. These we would develop on some unattended planet just to solve the problem of industrial disposal of millions of these biorobots (a "licence" for this efficient method of fast disposal of unwanted biorobots we could later telepathically pass to some local Hitler from the occupied planet, so that he would not need to invent it from scratch). Of course the planet that we would farm to gain these slaves, would slowly try to develop itself, thus threatening that its inhabitants will discover our existence and parasitic activities. So to keep it under permanent control we would fabricate various disasters which would periodically push down their civilisation and keep it in a constant darkness. One time we would explode our spaceship on their planet, thus destroying the majority of that civilisation, the other time we would hit them with a redirected planetoid, sometimes we would cause a heavy destruction of their natural environment so that most of them would die out from pollution and cosmic radiation, etc. In this way we would keep them forever in the state of stupidity and unawareness of being exploited. On top of this, we would systematically murder all those on the farmed planet who would seem to be too inquisitive and trying to deduct our existence. We would also hold back the technical and scientific progress of this planet by telepathically misleading its top scientists, by



implanting various destructive ideas and fanatic religions, etc. In order to carry out all this sabotage we would use our own people who would mix with locals and utilise our advanced technology to control them as well as to gain their admiration. They would work unnoticed because they would look like locals (after all, we would farm our own kind), while for misleading our farmed slaves, we would develop in them the belief that aliens from space must look drastically different. To develop this belief we would arrange a few theatrical spectacles in which we would make land on this planet some strange looking creatures which locals would take for aliens. These our local-looking saboteurs could pretend to be magicians, because they would be able to walk through walls or jump through aeroplane propellers, without getting hurt. They could also pretend to have psychic powers, because they could bend spoons, bend little pendants while these are still hanging from someone's neck, and move objects just by looking at them. Alternatively, they could pretend to be sent by God, because they could make miracles, disappear from view, revive the dead (by shifting backward their time), etc. By doing such extraordinary things, which would appear supernatural to locals, our saboteurs would gain their attention, obtain access to the top circles, and have a significant influence on the political life of the planet that we would farm. Therefore they could help to make decisions which would be fatal for locals and would push them down. Of course, having our advanced telepathic technology we would make sure that we also use it to our advantage. We would place a satellite in the orbit of our farmed planet, and make this satellite to telepathically order every single local to scoff, ridicule, and to burn on the stake all those who try to research the existence of our spaceship, or try to establish the reality of our abductions. In this way, even if someone on the farmed planet would get to realise the seriousness of their situation, all others would only scoff at him/her, never believing what he/she is saying, and then quickly burn him/her on the stake.

Of course, as it always happens in the crowded universe, there would be some civilisations which would have a more totalistic philosophy from that parasitic one adhered by us. Thus instead of admiring us, these adversary civilisations would rather help those primitive humans that we would farm as our slaves. These our adversaries would telepathically instigate our slaves, giving them the telepathic instructions as to how develop various defence devices. These devices would allow our slaves to see us, or to raise their technology to the level that we would not be able to dominate them easily. The existence of such telepathic deliveries of weapons to our slaves would threaten our parasitic interests over the farmed planet. In order to neutralize the activities of these totalistic civilisations, we would place our warships around the exploited planet, and not allow any other civilisation to visit our slaves. We would also check who from the farmed people received the telepathic instructions which reveal how to build the forbidden defence devices, and then we would give a special treatment to those selected people. For example we would make them so preoccupied with something, that they would not have time left to build the defence devices, we would put any possible obstacle in front of them, and also we would induce various psychoses which would scare them and turn others off them. Our favourite trick would be to fake telepathic supplies of defence instructions, by choosing another set of people and supplying them with information which would sound very scientific, but which would turn in action to be complete rubbish. In this way we would confuse our slaves, completely demobilising their reception of defence instructions from our adversaries.

Now let us reverse the point of view. Let us consider the situation that this is us who are these slaves kept under constant control and who are exploited ruthlessly. Let us consider the situation that some are our relatives, who are technically more advanced than us by almost 600 million years, but are degenerated morally, are farming us for slave labour and for biological resources. Let us also consider that other civilisations are trying to help us telepathically at a distance. What should we do and how should we realise our situation? Also when we realise what is going on, how should we start to alarm other people and disclose to them the reality of our situation? How should we break through the telepathic barrier which is ordering our fellow humans to burn on the stake everyone who notices the existence of our cosmic parasites? After all, our cosmic parasite is not going to allow us to act freely - it has already preprogrammed telepathically minds of other humans to not believe what we are saying. This is why this treatise needs to be written. This is also why this treatise needs to be read attentively. By learning what it

has to say, we may save your children and grandchildren from the doomed fate to which we are so used that we are suffering without even realising it.

#### A1. Why we need to address the problem of invisible occupation of Earth

Before elaborating on details of invisible alien occupation of Earth, I should start by explaining what prompted me to address such "unscientific" and "condemnable" subject. After all, discussing openly the matter of alien occupation of Earth actually represents a declaration of resistance against the powerful cosmic invader. In turn, someone's participation in any resistance movement, whoever the oppressor would be, is an extremely dangerous thing to do. As this can be realized from subsection A4, in my case, because of my acting against the cosmic invader, I am constantly being persecuted, my life is in permanent danger, I keep loosing my job, I am being forced to continually change abode, employer, occupation, etc. Well, there are numerous reasons which urge me to address the subject of alien occupation of Earth, and I outline below some of the most important of them. Here they are, listed in separate items A to E:

**A. The security and survival of humanity is at stake.** It is well known that every invader is interested in keeping the invaded people at as low level of knowledge and technology as possible. The reason is that the "stupid are always more easy to be controlled and exploited". As this will be explained in chapter B, our cosmic invader keeps us in darkness and under control by systematic plaguing Earth with various catastrophes which push humanity down in its development. The next such catastrophe (this time environmental and social) seems to be already planned and is on its way (it is only a matter of time until it happens). In turn each such catastrophe is killing countless people, destroying our planet and exposing humanity to the danger of total extinction. Therefore, it is in the best interest of our survival as a civilisation, to take very seriously the possibility that such an invader in fact does exist, to research the activities of this our cosmic parasite, and to try to escape the doomed fate that it prepares for us. Because such an enormous price is to be paid if I am right but no notice is taken of what I am trying to say here, it is my strong belief that we should look into the matter even if there is almost no chance that it may turn to be correct.

**B. There is overwhelming evidence at planetary level which certifies that the invisible occupation of Earth is a fact.** Actually, contradictive to what officially is indoctrinated into us, there is an overwhelming evidence already accumulated and available (if someone actively seeks it), which certifies for the alien occupation of Earth. In turn, since there is such evidence, we have an obligation to examine it, as people who do not consider it, simply are playing an ostrich (which puts its head into sand and pretends that the problem does not exist). Unfortunately, noticing the evidence of alien invisible occupation of Earth is a bit like noticing traces of human activities in European forests. If one visits forests in any European country, one soon learns that almost all of them were planted by humans, because the natural "jungle-type" woodlands are already cut out long ago. Yet, if someone local, who does not know the characteristics of natural types of forests, needs to go into such a human-planted forest just after a fall of fresh snow (such a fresh snow reveals all tracks made by everything that moves), then after the return home such person may claim "I have not seen even a slightest sign of human activity in that forest". The reason is that during the march through this forest such a person did not see either any tracks made in snow by a human being, nor see a passing human vehicle, nor notice the slightest other sign of nearby presence of humans. However, if to the same forest another person is sent, who exactly knows how natural jungles look, this better educated person after the return home is going to say "I have seen nothing but signs of human activities". If someone asks him/her, "what type of signs actually did you see", the answer would be "everything around me certified the human activities: trees were planted in squares and all were the same type, only the most valuable commercial timber was farmed, undergrowth was trimmed down and under control, grass was utilised for human cattle, roads were straight and preplanned by humans, water flows were controlled and carefully designed, wild life was selective and commercially managed, etc."

If someone, who does not know about the invisible occupation of Earth, seeks signs of alien activities on our planet, then the outcome is similar to the comments of this person who does not know about natural jungles: "I am not able to see any signs of alien activities on Earth". But if someone is knowing about the alien occupation of Earth and about manifestations of this occupation, then such person knows what to look at. In such cases it turns out that wherever you look, you always see signs of intensive and planned alien activities on Earth.

Although it is impossible to even list in such a short treatise all signs (evidence) of alien occupation of Earth, I will try to indicate here the most important categories. For a much wider, and much better explained, list of such evidence, see monograph marked as [1/3] in chapter G. Here is the list of the most important evidence which certifies the alien occupation of Earth:

(B1) Human body. As this will be explained in subsections B1 and B2 on the base of "gravity equations", if someone knows what to look at, he/she finds out that the parameters of our body prove the human race was not evolved on Earth, but on a different planet "Terra" about which we know now had a gravity around 4.47 times higher than the gravity of Earth. This means that our race was planted, and then farmed on Earth, in order to be exploited. The evidence which supports this includes:

- We are too small for planet Earth: If we evolved on our planet we would be around 5 meters tall. Our present height is adequate for a planet with around 4.47 stronger gravity than that of Earth.

- Our brains use only around 5% of their capacity: This means that we evolved on a planet which had gravity 4.47 times stronger than Earth and thus which required the whole capacity of our brains, and only then we were replanted to Earth.

- Our preancestor Adam lived 930 Earth years, which is a lifespan typical for a person who arrived from a planet with a higher gravity - see subsection B2.

(B2) The slave-oriented development of human societies. This development is typical for a situation of the controlled manoeuvring of humanity into slavery by some invisible invader. As it is easier to exploit and to control stupid people, this invisible occupant continually pushes us down in our development. Here is the list of evidence which certifies that some invisible invader is arranging us as a civilisation of slaves:

- Contra-evolution of humanity: It turns out that in prehistoric times humanity had a much higher level of science and technology than it has at the moment. It built a spaceship which travelled to stars, constructed pyramids, and even could move Earth's moons. But whenever humanity experiences any significant development, our cosmic parasite pushed us down by causing a technically-made cataclysm.

- The presence of castes and hierarchy in ancient societies: If society evolved naturally, they started from family groups and then gradually developed a hierarchical structure, as their need to exploit each other was emerging slowly. But all old societies on Earth, including India, Egypt, and America, already had castes and hierarchical structure from the very beginning, thus certifying that someone prepared it for exploitation from the very start of human societies.

- Using the knowledge as a tool of oppression. In societies of slaves the access to knowledge is allowed only for a small group of privileged, because knowledge is a key to power and a tool of control. If one analyses the ancient societies on Earth, one soon learns that knowledge was available only to a small group of high priests and rulers. This indicates that from very beginning humanity was organised into a society of slaves.

(B3) The suppression of our development in strategic areas. The alien forces which occupy our planet are interested in having technological advantage in various strategic areas. Therefore they suppress the development of humanity in these areas. Here is the list of evidence which supports this:

- The suppression of our technical development: If one is interested in technical inventions, he/she soon realizes that there is an enormous suppression of inventions going on. Practically the majority of our inventions are never completed or disseminated, usually because someone or something destroys the inventor before he has the time to finish his task. The effect is that these sparse inventions which finally break through the hermetic barriers imposed by our invisible invader, actually must be reinvented several times by different inventors. For example

aeroplane: It was probably a third attempt by the Wright brothers which succeeded, and this happened only because of the favourable set of coincidents (e.g. the field where the Wright brothers were conducting their test flights was located next to a busy railway line, thus many travellers saw first flights with their own eyes and then spread the word in spite of the alien blockade over official media coverage). Before the Wright brothers, a New Zealand inventor, Richard Pearce, also built an aeroplane, and successfully flew it, but was quickly "burned on the stake" by hypnotically excited New Zealanders, and finished in a mental asylum. Before Richard Pearce a Russian inventor (unfortunately by now I forgotten his name) also built an aeroplane, which by the way used a very light steam engine, and successfully flew it, but his invention was suffocated by bureaucrats of the Tsar's Russia.

- The suppression of the development of knowledge in all strategic disciplines: There is a list of disciplines which are not allowed to progress on Earth. These forbidden disciplines are either leading directly to the discovery of alien occupation of our planet, or to the gradual working out to our technological or scientific advantage over the parasitic aliens, or to the development of philosophical and moral incompatibility of humans with cosmic invaders. To name some of these restrained disciplines, on the top of list - which is so intensively blocked that even our institutional science actively contributes towards suppressing it, are positioned: UFOs, free energy devices, renewable energy resources, magnetic propulsion systems, hypnosis, telepathy, plus all areas explained in this treatise (e.g. the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, totalism, moral laws, moral field, counter world, universal intellect, etc.). In turn, down on the list, in the areas which are formally recognised and pursued by the institutional science, but are doomed by our parasite to have near-zero achievements, the blocked disciplines include - amongst others: astronomy (this is why, until recently, astronomers not only were prepared to almost swear officially that apart from humans there are no intelligent life forms in the entire universe, but could not even agree if planets do exist in other star systems - although the sure existence of planets in every large cosmic system seems to be such an obvious conclusion), gravity (this is why present science not only still insists that gravity field is a monopolar one - when even a school child can tell that gravity does not display the properties of monopolar fields, but also refuses to acknowledge that at the other pole of the dipolar gravitational field another intelligent world exists which for thousands of years was already being described by our religions), climatology (this is why we still are unable to not only to distinguish between a tornado or hurricane caused by nature from a tornado or hurricane technically formed by UFOs, but also are unable to predict sufficiently in advance where such a tornado or hurricane is going to strike), prehistory (this is why our historians not only misrepresent human history in times when newspapers were not invented yet, but they even fail to learn and convey to us any meaningful moral lessons from times which already are described in old newspapers), and many others.

- The suppression of our religious views: As this is explained in subsection B5, the way one sees the properties and functioning of universal intellect (God) constitutes the essence of differences between atheistic philosophy of parasitism, which is adhered by our cosmic invaders, and the deistic (but secular) philosophy of totalism, which is adhered by the adversaries of our cosmic invaders. Therefore aliens who occupy Earth are trying very hard to reinforce amongst people their atheistic philosophy, and to squash in the seed every sign of a totalistic outlook. To accomplish this, they suppress on Earth all development of new religious ideas. For example, they spread crude atheism through our science, and they also spread a subtle form of atheism through formation of various barbaric cults and immoral religions which prevent the development of totalistic outlooks (one of the methods of our cosmic parasite is to "combat through promoting contradictive"). I wonder if the reader ever noticed that whenever a new religion or cult is formed, it always does inhumane and repulsive things which turns everyone against the possibilities of searching for new and more scientific ways of obeying the universal intellect (God). Because of such devious activities, our parasite in religions is portrayed as "devil", while its methods are described as "satanic".

(B4) The fulfilment of alien requirements. Our societies are always manipulated into adopting such policies and public standards, which are best suiting our cosmic invaders. Examples include, amongst others:

- The promotion of overpopulation, and the suppression of birth control: Because it is convenient for our invader to have as many slaves as possible, and also because nations which are overpopulated are poor, uneducated, and thus easy to exploit and to control, our cosmic parasite suppresses the birth control in every possible manner. For example it included the suppression of birth control in almost every religion, claiming that using contraceptives is "unnatural" (interesting that the same religious leaders who claim this, use cars and aeroplanes for their travel, instead of using the "natural" walking on their own feet). Our invaders also instigate various fanatic groups to make troubles in all matters regarding birth control.

- The promotion of an "ideal slave model": Our cosmic parasite is the same willing to see various intellectuals, philosophers, moralists, or inventors, amongst people whom it is farming on Earth, as a breeder of horses would be pleased to see his stallions being preoccupied with writing scientific treatises. Therefore this parasite has a well developed model as to how an "ideal slave" should look like and behave, and vigorously tries to implement this model on Earth (description of attributes of an "ideal slave" is contained in monograph [1/3]). Thus no-one should be surprised that in recent years a clear tendency become noticeable, which is vigorously reinforced by our television, newspapers, sport institutions, fashion, current laws, costs of education, internal policies of governments, etc. It encourages people to build their muscles and physical fitness, but simultaneously in any way available it discourages them from developing their intellect or technical capabilities. For example, when 1999 I returned to New Zealand after several years of absence in this country, I was shocked how much the implementation of this model was advanced in the meantime.

- The promotion of only immoral role models: I wonder if the reader ever noticed that only immorality is fashionable on Earth all the time. In turn moral models of behaviour are always punished, burned on the stake or thrown to lions, kept in shadows, etc. If we look into our past, almost all rulers and upper class members promoted immoral life, both through their own example and through the way in which they led their nations. If one looks into present the day, the majority of people who are allowed to become famous, in one way or the other promote immorality. Our mass media is overflowing with tiny details regarding various idols, whose main achievements are numerous immoral things that they have done. On the other hand, moral people are almost never mentioned, while the moral way of living is almost never emphasised. Even our children are playing with toys which teach them how to kill, and are reading books which teach them how to cheat. This is not a natural state of things, as immorality runs against the direction set by natural laws of universe. Thus the only explanation for so deviated a course of our development is that the cosmic parasite is interested in promoting on Earth the immoral idols, immoral role models, and immoral behaviour.

- The manipulation of public opinion and the suppression of free exchange of ideas: Our civilisation is also displaying clear signs that the public views about certain strategic topics are hypnotically and telepathically manipulated and forced upon us. As an example consider the behaviour of people, including scientists, when they are confronted with the topic of UFOs. They do not react naturally nor rationally, but display all attributes of post-hypnotic emotional programming. For example even the most respectable scientists, if confronted with the UFO topic, sometimes behave like children confronted with sex. There are many areas in which our views are clearly manipulated, and thus in which the free development and exchange of ideas is being suppressed. Apart from UFOs and extraterrestrial life forms, other examples include ghosts and spiritual phenomena, life after death, hypnosis, telepathy, universal intellect (God), myths and folklore, astrology, paleoastronautics, free energy, and many others. Actually if one wishes to recognize areas that are manipulated by our cosmic parasite, these areas include everything about which most people would feel embarrassed to buy a book publicly while being watched by their colleagues from work (or by fiends). This is because of this continuous suppression, Nicholas Copernicus ordered his revolutionary book to be published only after his death, and still his body was removed from the grave and desecrated (so that in spite of what our civilisation owes to his brilliant mind, his grave remains empty, while his body never will be resting in peace).

(B5) The controlled existence. Our civilisation is experiencing continuously all these

destructive events which a planet of slaves should experience. Such unfortunate selection of events which constantly happens to human civilisation, and which is characteristic to every community that lives under someone's ruthless occupation, in monograph [1/3] I call the "occupation model". This model realises that the course of events on Earth is not natural, but is directed by someone towards keeping our civilisation in continuous slavery. Although our level of science and technology is still too low to enable us to catch our hidden parasite on doing these awful things to us, still the combination of events that affects us is too meaningful to be ignored. Here are some examples of such destructive events:

- The systematic assassination of the best human minds: As this is explained in subsection A4, all the best people on Earth who fight for progress and who contribute totalistic views, are systematically assassinated in an unnoticeable manner. The result is that hardly any progressive scientist or politician on Earth lives the whole productive life, and thus almost all significant contribution to our civilisation must be done by relatively young people. For example, only out of these sparse researchers that are mentioned in this small treatise, most probably at least one person was successfully assassinated by aliens (i.e. note David W. Davenport and his works discussed in subsections C4 and C7, note his premature and unexpected death caused by the brain tumour - which is a favourite method of assassination by aliens, and also note that his research efforts had such a nature that it qualified him for a first priority target of assassination by our cosmic parasites).

- The systematic diversion of the best human minds from the fields in which they are most competent: During the years of my UFO research I encountered numerous cases, when very capable and promising experts were rapidly diverted from the areas to which they contributed significant progress. One day they were making a fabulous discovery in some leading field of science or technology, the other day they buried themselves in some natural lifestyle, or in a totally non-progressive discipline. For example I personally know a computer microprocessor designer (who is one of the main brains behind the floating-point co-processor used in modern space technology) who rapidly lost his interest in electronics and become an archaeologist, thus instead of pushing forward our technological progress, he is now talking about mummies (not even digging them). When I investigated reasons why these people so rapidly changed their interests and professions, in the majority of cases it happened because they were abducted by UFOs and then successfully convinced by aliens that their lives will be much happier and more fulfilled when they drastically change their profession into some "more spiritual" one. Because we know that aliens try to hold back our technical progress, and also because we know that they investigate our future to detect and to discriminate all those individuals who are going to significantly lift our civilisation, it is easy to predict that these particular people were to contribute some significant discoveries to human development, but were discouraged from making these discoveries by being diverted into another, less "threatening" for aliens, discipline. Of course, it was perhaps much safer for them to change the discipline, for if they insisted on making their discoveries known most probably the aliens would assassinate them (see subsection A4).

(B6) The continuous presence of aliens on Earth. From the beginning of time, our planet was, and still is, systematically infiltrated by various extraterrestrials, who look exactly as humans do, and who interfere with every aspect of human life. Unfortunately we do not notice them most of the time because they blend with the rest of us, and also they are technologically so advanced that they can make themselves invisible to human eyes, and escape our attention whenever they wish so. The evidence which confirms the continuity of this infiltration includes, amongst others:

- All "gods" from ancient times, including Greek gods, Roman gods, Hindu gods, etc.

- All devils and angels from medieval times (e.g. old descriptions of "devils" very well coincide with present reports of UFO abductees concerning physical appearance of various races of aliens which continually are invading our space and homes).

- All witches, wizards, fairies, mist people, etc., from previous centuries.

- All UFO sightings from recent years (plus the continuous presence on Earth all these alien saboteurs and spies, who mix with people pretending to be magicians, psychics,

miracle makers, religious gurus, etc.).

(B7) The physical traces and material evidence of alien activities on Earth. Although aliens work very hard to either systematically destroy this evidence, or to convince people that it has a "natural" origin, some of it has the reoccurring character (for example UFO landing sites which every year are produced in crops of England, and thus which cannot be destroyed), or is contradictive to natural occurrences (large lumps of ice falling from heaven), or is too permanent to be destroyed (for example see underground tunnels shown in Figure A5). Examples of such physical traces and material evidence which certify for the continuous operation of UFOs on Earth, include:

- UFO landing sites - see Figure A3.
- UFO explosion sites - see Figure A4.
- Tunnels made underground by UFOs - see Figure A5.
- Substances lost by UFOs (e.g. Angel's Hair, "onion charcoal", droplets of tin falling from sky, lumps of ice falling from sky).
- Various objects lost by aliens, including parts of their spaceship.
- Imprints of human foots in very old rocks - see Figure B1.

(B8) The objects and scars in our bodies. Because we are the subjects of alien exploitation, they do various inhumane things to us. They implant various communication devices in our bodies so that they could identify and find us more easily, or control us better, they cut us and probe us, leaving numerous scars, etc. There is a whole array of visible evidence of such treatment. Here are examples of some of it:

- Scar on the leg which is described in subsection B3.
- Implant in our head above the left temple, which can be objectively detected with the use of "Magnetic Implant Response" test, and usually is the starting point of migraines.
- Various blue or black painless bruises which people discover on the morning after an abduction and numerous other marks on our bodies described in subsection B6.

(B9) Continuous hiding of aliens from being noticed. In spite of the fact that aliens constantly operate on Earth, they very effectively hide from us. In turn, even small children know that "if someone hides from us, this someone has something important to hide". On top of the evidence explained in subsection B2, such hiding also certifies:

- All this controversy which accompanies observation of UFOs, where the majority of people are not sure whether UFOs do exist or not.
- All this controversy which accompanies abductions by aliens, where the majority of people are not sure whether these abductions are real or just imagination.
- The fact that scientists are obviously manipulated by UFOs to refuse any official and constructive research on UFO phenomenon, in spite that this phenomenon is so prominent and impacts our civilisation in such a multidimensional manner (so far it seems that the only action scientists are capable regarding UFOs, is negating).
- The fact that almost all governments are denying the existence of UFOs and UFO-nauts, despite logic telling us that there must be intelligent life forms in free space, despite that the manifestations of alien presence on Earth being reported in almost every newspaper, and despite the same governments spending millions on the mock searching in space for intelligent life forms.

(B10) Cutting out our planet from other cosmic intelligences. A first thing that every occupant does, is to cut out the invaded nation from contact with the rest of the world. For example Germans during World War II were executing people for possessing a radio receiver, while Communists, and many present regimes, either do not permit satellite TVs at all, or only allow the viewing of specially coded satellite TV for which all programmes are strictly censored. We know already that there are millions of intelligent civilisations in free space. Some of them even are contacting us at a distance via telepathic projectors described in subsection D5.2 (which put pictures and words directly into the mind of a receiving person). But the warships of our cosmic parasites so tightly cut Earth from access to other civilisations, that our invaders are the only aliens who have a physical presence on Earth. The evidence which confirms this cutting us out, is as follows:

- We never experience a physical visit from a friendly extraterrestrial civilisation.
- We are bombarded with telepathic contacts from friendly civilisations: These contacts most frequently are carried out via specially chosen people called "contactees" (note, however, that UFOs who occupy our planet, are also arranging hoaxed contacts of the same type in order to develop the stereotype opinion that such contacts are invalid, useless, and maintained only by rather queer people).
- Our allies from free space are even sending us the descriptions of how to build technical devices which would allow us to defend ourselves from our cosmic invaders: The description of one such device is the topic of this treatise. Other similar self-defence devices are published in monograph [1/3] and in treatises [7<sub>E</sub>], [7B]. Unfortunately our cosmic invaders successfully blocked the completion or distribution of these devices on Earth.

**C. There is overwhelming evidence affecting selected individual people which also confirms the invisible occupation of Earth.** The list of evidence for alien occupation of Earth from previous item B describes facts which affect our whole planet and whole civilisation, thus which could be experienced or verified practically by every person. But, apart from these, there is also a different class of evidence which affects only selected individual people. This other class results from the extremely vicious oppression that is experienced by all those individuals who somehow act against the interests of our cosmic invader and parasite. To put this in other words, **every person on Earth who somehow threatens the interests of our parasite, is subjected to all these forms of oppression, discrimination, hostilities, and health problems, which our logic tells us should be experienced by someone who fights against a very powerful, invisible, diabolic, and totally immoral enemy.** In turn, because these selected individuals in fact do experience hostilities that the logic says they should experience, this practically means that our occupation is real.

In my to-date research I observed the fate of numerous people that knowingly or unknowingly acted against our cosmic invader. And I noted that such hostile events affect practically each one of them. In order to familiarise readers with examples of incidents that affect the fighters with an invisible enemy, I am going to briefly describe some events which most frequently are experienced by myself. Of course, while reading these examples one needs to bear in mind that I am using my cases for convenience only (and also because of privacy issue - if I were to use examples of other people). But I already confirmed that exactly the same, or very similar events, are continually plaguing other fighters with this powerful enemy.

(C1) Brushes with death. In my own case, the most unpleasant of these hostile events are strange accidents, which meet the conditions of alien assassinations - as described in subsection A4. I already counted almost 30 of them, i.e. too many for comfort. The result is that I need to hurry through every publication and every research effort, as I do not know if I am going to live long enough to have the time to finish properly what I am doing.

(C2) Health problems. Each time I am in the most critical stage of writing and publishing a new treatise about our cosmic parasite, for sure some kind of serious health problems is going to affect me. To make it even more strange, these health problems usually display several attributes which seem to indicate that their cause is some type of selectively acting "biological warfare" used by our cosmic parasite. For example: (1) they tend to appear or intensify on Saturday morning or just before any longer holiday; (2) during nights which proceed their appearing or intensifying some strange events usually take place which are manifestations of invisible UFO entering my bedroom (as these described in subsection B6); (3) they always have the consequence that they make more difficult or impossible the finishing of the publication that I am working on; (4) they are almost non-curable with our present medications i therefore they usually last stubbornly until the further work on a given publication is finished; (5) differently to normal illnesses, these health problems affect selectively only myself and are not infectious to other people who work with me in the same office, or sleep with me in the same bedroom (i.e. we can only envy the full control the parasites have over their "biological warfare" as this warfare successfully accomplishes the objective of "neutralizing" selected individual victims but never starts an epidemics). It is interesting that the revengeful habit of UFO-nauts to cause unusual medical problems is contained in the believe system of "Dayaks" tribe from Borneo. Dayaks



believe that "one never should offend these invisible beings because they are very revengeful, and those people who are offending them always experience some kind of nasty illness which even the best doctors are unable to heal". In order to give here an example of health problems which affected me personally, in the last stage of finishing this treatise, shortly before the Easter holiday of April 2000 (which I planned to designate entirely for writing this treatise), my lungs were affected with a rather severe case of infection - one of the most severe that I remember in my whole life. The strange attribute of this infection was that it started on Thursday, 20/4/00, after the night when the "smoke alarms" in my bedroom beeped without any apparent reason (UFO can trigger smoke alarms - see subsection B6). The infection caused regular attacks of cough and vomiting, which were still there two months later when I was writing this paragraph. On top of this cough and vomiting, I had also fungal infections in various moist parts of my body - which were very difficult to heal. For example these infections were resistant against majority of typical antifungal medicine, e.g. popular "Daktarin", and the only medicine I noted effective was "Canesten" by BAYER. All these coincidents and symptoms suggested that a selective kind of a "biological warfare" probably was used against me, and that this warfare possibly took the form of periodic spreading in my bedroom fungal spores which were attacking my lungs. However, my doctor would not discuss a possibility of fungal infection of my lungs which I tried to suggest to him, considering it to be a preposterous idea (of course, because of his traditional outlook, I never would dare to even mention to him UFOs and "biological warfare"). After I received from my doctor a standard dose of antibiotic "Doxycycline HCL" 100 mg capsules, instead improve my situation the antibiotic only intensified the cough and vomiting. Also traditional remedies appeared to have no effect. At the beginning of June 2000 the subsequent beeping of my "smoke alarm" proceeding the "long weekend" (Queens Birthday, 3-5 June) again intensified my attacks of cough and vomiting. At that time my vomiting was so strong that almost entire content of my stomach was vomited after each meal. I felt as my life force is gradually slipping away from me. Unfortunately, for the reasons described in item (C7) that follow, I was too intimidated and scared to take a sick leave, so I continued work. On 20 June 2000 my health situation was so serious that I started to believe that I am just experiencing another assassination attempt. I started to seriously wonder weather my health would improve, if I abandon my work on this treatise. On that day I decided to ignore the doctors opinion on physical impossibility of a fungal infection of lungs, and on my own responsibility I purchased antifungal lozenges "Fungilin" by the Australian company SQUIBB, which I started to take immediately. (During this purchase I felt like a criminal, because I tried to buy a pharmacy only medicine without having a prescription.) For a few days these lozenges managed to turn around my downward trend. However, on Friday evening, 23 June, they unexpectedly lost their power - probably UFOs changed the organism into a new one which was resistant to "Fungilin". After all, a next weekend was approaching and they could not allow to spend it on working with this treatise. So I was again in the starting point, and I had no choice but to make a drastic decision regarding this treatise. When in the effect of a rapid attack of vomiting which took place on Saturday, 24 June, chunks from the stomach blocked my respiratory track causing that I started to suffocate and almost parted with life, I decided that I was not be able to withstand this battle for the quality of the treatise any longer, and that I needed to publish it as soon as I could in the state as it was at that stage, for the simple reason that I did not want to die for it. The above experience allow to draw several conclusions, e.g. (a) that in fact some kind of "biological warfare" is being used by UFOs - which in my case was very selective and seemed to have my name written on it, (b) that in UFO matters there are no "experts" because our knowledge is inadequate and too limited if compared with alien technology and immorality, (c) that in matters relating to UFOs we should start taking notice what the logical deductions and scientific analyses are telling us, even if these appear to be contradictive to the current state of our knowledge.

(C3) Blockades of correspondence. Wherever I go, something, or someone, is blocking my correspondence, opening or destroying my letters, returning them back to the senders, forcing me to continually change addresses, etc. (Similar story is with my emails, which for example sometimes may refuse to open informing in an error message that someone else is currently reading them.) For example only within one year since I arrived to assume my job in

Timaru, New Zealand, I was forced to change my postal address 4 times, because each subsequent address that I used turned out to be unsafe for my correspondence. Even when I used my employer address, my letters still were opened or misdirected, not mentioning that a financial persuasion was applied to discourage the use of my office address. Previously I also experienced pressures to not use my office address at the University of Otago - I remember the case of my Professor directly ordering me at a departmental meeting to stop allowing my correspondents to direct their letters at the University address. The result is that my link with the rest of the world is constantly being interrupted, thus paralysing the efficiency and effectiveness of my research and publishing activities.

(C4) Continuous technical problems with almost every piece of equipment that I need to use in order to do my UFO research and publications, and with almost every activity that I need to carry out to disclose our parasites. In order to describe only the most representative technical problems that I experience always when I am doing my research and publishing, in monograph [1/3] I needed to write a small chapter (V). For example when I was writing this treatise I was continually backing up its copies into the memories of 3 computers, because my computers continually tend to break, disks become demagnetised, keyboards refuse to work, something causes my files to get deleted, etc. At the time when this treatise entered the final stage, the magnetic cards recorder which feeds all photocopying machines that I use, mysteriously failed and needed to be replaced by being imported from the USA - thus totally demobilising my photocopying. When I was entering the final stage of the previous treatise [7], my access to computer printers was denied, thus forcing me to find an outside printer. When I drive to do a field research, cars that I am driving mysteriously refuse to start even when they work perfectly at all other times, traffic lights get jammed holding me at street crossings, my cameras and microphones mysteriously are demobilised, photographs are under-exposed or over-exposed, strange, dense milk like fog is wrapping up me and my companions causing that we get lost, etc. Coincidentally all these technical problems are somehow occurring in such a manner that in the final outcome they always delay the publication, or research, on our cosmic parasite that I am working on at a given time.

(C5) Continuous problems at work and in private life distract me from my research. It is difficult to find a period in my life during which there would not be something occurring which eventually would not interrupt the research that I am carrying out on our cosmic invaders. The problems, which our parasites proved in action as costing me an enormous amount of time and energy, and thus proved extremely effective in slowing down or completely paralysing my research, are massive complaints or libels which plague me continually. Although each time the complaining UFO-collaborators are different, and although in each case they complain or libel about something different, always they do it in a manner which indicates an excellent knowledge of the situation, always use arguments which in a given environment turn to be the most destructive - even if many cases are untrue, always attack me in a manner which is extremely difficult to defend and which is almost impossible to prove to be untrue, always are arranged in a manner which is the most effective in given circumstances, and always are delivered to those people who for some reason are more than happy to take a hostile action against me. Of course, because I am a teacher, in my case all complaints are written by my students who most frequently accuse me of not being able to teach them, failing them, etc. (in case of other fighters with our cosmic enemy, such complaints or libels are based on their current situation). To make it even more strange, these complaints are usually written by people whose norm would not allow to produce such masterpieces of intrigue and hostility. The only explanation for these technically perfect (although morally degenerate) complaints lies in the results of my research (e.g. see subsection D5.2), which state that telepathic or hypnotic manipulation of human minds is the strongest weapon and skill of our cosmic parasites, and that the effect which is the most easy to accomplish via this manipulation is to make selected "collaborators" launch a well designed complaint. Of course, apart from these explained above, also numerous other kinds of problems which distract me from UFO research are constantly plaguing me. For example, it is a tradition that during every longer break in teaching I am completing some laborious research or writing project on UFOs. But also it is a tradition that when such a break approaches, somehow I am

falling sick in a manner that is disorganizing my research, even if there is no apparent reason to get sick.

Subsection B4 describes the so-called "moral laws" (e.g. the "Boomerang Principle"). My studies of these laws revealed that in typical cases they provide moral returns to a given action only after lengthy time-delays, which may take many years. However, I noted that in case of immoral actions of UFO collaborators, the return from these laws seems to be very swift. Only from the group of those collaborators who caused problems related to this treatise, I noted several cases when only a few months later those involved were experiencing exactly the same fate which they originally prepared for me. In other cases of UFO collaborators which I observed, when the response of moral laws was not so swift, the final punishment turned to be much more severe. Unfortunately I do not know other investigators who would study the action of moral laws, so I am not able to compare my findings with their observations. But it would be interesting to determine if this swift and severe action of moral laws towards collaborators who execute UFO satanic plots, is a general rule or just an exception.

(C6) Repetitive setting up, aimed at undermining my integrity, honour, moral perception by others, etc. Every time when serious problems are stirred up in my life, a function of the "last straw" is to perform a carefully designed and extremely vicious setting up. Each such setting up is so designed that affects me at a moment when I am most vulnerable, and also is so selected that it always introduces a heavy atmosphere of mutual suspicions, checking each other, distrust, etc. In order to give here a good example what kind of setting up I have in mind, perhaps I should describe a real event which took place in 1984 when my fate was about to be decided in the first steady job after my emigration to New Zealand. Just a few days before my job was to be confirmed as permanent (I still was on a probationary period), one night around 1 am someone got into the campus where I worked at that time, and used the telephone in a lift of one of the buildings. This someone was talking to Poland for several hours, incurring a substantial telephone bill. It was never established who actually did it. But I was the only person on campus who was freshly arrived from Poland. A dense atmosphere of suspicion enveloped me, in spite of the fact that at that stage I had no idea that lifts usually have telephones, nor I knew how to make an international call to Poland (especially from a lift telephone and in the middle of night). Of course, whenever an attack on me is in a climax point, always this type of setting up takes place, only each time the scenario is different, and some new means of inducing suspicion is used. It appears that such "setting up" of people is a vital component of the destructive methods used by our parasite.

(C7) Impossibility of work in a steady job. Although I achieved the highest level of education that a mere mortal can obtain (i.e. a professorial level in as many as two different disciplines), although I accumulated such wealth of experience that even a jungle monkey would become a good teacher, and although I adhere to totalism (see subsection B5) which at the moment probably is one of the most moral philosophies on Earth, I experience extreme difficulty with having the same job for a period longer than two years. An interesting observation I made recently is that my changes of job seem almost to be carefully planned by someone in order to make me very busy with subsequent shifting to different places, so that I do not have much time left for the research, and also that I disperse my research resources. Although the reasons why I am constantly forced to change my jobs almost in each case are different, the effect is always the same - after a period of around 2 years, when I stabilise enough that I could do some research on our cosmic parasite, I am entering a sizable period of instability, job searching, shifting to another city or country, and thus am unable to carry out my strategic research or publishing. Most frequently the reasons for changing my job are circumstances of my employment, which are so defined from the very beginning that I am employed for a short period of time only, and then my contract expires forcing me to move. In one case explained in subsection A4, I was fired from my job after 2 years of work. Once I had a stable job, but my girlfriend forced me to resign and move to another job and area, because she wanted to live in a bigger city (although she broke with me immediately when I resigned from my job, and she hasn't moved with me to a bigger city - now, looking back, I can believe that the only purpose of our relationship was to make me resign from my steady job). In one case I lost a steady job because of my emigration from Poland to New

Zealand. As explained in chapter B and subsection D5.2, technology and control over people, which are at the disposal of our cosmic parasite, make it possible that all these changes of jobs are purposely "arranged".

The interesting observation which somehow seems to confirm that perhaps my jobs are "arranged" for me, is that the polytechnic at which I was employed for the time of writing this treatise, had a "zero complaints policy" - i.e. it used to fire lecturers, if students complained about any academic matter relating to the teaching. This polytechnic was the only educational institution in which I worked so far, that had this policy towards complaints of an academic nature. The reason is that in practice such a policy turns to be sufficiently destructive to disorganise the whole teaching (one can easily imagine what is happening in the situation when students know jolly well that every lecturer can be fired because of their complaint, and for example a lecturer tries to execute a laborious assignment, a difficult test, or simply is not liked by one of his/her students). Thus, such a policy is also extremely oppressive for all academic staff. Unfortunately, I learned that it exists, only when I was in the final stage of writing this treatise (although my students know about it from the very beginning). As it used to happen every time when I was about to finish a publication regarding our cosmic parasites, also at that time "all hell broke loose" around me. I was constantly bombarded with all sorts of attacks and distractions. Of course, one of the heaviest distractions turned out to be a complaint claiming that I failed to teach my students, signed by all four students which participated in my class on programming in C++. In the light of that "zero complaints policy", I was put into a defensive position, and I was at risk of instant dismissal. Fortunately the "peaceful resistance" method described in subsection B4 (see the moral law named "Principle of Counterpolarity") proved itself to be extremely effective also this time, and with the strong support from almost all my professional colleagues I managed to escape the instant dismissal. However, our parasite accomplished its goal, because it forced me to abandon work on this treatise, and to concentrate on my defence during the period extending from around 20 March (when the student's complaint emerged and affected me), until 5 April 2000 (when the final verdict regarding ways in which to punish me were announced). Also various further repercussions of this complaint (such as my obligation to additionally attend teaching courses in my personal time, or the constant supervision and monitoring I was subjected to) significantly limited my time left for this treatise.

(C8) Raising survival problems at each crucial time. One of the most troublesome methods of deterring people from completing activities that run against the interests of our cosmic parasite, is to raise survival problems for these people at the most crucial times. A good example of problems that can be raised in such crucial times, is the attempt to fire me from my job, as described above, which coincided with the time when this treatise was in the final stage of preparation. Unfortunately this event is not an exception, but a repetitive pattern which in my case occurs each time when I am about to publish a new treatise regarding our cosmic parasites. Another excellent example of survival problems caused by our parasites are those raised when I was in the last stage of preparation of the treatise [7B] (treatise [7B] describes another self-defence device given to us by our cosmic allies). I lectured at that time in tropical Borneo, and lived in a small settlement called "7 Miles" that was located at the edge of the jungle. I had a significant problem with food in that place, because the food that was available locally was inedible for me. So I used to bring a lot of European supplies from Kuala Lumpur distant by around two hours of fly by a jet plane, and kept in my fridge months of food supply. But one night my packed with food fridge died, and no technician was able to revive it. My months of food supply went bad, and I needed to travel each day to distant Kuching to find something edible - thus having almost no time left for finishing treatise [7B]. Of course, one could blame this failure of my fridge in such a crucial time as a coincidence. But at the exact hour when my fridge failed on the ground floor (around 1 am), my bedroom located on the second floor was so freezed that the frost woke me up and gained my attention. In turn I knew that in tropical Borneo there is no such thing as a night frost, while the research on telekinesis described in subsection D2.1.2 reveals that the Telekinetic Effect released by propulsors of a UFO of the second generation is able to cause a rapid drop of temperature in a room, if such an invisible UFO flies into that room.

Although the above descriptions are based on events which happened to me, my

observations of other fighters who act against the interests of our parasite indicate that all people are "treated" in a very similar manner, i.e. hostile events that affect them can be slightly different, but the general method and scenario remain the same. Therefore, it is very probably that the reader may recognise in these descriptions some events which actually happened to him/her. Of course, it is amazing how our cosmic parasite managed to confuse us that such obviously alien activities remained unnoticeable.

**D. Knowledge is responsibility.** The philosophy of totalism, to which I adhere, teaches us that those people who received the opportunity of gaining a specific knowledge, are also carrying the responsibility for a proper use of this knowledge. Somehow it happened that it is me who received the honour of discovering that our planet is under an invisible occupation of technically advanced but morally decayed alien relatives of humans. Therefore it is also my obligation to initiate the alarm and to notify other people of this shocking discovery. I am morally obliged to start such an alarm even though I already experienced it to be connected with a multitude of dangers. But as soon as I expose the situation to other people, then it becomes also their responsibility to react accordingly to their capabilities. Therefore further reason why such an "unscientific" topic as alien occupation of Earth is raised here, is my sense of responsibility for notifying others about this tremendously vital fact.

**E. Our self-defence must be initiated.** If our situation is ever to improve, we need to wake up from the present lethargy, and initiate our self-defence. Therefore, one of the reasons of openly addressing the problem of our occupation by alien forces, is to realize that we need to begin our self-defence.

## A2. The contribution of Daniela

The philosophy of totalism described in subsection B5 insists that "nothing in our lives is accidental but everything is thoroughly preplanned and has a deep purpose" (this includes also the fact of reading these words at that particular moment of time). I adhere to this philosophy and therefore for a long time have been fully aware of this deep purpose existing in every single event from our lives. But even if I had not got this previous awareness, I would actually have started to believe in fate on 27 June 1993, after I received an unusual letter from Daniela (i.e. from Mrs Daniela Giordano, the coauthor of this treatise). At that time I was rather busy with my research, which amongst other topics included also devices for telepathic communication. I was developing a telepathic receiver, named the "remote mind reader". This receiver is described in the introduction to the previous treatise [7], and is also discussed in subsection D1.2. But I got stuck on the problem of the tuning in my remote mind reader to a selected person. Then I got this important letter of 27 June 1993 in which Daniela described a device, namely a telepathic pyramid discussed in chapter C, that actually solved the problem of tuning which held back the development of my remote mind reader. Her letter reported events that now are presented at the beginning of chapter C. It really surprised me, as her telepathic pyramid provided a solution to the major problem that I encountered during the development of the remote mind reader. So with the assistance and cooperation of Daniela, by 1995 we published details of her telepathic pyramid in the previous treatise [7], which represents the first edition for this treatise [7/2]. That previous publication [7] was intended to disseminate the initial information about the telepathic pyramid, so that all those who would be interested in building it, could find the details that were revealed to Daniela in the original disclosure.

After that first treatise [7] was published and distributed in 1995, numerous hobbyists in several countries undertook the effort to build the telepathic pyramid. But soon it turned out that there is a powerful invisible force in action, which systematically suppresses every effort to build this device, and which raises countless obstacles in front of every person who attempts to build that important device. In the end, one after other, all attempts to build the telepathic pyramid subsequently failed. As this is going to be explained in subsection A4 which is dealing with the history of this treatise, at that particular time my research regarding the alien occupation of Earth were already well advanced. Therefore a series of failures for all the developers who worked on

the telepathic pyramid, as well as streams of strange obstacles that they encountered during their efforts, and reported to me in their letters, did not surprise me at all. This is because I already knew that the alien forces which occupy our planet are prepared to do everything that they can to prevent the building of this pyramid. After all, the pyramid was received from their adversaries - members of a totalistic civilisation which sympathises with the fate of humanity and wants to help us, while the completion of this pyramid on Earth would allow our people to hear and to notice the telepathic manipulations which our cosmic parasites use to suppress us.

After I discovered that the pyramid received by Daniela was intended by the cosmic ally as the delivery of a weapon which we could use in our defence against the alien parasite, all the strange events which constantly plague everything that is connected with this pyramid become understandable. Therefore it was not a surprise for me that the second (this) treatise [7/2], which was supposed to be published a few months after the first treatise [7], by a series of very strange events started to be postponed indefinitely. This second treatise [7/2] was supposed to provide further details, such as the principles of the pyramid's operation, and the results of first experiments, which would further facilitate the development of the telepathic pyramid. Of course, our cosmic parasite and invader could not allow that such dangerous publication is put together and published. So they disturbed it as they could, and kept doing this until the last moment of publishing this treatise [7/2].

But the delay of publishing this second treatise [7/2] on the telepathic pyramid, had also various positive consequences. For example, in the meantime interesting matters started to emerge from the correspondence regarding this device. Thus I soon realized, that without knowing this, Daniela accumulated a lot of observations and a lot of experience which confirmed the occupation of Earth by our invisible parasites from space, and confirmed the continuous interference of these parasites in her life. Only that to interpret correctly what she experienced, she was needing someone to explain the theoretical background, as it is done in chapters A and B of this treatise, and to pinpoint the truth which she is not prepared to notice. So I decided that it would be with a benefit to humanity, if in the second edition of this treatise are written down and made available to interested people not only the telepathic pyramid, but also this her experience and observations which indirectly represent an outcome of the alien occupation of Earth. Therefore I suggested that together, i.e. myself and Daniela, we try to disclose in this treatise everything that not only explains what the telepathic pyramid is, how it works, and how to build it, but also why our totalistic ally from the distant stars revealed to us the construction of this device, why our cosmic occupant and parasite is suppressing the builders of this device and is trying to prevent the completion of this pyramid on Earth. (Although Daniela does not share my views regarding the invisible occupation of Earth, she was prepared to tolerate them in the name of our long friendship.) Furthermore, we intended to present also the necessary scientific background, comments, and interpretations which would draw the readers' attention towards the true meaning of what is described in chapter C.

### A3. Goals of this treatise

As with every scientific publication, this treatise too has several goals which it strives to accomplish. The most important of these is the chief goal of this treatise, which is also the main reason why this publication was written and published. It can be worded as follows:

**"To write down and to make available to potential builders everything that so far is established about the device called here the 'pyramid' or the 'telepathic pyramid', so that the completion of a working prototype of this device could be accomplished as soon as possible, and that this device could start to serve our civilisation for freeing humanity from the ruthless occupation and exploitation of a technically advanced but morally degenerate confederation of cosmic civilisations popularly called UFOs."**

However, in order to accomplish successfully this chief goal, there was a need to set several componential goals which gradually lead to the fulfilment of this chief one. Here they are, listed as separate items:

1. Providing the theoretical background which puts Daniela's descriptions into a right prospective. If one reads Daniela's descriptions, they make much better sense if they are presented in an appropriate light and supplied with appropriate theoretical explanations. Therefore one of the reasons for writing this treatise together is to provide the theoretical background and interpretation that will shine the required light on what Daniela is explaining in chapter C.

2. Helping Daniela to write a scientific treatise. Writing a description of a technical device is a demanding task and even various scholastic books fail to do it properly. It requires a specific knowledge in the device's area, and also it requires the knowledge of how to formulate technical descriptions. For these reasons, one of the goals which I am assuming in our cooperative writing of this treatise, is to assist Daniela in such structuring of her descriptions, and commenting what she writes, that the final outcome of our work has the maximal documentary and scientific value.

3. Saving the descriptions of the pyramid from disappearing. In recent years numerous sources of information which run against the interests of alien invaders are disappearing fast. People who received messages from our cosmic allies are being assassinated and are dying out, the new young generation does not want to know what was passed to us by our cosmic allies, scientists and inventors become increasingly comfortable and stopped doing any research in "forbidden areas", limiting themselves almost entirely to looking into computers, etc. So one of the reasons for undertaking this writing is to save whatever information was gathered about Daniela's telepathic pyramid.

4. The need for exposing to the world the richness of evidence which certifies for the alien occupation of Earth. In the whole world investigators are painstakingly piecing together evidence about the existence of UFOs. But this evidence seems to be surprisingly sparse, for the reasons outlined before. On the other hand, it is only an impression because in fact there is a whole wealth of evidence which we are not able to notice. So the next goal of this treatise is to expose how abundant the evidence on UFOs actually is.

5. Intellectual challenge. Another reason why I am undertaking the challenge of assisting Daniela in writing this treatise which runs against the interests of alien invaders, is also the intellectual challenge that it imposes. To trace an invisible invader is like solving a crime - in order to succeed, it takes a special approach, special mental qualities, and an especially wide scope of knowledge. Not many present scientists actually are able to solve such problems, as can be realized from a number of scientific publications being written on this subject. I must admit here that I am quite successful in that area, and a significant proportion of my 71 titles of scientific publications to-date concern, or provide solutions, to various problems of this type that I was investigating. My two achievements which I consider to be the most important ones, are: (1) the discovery, and the conclusive research, of the huge crater near Tapanui in New Zealand where a UFO spaceship exploded in 1178 AD, igniting famous "Fires of Tamaatea" which burned South Island forests, killed Moa, etc. (this crater is described in my treatise [5<sub>E</sub>] "UFO explosion in New Zealand 1178 A.D. which tilted the Earth", Dunedin, New Zealand, 1992, ISBN 0-9597946-7-0, 78 pages, including 31 illustrations), and (2) the discovery that the "Deer Cave" located in the Mulu National Park near Miri in Northern Borneo was technologically evaporated in rocks by a powerful plasma whirl produced by a UFO spaceship which is capable of flying underground (this tunnel and the research which I completed in it are described in the treatise [4B] by Jan Pajak i Kazimierz Panszczyk, "Tunele NOL spod Babiej Góry", Treatise, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1998, ISBN 0-9583380-7-8, around 100 pages of text plus 13 Figures - available only in the Polish language). For those who would be interested in learning more about other topics of my research, I should add here that the complete list of my most important treatises and monographs which describe topics that I investigated and conclusions that I derived is provided in chapter G, and that apart from the National Library of New Zealand, the biggest collection of my scientific monographs and treatises is also the Hocken Library in Dunedin (The Hocken Library, P.O. Box 56, Dunedin, New Zealand) and the Polish Library in Chicago (Portage-Cragin Branch, The Chicago Public Library, 5510 W. Belmont Ave., Chicago, IL 60641, USA).

6. Intelligence challenge. Because of the existence of our cosmic invader which seems to suppress all publications that refer to the evidence on the alien occupation of Earth, or which

makes impossible dissemination of such publications if these still manage to be somehow published, there is another challenge which I would like to undertake. This challenge is to actually publish and disseminate this treatise against all odds that I already know will be piled up on my path.

If one analyses the goals listed above, it becomes obvious that all of them are based on the same thesis, which is also the main thesis of this treatise. Because so-far it was not expressed in writing, here is the content of this thesis:

**"There is an invisible cosmic parasite present on Earth which ruthlessly exploits every single person, which suppresses every development that may further the progress of our civilisation (including the suppression of the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise), and which does not hesitate to use even the most immoral and satanic methods to hold back and destroy everything that may work against its occupational interests."**

Note that the truth of this main thesis is gradually going to become obvious from the descriptions and evidence presented in subsections to follow.

#### A4. History of this treatise

This treatise was not written in a spirit of the moment, but it gradually evolved to the present form from numerous events, experiences, findings, inventions, and scientific discoveries that shaped the lives of both coauthors. From the point of view of this treatise, some of these events were more important than others, thus they constituted "milestones", i.e. they strongly impacted the shape this treatise presently takes. Below I listed all these most important "milestones" describing them in a chronological manner, i.e. gradually as they took place. Because I am reporting them, they are presented from my point of view, while Daniela's view of subsequent developments which led to the formulation of this treatise is presented in chapter C. Interesting aspect of these milestones is that they actually report on the countless silent battles fought on the behalf of mankind with our cosmic parasites and with their collaborators about every single matter which is addressed in this treatise. As they reveal, the majority of these battles were lost by our civilisation, while in these sparse causes when we made some advancement, it cost us enormous effort and required "forceful pulling the results out of the parasite's claws". Here are subsequent milestones which eventuated in this treatise:

#1. **The cyclic principle.** Everything started over quarter of century ago, namely in 1972, with my discovery of what was later named the "cyclic principle". At that time I was a senior lecturer at the Technical University of Wroclaw in Poland. I fell sick with a flu, while immediately after my sick leave was to finish, I had a lecture regarding "selected aspects of propulsion systems". I had no textbooks to prepare my lecture at home, so while lying sick in bed I was trying to work out what I was going to say to my students so that it is on the topic of propulsion systems and at the same time I could prepare it at home without the use of academic textbooks. In this way I come up with the "cyclic principle" (i.e. I discovered it). This principle takes a form of a "cyclic table", very similar to the Periodic Table of the Elements (sometimes also called the Mendelée'ev Table). What my "cyclic principle" basically says, is that there is a repetitive pattern, or key, which is cyclically repeated in all human inventions, and that if we learn this cyclic pattern, or key, then on the basis of what was already invented we can very accurately predict what still awaits to be invented. In a manner almost identical to the Periodic Table of the Elements: My first "cyclic table" combined together all the basic propulsion systems that humanity completed so far, and on the basis of these devices already invented, it predicted what the next propelling devices are soon going to be completed on Earth. The most promising of these next propulsion systems still awaiting completion was the "magnocraft" which according to my "cyclic table" should be completed on Earth by the year 2036 - see Figures A1 and A2. The magnocraft is a magnetically propelled spaceship, which in light of the "cyclic principle" is a brother to electric motors. When I presented the "cyclic table" and the idea of magnocraft to my students, the lecture induced loud applause. One of these students make everyone laugh hilariously when in the front of the whole



class he said something along the line: "Sir, if each your flu is going to result in the formation of revolutionary theory like that one that you just presented to us, then we wish you that you have flu all the time". As it turned out later, in a metaphoric manner his wish actually come true with a small reversal of causes and effects: my numerous revolutionary theories and their recoils were those which kept bringing me troubles and headaches all the time. The "cyclic principle" was firstly published in 1976 in the article [1A4] "Teoria rozwoju napędów" (i.e. "The theory of propulsion development") from a Polish magazine Astronautyka, number 5/1976, pages 16-21, while current examples of the English version of "cyclic tables" are published in my treatises [2E], [5E], and [6E].

#2. **The magnocraft.** My first "cyclic table" indicated that there are three entirely new spaceships awaiting to be invented on Earth. I gave the same name "magnocraft" to all three of them. These three spaceships externally look identical, but they have three different principles employed in their operation (in turn these different propelling principles result in different shapes of their oscillatory chambers - see Figure A1). Therefore to distinguish between them, I call them: (1) the magnocraft of the first generation, or just magnocraft (this simplest of the three magnocraft uses purely magnetic propulsion, working on the principle of magnetic repulsion and attraction; its oscillatory chambers are cubical with square front walls, as shown on Figure A1), (2) the magnocraft of the second generation (this more advanced magnocraft uses the instant telekinetic propulsion, thus can also be called "telekinetic vehicle" or "teleportation vehicle"; its oscillatory chambers have the octagonal front walls), and (3) the magnocraft of the third generation (this most advanced magnocraft uses principles of time travel, therefore it can also be called "time vehicle"; its oscillatory chambers have the sixteen-gonal front walls). The magnocraft of the first generation is that one which according to the cyclic table should be completed on Earth by the year of 2036. It takes the shape of a disk, which in the centre holds a very strong source of repulsive magnetic field, named the "main propulsor", while around the peripherals it holds a ring of "side propulsors" - see **Figure A1**. When it flies, the main propulsor repels itself from the Earth's, Solar, or Galactic magnetic field, thus producing the lifting force, while side propulsors attract themselves to this Earth's, Solar, or Galactic field, thus producing stabilization forces. Simultaneously side propulsors create a spinning magnetic field in a manner similar to that employed in electric motors for the formation of magnetic whirl. This spinning magnetic field forms a magnetic equivalent of the Magnus Effect thus powering the magnocraft with a horizontal thrust force. It also ionizes the air thus causing it to glow. Furthermore, the magnetic whirl forms a plasma whirl which evaporates rocks and soil. Thus in case when the magnocraft flies underground it produces easily identifiable glossy tunnels - see Figure A5. Magnocraft can fly solo, or magnetically joined together with other vehicles thus forming various flying configurations - see **Figure A2**. The first description of the magnocraft was published in the article [2A4] "Budowa i działanie statków kosmicznych z napędem magnetycznym" which appeared in the Polish Journal Przegląd Techniczny Innowacje, no 16/1980, pages 21-23. The more recent descriptions of this spaceship are also presented in almost all treatises and monographs listed in chapter G, with especially comprehensive description in monographs [1a] and [1/3].

#3. **The formal proof that "UFOs are already operational magnocraft"**. After the first descriptions of the magnocraft were published, and after they scientifically documented that the completion of the magnocraft must be a natural consequence of the evolution of Earth's technology, this vehicle become very famous in Poland. There were numerous commenting articles appearing in various newspapers and magazines, and also several TV programmes were broadcasted with pictures, descriptions, and discussions by experts about this vehicle. One idea which started to repetitively emerge from all these discussions is that the magnocraft is very similar in appearance and in properties to mysterious vehicles which people know under the name of UFOs. Although the suggestions that UFOs are similar to my magnocraft originated not from myself, but from receivers of my publications, I started to follow them up. As a result I worked out and published a formal scientific proof which stated that "UFOs are already operational magnocraft". This proof for the first time was published in the article [3A4] "Konstrukcja prosto z nieba" from the Polish Journal Przegląd Techniczny Innowacje, no 13/1981, pages 21-23. The

more recent presentations of this formal proof are contained in monographs [1<sub>E</sub>] and [2<sub>E</sub>] listed in chapter G, with especially comprehensive presentation in monograph [1/3]. This formal proof is based on a very old and very reliable scientific methodology, called the "matching attributes method" which is frequently used in identifying unknown objects, in criminal investigations, and in military reconnaissance. When applied to proving that UFOs are magnocraft, this method distinguishes 12 classes of attributes which are unique for the magnocraft (for example: external shape, presence of the main and side propulsors, utilising magnetic forces for propelling purposes, formation of flying complexes, flying in three modes of operation, etc.) and then it documents on the examples of objective photographic evidence, that all these 12 classes of attributes are also present and registered in UFOs.

**#4. Emigration to New Zealand and my first English treatise on the magnocraft.** In December 1981 martial law was imposed in then communist Poland, and the witch-hunt for former Solidarity members was initiated. As I was a former Solidarity activist, it started to be dangerous and hot for me in Poland - e.g. one day I was chased and almost shot by Polish police. With the help of my friends, at the beginning of 1982 I managed to emigrate to New Zealand. In New Zealand, of course, no one knew about the cyclic principle, magnocraft, and my other discoveries. Therefore the first scientific work I published after I settled in my new country was a treatise [4A4] which carried the following editorial data: Pajak Jan, "Theory of the Magnocraft", January 1984, ISBN 0-9597698-0-3. Several copies of this treatise are still available today in public libraries throughout New Zealand. It basically presented to English speaking readers all that I had developed by that time in these newly emerging disciplines. In June 1985 this treatise was also published in the USA by Energy Unlimited (PO Box 35637 Sta. D, Albuquerque, NM 78176, USA), and the later versions were additionally translated into German and published in West Germany by Raum & Zeit Verlag (Dammtor 6, D-3007 Gehrden, West Germany), plus translated into Polish by myself and made also available for Polish readers.

**#5. The criticism of the magnocraft, and the development of the Concept of Dipolar Gravity.** There was a significant difference between the reception of the magnocraft in Europe (i.e. initially in Poland, then also in Germany and in other countries with fluency in German, such as Switzerland, Denmark, Holland, etc.), and later the reception of this spaceship in New Zealand and the USA. My Polish scientific colleagues almost unanimously agreed that the magnocraft uses sound principles of operation and therefore when it was built it must fly. The only reservations that they had, concerned the level of our technology - namely this technology needs to be advanced much more in order for this vehicle is to be built. A very similar stand was taken later by German and other European researchers. However, New Zealand scientists and American scientists turned out to be much more hermetic to this new idea. They almost unanimously criticised every aspect of the magnocraft, claiming that both the principles of operation as well as the technology, made this spaceship impossible to fly. A good example of the strong criticism the magnocraft encountered at that time is an article [5A4] published in the OMNI (USA) magazine, number 2/1984, Vol. 1 No. 6, page 87. Such an exclusively critical tone was also prevailing in all New Zealand books which addressed the topic of the magnocraft. For example the book [6A4] by Peter Hassall, "The NZ Files, UFOs in New Zealand" (Published in 1998 by David Bateman Ltd., 30 Tarndale Grove, Albany, Auckland, New Zealand, ISBN 1-86953-3704, 176 pages, pb) devotes around 1/3 volume of the page 98 to repeating a small fraction of vigorous criticism that my research, theories, and inventions (including the magnocraft) encountered at that time. Amongst others, this book publishes the following opinion which refers to my theories and research - quote from page 98 of [6A4]: "they were an embarrassment to serious UFO study". The argument which was repeated most frequently by New Zealand and USA scientists and UFO investigators in their criticism of the magnocraft was that it will be the "antigravity", not a magnetic field, which will be the basis of propulsion systems in our future. I could not disagree more with these claims of New Zealand and American scientists, because my cyclic principle quite clearly indicated that the gravity field cannot be used for the propelling purposes. But at that time I had no evidence yet to conclusively prove the message that the cyclic principle was conveying. So I initiated intensive studies of the gravitational field in order to find out specifically what was wrong with antigravity, and why the cyclic principle insists that

antigravity cannot be used for propelling purposes. The answer came in 1985 when I developed my Concept of Dipolar Gravity. It turned out that antigravity is a purely speculative phenomenon which does not exist in reality. This is because antigravity would be only possible when the gravitational field has a monopolar character. But as my Concept of Dipolar Gravity indicated, and as I explained this briefly in chapter B of this treatise, the gravitational field has a dipolar character. In turn, in the dipolar type of field antigravity does not exist at all, because antigravity is contradictive to dipolarity. Thus an antigravitational spaceship cannot be built, and all these speculations regarding the future use of antigravity turned out to be just unhealthy dreaming (or intentional misdirecting of our thinking caused by our cosmic parasite - see subsection B2) which leads to nowhere and which is contradictive to the laws of our universe. So all this noisy criticism of the magno-craft which stemmed from these antigravity speculations in fact proved itself completely unjustified.

However, the most significant contribution of the newly developed Concept of Dipolar Gravity to our scientific outlook, concerned not the antigravity vehicles, but the confirmation of statements of religions. The new Concept of Dipolar Gravity revealed that a counter-world exists in parallel to our physical world, and that this counter-world is filled up with a thinking substance. (The capability of this substance to think in its natural constitution is not only revealed by theoretical deductions provided in subsection B4, but it also is confirmed by various empirical findings, e.g. consider the intelligent way this thinking substance replies to pendulum inquiries, solves complicated problems at ESP level, allows animals to show high-level intelligence, provides the "hardware" which maintains our awareness even when we clinically dead, enables elementary sub-atomic particles to behave intelligently, etc.) Therefore the entire counter-world filled up with such thinking substance is an equivalent to a huge natural computer, which thinks and memorises, and thus which forms a kind of "universal intellect" that corresponds to the idea of God from religions. Because the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity revealed and proved the existence of this universal intellect (God), and because it explained the nature, properties, and behaviours of this intellect, so far it is the only consistent scientific theory which objectively proves that what religions claim about the existence of God is actually correct.

The development of the Concept of Dipolar Gravity had an enormous impact on all aspects of my research. This is because it also laid theoretical foundations for discovering moral laws described in subsection B4, as well as discovering the computer-like natural mechanism (i.e. the counter-material "hardware" which hosts the "universal intellect") which with an iron hand supervises our obedience of these laws. As such, this concept led to the formulation of totalism, to identifying differences between totalism and parasitism, etc. Furthermore, it explained what is telekinesis, telepathy, and time, thus it also indicated how telekinetic vehicles and time vehicles are going to operate, how to build telepathic devices, etc. - see chapter D which outlines some outcomes of this new concept. In addition, the Concept of Dipolar Gravity explained such previously misunderstood phenomena as "karma", "nirvana", and many more.

#6. **Totalism.** The scientific Concept of Dipolar Gravity revealed various facts which previously were not recognised by institutional science. These included the confirmation of the existence of universal intellect (God) which designed laws that govern our universe, the existence and operation of moral laws described in subsection B4, and the fact that these moral laws are executed on everyone with iron consequence - i.e. without any forgiveness or mercy which for political reasons were offered by to-date religions. Thus a need emerged to form a new philosophy which would explain to people how to apply these hard-hitting moral laws in their lives. In this way the philosophy of totalism was born. (Basic principles of totalism are briefly explained in subsection B5, while the newest complete presentation of this philosophy is contained in monograph [1/3].) The first formulation of totalism took place in 1985, but initially it was presented just as an example of how to live our lives according to moral laws and according to other findings resulting from the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity. In 1987 totalism was separated from the Concept of Dipolar Gravity, and established as a philosophical system of handy recommendations of how to apply this Concept in our every day lives. Simultaneously the Concept of Dipolar Gravity was distinguished as a pure science, similar to our to-date physics. (i.e. at that time the Concept of Dipolar Gravity was defined as a kind of vehicle, comparable to a

car, while the philosophy of totalism was defined as a kind of tutorial, teaching us how to use this vehicle to safely drive through our lives.) This was when totalism crystallised its stand as a secular philosophy, although it is the philosophy which clearly recognises and acknowledges the existence of universal intellect (God). The reason was that according to totalism all problems which religions created on Earth are the outcome of forcing upon people the religious lifestyle and departing from secular living. Such religious lifestyle requires from people to perform various manifestative, spectacular, theatrical, and public oriented displays of the obedience to God, such as religious gestures, religious rituals, religious ceremonies, religious festivities, etc. In order to execute these manifestations from people, various religious institutions were introduced. In turn these religious institutions can survive only if they seek political power. Unfortunately, their path to this power leads through distortion of moral laws and introduction of religious laws which sometimes are contradictive to moral ones. Revealing all this, totalism also discloses that the manifest religious practices were introduced by humans, not by the universal intellect (God), and that our science cannot discover laws of the universe which actually ask us to perform any of them. As such, these manifestations are not needed to prove our obedience to the universal intellect, and are only justifiable for showing our obedience to a given religious institution. On the other hand, the obedience of moral laws turns out to be necessary, because the existence and operation of moral laws can be proven in a scientific manner. Therefore from the point of view of totalism, the only required form of manifestation of someone's obedience towards the universal intellect (God) is to obey the moral laws. Thus, to practice totalism is to live a fully secular life, which concentrates on living and on obeying moral laws, not on manifest participation in religious ceremonies (i.e. totalism places content above form). Of course, totalism allows all other forms of religious observations, if someone wishes to practice them, although it does not encourage them, it emphasises that they only have the value as a form of entertainment or the expression of tradition, and also it warns that they promote religious institutions which could seek political power and thus could be interested in suppressing the true moral laws. In place of manifestative religious activities totalism recommends the development of an intimate relationship with the universal intellect, in which all communications with this intellect are carried out quietly at thought level and are unnoticeable to other people.

The biggest advancement of totalism took place in 1996 when the **moral energy "zwow"** was discovered, and when totalism included also interpretations of these moral laws which resulted from the action of moral energy and the moral field (e.g. amongst others, included also recommendations how to achieve the state of nirvana). Monographs [3], and later [3/2], [1/2], and [1/3], which starting from 1996 disseminated totalism in Poland, brought numerous adherers, and by now this philosophy is already quite established amongst Polish intellectual avantgarde.

The next very significant event for this new philosophy was the state of totallistic **nirvana** which overwhelmed me with extraordinary feelings shortly before Christmas of 1997 and then lasted almost continually for the next nine months (i.e. lasted until my departure from the serene Borneo and return to the harsh reality of New Zealand). I reached this marvellous state of nirvana in the result of conducting my life according to the recommendations of totalism. The appearance of the nirvana confirms both: that the totallistic life according to the moral laws leads to the arrival of nirvana, and also that the moral energy "zwow" does exist for sure - therefore the directing of our actions always uphill of the moral field causes that we accumulate the increasingly large amount of this energy (see the descriptions from the subsection B4). More descriptions of my experiences with the totallistic nirvana, and observations regarding the manners this nirvana can be reached, I provided in descriptions from subsection I5 of monograph [1/3].

**#7. Defending the magnocraft through identifying and documenting magnocraft-originated mysteries.** My theories on the magnocraft indicated that if UFOs are identical to the magnocraft, then these extraterrestrial vehicles must leave on Earth various material evidence of their activities. So I decided to utilise the marks UFOs must leave on Earth to additionally prove that the idea of the magnocraft is sound because someone has already built and uses this a spaceship, only that this already operational version is called a UFO not a magnocraft. At that time the magnocraft's theory indicated that only in New Zealand the following types of evidence of UFO activity on Earth could be present: (1) rings of magnetically scorched soil which must

appear in all places where UFO vehicles landed for a longer period of time - see **Figure A3**, (2) a special type of magnetic and telekinetic destruction which must occur in all places where UFOs explode - see **Figure A4**, and (3) underground tunnels which must be evaporated when UFOs fly through rocks or soil - see **Figure A5**. Magnocraft's theory also indicated where to seek this earlier unknown material/permanent evidence of UFO activities, and what attributes this evidence should display. So I started to look in New Zealand for this material evidence of UFO activity, and to my surprise I gradually found examples of all three types of it. The most spectacular example of material leftovers from UFO activity that I found was the huge crater, one kilometre in diameter, which exists near the township of Tapanui in West Otago - see **Figure A4**. I carefully investigated the evidence around this crater and it proved conclusively that UFO spaceships exploded over there. For example I found magnetized debris which contained grains of aluminium - a metal which in pure form does not exist in nature. After the proof emerged from my research that in fact a stack of around seven UFOs type K6 exploded near Tapanui, I wrote a scientific treatise [5<sub>E</sub>] which openly presented the conclusions from my research.

**#8. Encountering reports on UFO-related New Zealand mysteries.** Tracing New Zealand mysteries put me in a privileged position of hearing about all sorts of strange phenomena and objects which make New Zealand one of the most intriguing countries in the world, but which are officially suppressed or ignored by the scientific fraternity of that country, although they should be vigorously researched. Depending on my explanation for causes of these mysteries, I subdivided them into following major categories:

(8a) Mysteries originating from present UFO activity. These belong to the most common category of mysteries, as UFO activity proved to be extremely intensive in New Zealand (I believe that "New Zealand is an experimental country for UFOs", that means it appears to me that every new strategy and move that our parasite is going to implement globally for the whole planet, is firstly tried on New Zealand). For example I found, researched, and documented whole paddocks literally covered with hundreds of magnetically scorched, circular UFO landings (UFO-nauts must take on board their vehicles, and thoroughly examine, every single sheep that grazed on these paddocks - see **Figure A3**). Unfortunately, some UFO collaborators managed to convince New Zealanders that these landings are natural "mushroom rings", in spite of the fact that even very simple scientific experiments are proving that they have a technological origin (e.g. if one marks them with wooden pegs they do not change diameter with the elapse of years, if one digs out their cross section the soil infected with mushrooms is only that which was sterilized from the mushroom eating microorganisms by the cooking action of the UFO magnetic circuits, if one measures the electrical resistance of the affected soil it turns out that it is higher while it is proven that the mushroom growth makes soil electrically less resistant, etc., etc.). Other examples of mysteries originating from UFOs which I also heard of, included: reports of smooth, glossy, underground tunnels made by UFOs (**Figure A5**), a multitude of UFO abductions and visual observations of UFOs, descriptions of various strange beings coming from UFOs - including famous Maroero (i.e. the New Zealand version of Yeti), stories of underground cities of "mist people" supposedly existing under the Fiordland (a province of New Zealand), descriptions of an invisible huge "crystal" located in the place by Maori named "Te Miringa Te KaKara" that can be felt with the senses but cannot be seen with the eyes (i.e. which probably is a propelling device "oscillatory chamber" originating from a UFO of the second generation), descriptions of "crying mountains" (I even met reliable witnesses who heard these cries), and many more.

(8b) Mysteries originating from the megalithic civilisation which used to thrive on the area of present New Zealand before the last ice age (i.e. which around 32 000 years ago existed within the border of present New Zealand, as described in subsection B2), and which was settled on Earth by the same cosmic parasites which currently exploit humanity. Into this category belong those objects and phenomena existing in New Zealand which I heard of, as: human footprints embedded in rocks (similar to the one shown in **Figure B1**), stony pyramids from Coromandel Peninsula similar to these in Egypt, stony walls similar to these from Peru (e.g. the Kaimanawa stony wall), a giant human sculpture carved in a whole mountain (named "Sleeping Giant"), and more.

(8c) New Zealand mysteries with origin in occultism and spiritual world. These

include: a large boulder which likes offerings and sacrifices, changes the shape, and returns to its original place when it is shifted, a whole multitude of ghost stories, a tombstone which excreted blood, the glowing evil entity popularly called the "Watchman", white glowing balls of playful, "intelligent" light of ping-pong ball size which at night is seen in various areas of New Zealand, etc.

(8d) Natural mysteries which result from the unusual history of New Zealand and from the unique geographical conditions of this country. According to history which is presented in subsection B2, only during the last 40 000 years (i.e. since humans populated Earth) New Zealand three times experienced major changes of shape, geographic location, continent, and climate (namely around 30 000 years ago when the second moon was thrown down to Earth, around 13 500 years ago when a cosmic war broke up, and in 1178 when UFOs exploded near Tapanui). These frequent changes left in New Zealand numerous natural mysteries. The most important of them include: the highest peak of Mount Cook made of ice and rock rubble which certifies that New Zealand not long ago emerged from ice, an extremely thin layer of the black soil which certifies that the present surface of New Zealand is very young, the rounded, aerodynamic edges of all the mountains which certify that the whole of New Zealand was covered with a thick, movable glacier, a "cemented" layer of surface soil in the Canterbury Plains which certifies the enormous pressure that a thick ice plate exerted not long ago to this soil, the shape of small hills which simulates remains of the dirt left in areas where snow and ice melts down, flora and fauna similar to that existing in Patagonia which certifies that at some stage New Zealand was joined with South America, although it never was joined with Australia, and many more.

(8e) Natural mysteries which result from the UFO explosion near Tapanui in 1178 - see Figure A4. There is an enormous multitude of these, including: the extinction of Moa birds, the lack of forests in the central part of the South Island, the rapid change of climate in New Zealand after 1178, the mutation of human giants and gigantic fauna, the existence of almost every native creature from New Zealand in two versions - gigantic and normal size, the almost complete lack of cloud-to-earth lightning bolts (lightnings are so rare in New Zealand that when on 12 August 2000 one such lightning stoke a tree in Auckland, the destruction that it caused was shown to the whole country in the main TV news) combined with the existence of "curtain lightnings", "natural radio" (i.e. areas where radio waves vocalise themselves in a natural manner), the lower ability of New Zealand pigeons to return to their nests, and many more.

(8f) New Zealand mysteries which are caused by "time surges" which still take place in New Zealand. These are types of mysteries which require a lengthy theory in order to explain their mechanism and origin. This theory is outlined in monograph [1/3]. To summarise it briefly here, in 1178 time vehicles (i.e. UFOs of the third generation) exploded in New Zealand near Tapanui. This explosion of time vehicles caused a whole array of unusual phenomena, including the destruction of genetic binding which defines sizes of the creatures that populate New Zealand (this destruction in turn resulted in mutating the New Zealand human giants that are described in subsection B1.1). One phenomenon which also originated from this explosion was a disturbance of the time continuum. If one compares time to the surface of a lake, this disturbance could be likened to waves which would propagate in that lake if someone exploded a bomb in it. Such waves are able to lift up and take down any object that floats on the lake's surface. Therefore the result of such disturbance of the time continuum is that in New Zealand still until today "time surges" exist, i.e. rapid waves of time, which bring to our times various animals and objects from other centuries, and which normally after several hours take these animals and objects back to their original times (although some animals, such as New Zealand tuatara, may be left permanently in our times). The result of these surges is that people sometimes can see in New Zealand things which do not belong to our times (i.e. which now do not exist), for example see Moa birds, see dinosaurs, etc. Then these things disappear and cannot be found any more. Examples of New Zealand mysteries which are caused by such time surges include: changes in appearance of known landscape features, changes in appearance of known architecture features (e.g. the landmark of Oamaru, the tower at the Boys High, was noted to keep changing its height, shape, and location in relation to other building), wandering powerlines which keep

changing the path they follow, encounters with legendary Tauiwahas - or even cases of being eaten by these creatures ("Tauiwaha" typically is a Maori name usually assigned to a dinosaur type of an already extinct creature looking approximately like a huge crocodile, which used to live millions of years ago within the area of present New Zealand; note however, that Maori used to assign this name also to every other large "creature" unknown to them, including UFO vehicles), numerous observations of landscapes which later disappeared, observations of living Moa birds, physical traces left by non-existing creatures such as Moa birds, and many more. For example, a time surge most probably was the cause for the following news item [7A4] that appeared in the "The Southland Times" newspaper, March 5<sup>th</sup> 1875 edition, Page 3, quote: "Christchurch, March 4. A statement appears in the Globe from a trustworthy correspondent, whom however the Globe does not vouch for, that moa's tracks had been discovered at Oxford Bush, forty miles from Christchurch, on the 2<sup>nd</sup> March. Three people are alleged to have seen footprints, each measuring six inches, the distance between each footprint being from seven to nine feet. The tracks were followed for half-a-mile." I should add that one of my friends in 1987 photographed a fresh trail with very clear footprints, made by a giant Moa bird.

One mystery that I was encountering quite frequently during this my research, were reports on giant human skeletons. According to these reports numerous skeletons of giants were discovered in various parts of New Zealand, but they always disappeared shortly after being found. Between 1983 and 1992 I probably heard around ten different such reports. But I did not follow them up because I was busy with other research, and also because there was this persisting rumour, or public opinion, that all stories on giant skeletons actually originated from someone finding bones of the Giant Moa bird and wrongly believing that they were bones of human giants. It was only quite recently when I learned that these skeletons usually had huge human skulls, while Moa birds had no human-type skull. Unfortunately, because I did not record these stories, by 1999 I forgotten the details, and also I did not remember which people were telling them. Therefore, when in 1999 I started to investigate the evidence on New Zealand giants more thoroughly (see subsection B1.1), the whole searching procedure needed to be repeated from the very beginning.

After I began more thorough examination of evidence on New Zealand giants in 1999, the puzzling regularity started to emerge. This regularity revealed that New Zealand giants used to live happily until the arrival of European settlers, and then rapidly become extinct (see subsection B1.1). A similar fate was met by Patagonian giants which used to live until the arrival of European settlers in Patagonia, and then rapidly become extinct (see monograph [1/3]). As it is difficult to imagine the forces of nature work in such a discriminative manner, it suggests some kind of "invisible invader" being very concerned that if Europeans live together with giants, they may investigate them and arrive at unwelcome conclusions. Therefore, this invisible invader simply "helped" giants to become extinct at the critical time.

**#9. Being kicked out from the Otago University, and the breakthrough discovery that this inspired.** At the time when I published treatise [5<sub>E</sub>], which reported on the discovery of a site where a stack of around seven UFO vehicles exploded near Tapanui, I was a senior lecturer at Otago. The response of the scientific fraternity which this treatise ([5<sub>E</sub>]) induced, totally shocked me. Instead of being rewarded, as should be the case when making any important discovery - whatever the subject might be, I become the target of administrative pressures and various attacks, which try to persuade me to deny my discovery and to withdraw it under the excuse that it was a joke or a mistake. Privately I was told that by involving UFOs in my research I brought disgrace to that university. After I refused to rebut my treatise, I received an "offer not to be rejected". I got an ultimatum that I either quietly resign from the position at that university, or I get sacked with a loud bang. So I chose the quiet resignation, and since that moment in my career I ceased to do my research in open, and "went underground".

Of course, the second moral law listed in subsection B4 causes that every unfortunate turn of events brings desirable results as well (this consequence of the discussed moral law is expressed by the popular saying "out of something bad there is always something good", or "every cloud has a silver lining"). Therefore getting a heavy punishment for doing research that was my duty as a scientist, and that was extremely needed because the country was overflowing

with mysteries while local scientists refused to investigate them, also brought such positive consequences. It forced me to ask "why every research concerning UFOs must be conducted in secret". After all, such research does not hurt anyone, and also considering the controversy which surrounds it, it is badly needed by our civilisation. From the time when I was a Solidarity activist I remembered the primary rule that "wherever there is a need for conspiracy, there always must exist some kind of invader which is suppressing those people resorting to work in conspiracy". So my question was "who is that invisible invader that is oppressing all those doing research on UFOs". As this is well known amongst scientists, the success in scientific investigations mainly depends on asking the right type of questions and then on getting the correct answers to these questions. In my case "who is that invisible invader" turned out to be that right question which provided a snowballing answer. This is because the answer was **"that invisible invader who oppresses the research on UFOs, are UFOnavts themselves who do not want people learn about their activities on Earth and therefore who with the help of their human collaborators are destroying everyone who investigates them too thoroughly"**. As much as this answer shocks, it fits excellently all UFO question marks. It explains why there is so much contradiction in our perception of UFO phenomena, why people react so hysterically on every mention of UFOs, why there is an official hostility against research on UFOs, why everyone who investigates UFOs always encounters various problems and punishments, why rational and correct theories and explanations regarding UFOs are always rebuked while crazy theories are multiplied infinitively and are disseminated without any resistance or criticism, why all evidence which could disclose the existence of UFOs' occupation of Earth always disappears before anyone has the time to investigate it, etc.

**#10. Professorships in Cyprus and Malaysia, and my monographs on UFO occupation of Earth.** After losing my lecturing job at Otago University, I had no option but to leave New Zealand and to earn my bread elsewhere. Initially I was appointed an Associate Professor of Computer Sciences at the Eastern Mediterranean University in Cyprus, then an Associate Professor in Mechanical Engineering at the University of Malaya in Malaysia. These two professorships for many reasons turned out to be very important to eventuate this treatise, as they reinforced my self-confidence as a scientist (after all, not many scientists are reaching a professorial level in any discipline, while I managed to reach this level in as many as two different disciplines namely in Computer Sciences and in Mechanical Engineering), they allowed me to increase my knowledge of the moral laws described in subsection B4, they provided me with numerous opportunities to accumulate and to verify various evidence of the occupation of Earth by UFOs, and finally they give me the opportunity to publish scientific monographs which disclosed and made public this last discovery from New Zealand that Earth is currently being occupied and exploited by UFOs. The most important of my to-date monographs that disclosed the UFO occupation and exploitation of Earth, is that marked [1/3] on the list from chapter G. So far it is the most comprehensive and the most thoroughly documented record of alien occupation of our planet.

**#11. Developing a method of identifying repetitive UFO abductees.** Just before I left New Zealand for Cyprus, I conducted research on several New Zealanders who were subjected to very systematic abductions on a UFO deck (aliens used to abduct them once every three months). One of them, who knew that he was a sperm donor for aliens, complained to me that on a UFO deck his leg was painfully drilled, and a small scar was left from this drilling. I got interested in the purpose of this drilling, and discovered that all UFO abductees whom I investigated have that particular scar. For all of them it was located at approximately the same height of 27.5 cm from the floor - see the further descriptions in subsection B2, only that women predominantly have this scar on the left side their left leg, while men have it predominantly on the right side of their right leg (although I also recorded some UFO mistakes where the drilling was made the other way round). After my departure to Cyprus and later to Malaysia I conducted an opposite experiment, namely I searched for people who have this mark, and then I was checking if they are in fact being repetitively abducted on UFO decks. It worked in both ways - people with this mark turned out to be abducted by UFOs systematically every third month. This proved that this scar is a kind of unique ID which allows a speedy identification of all repetitive UFO



abductees. Therefore, after I shifted to Malaysia, in secrecy I completed a lengthy research project which was to establish what percentage of human population carries this mark. The hot climate of Malaysia is very favourable for conducting such secret research. My results shocked me, because they gave the result that around 33% of the population has this mark. This means that according to my findings every third person on Earth actually is being systematically abducted on UFOs every 3rd month for their sperm or ovule being milked out - I could not get over the "cosmic" scale of our exploitation by aliens. Because I disbelieved my own results obtained in secrecy, I decided to ask my friends in Poland to verify my findings. One my friend was in touch with a number of medical doctors running public clinics. He asked his doctors to check my results by searching for a mark on each single patient arriving to their clinics. In this way a statistical sample of over 1000 people was thoroughly examined. I received very accurate results with division into sexes, age, etc. It turned out that around 30% of males and 36% of females carried this mark (on average around 33% of the human population), and that the majority of these scars appear between the age of 9 and 19. Thus this Polish verification confirmed my findings. I obtained the conclusive proof which can be verified by everyone, and which certifies that every third person on Earth is subjected to very systematic abductions on UFO decks. So my deductive discovery from Otago University that our planet is occupied and exploited by UFOs, was now confirmed with verifiable evidence.

**#12. Discovery of telepathic waves.** On Friday, 11 November 1994, during a lunch break, I decided to escape from the mounting difficulties and stresses of the second semester that soon supposed to begin, and to have a large lunch. Unfortunately the dish that I purchased in a local cafeteria, on that particular day turned out to be more inedible than usual. In order to divert my attention from the taste that tended to stick in my throat, I made my mind busy with the favourite topic of mechanisms that operate our universe. Thus when I stubbornly tried to get through to the end of my meal (according to totalism, which I already adhered at that time, wasting any kind of food in the present situation of humanity is a heavy sin) I unexpectedly experienced a flash in my head. Pieces of a puzzling jig-saw that for so long used to hide the nature, mechanism, and principles of telepathy, rapidly fell into place and showed me the entire picture of this phenomenon. Fate sometimes displays a great sense of humour, and that particular time the discovery of telepathic waves together with the knowledge of mechanisms that govern telepathy, most probably our civilisation will gain because of the hopeless product of some anonymous cook. Similarly as it happened previously with the invention of my oscillatory chamber, also in the case of telepathy, I was thinking about it continually for months, considering in my thoughts over and over again all theoretical explanations for this phenomenon, and comparing with these explanations all what by that time I empirically managed to observe and learn. Because I already had done extensive empirical research on my remote mind reader described in subsection D1, and also because I investigated telepathy for a long period of time, I had accumulated in my mind all the components of that puzzle. For example I knew already that the telepathic signals propagate through counter-matter, that their instigation occurs via magnetic vibrations, that they are carriers of modulated signals similar to human speech, that there is a kind of universal language (in subsection D2.1.1 named ULT - Universal Language of Thoughts) in which all living organisms from the entire universe can communicate with each other by the means of telepathy, etc. The only thing that I still did not know at that time was the physical nature of telepathy, and the physical mechanism on which it is based. Thus during this memorable lunch a shocking idea flashed through my mind, stating that "telepathic waves are simply sound-like vibrations of counter-matter which similar to sounds from our world have their tone, melody, characteristics, frequency, etc.; while the telepathic communication is simply a conversation occurring in the Universal Language of Thoughts via these sound-like vibrations" (note that according to the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, all types of counter-matter motion manifest themselves as magnetic fields, therefore telepathic waves could also be defined as "vibrations of the magnetic field"). After this idea flashed into my mind, everything that I previously knew about telepathy started to have sense and became understandable. The mechanism of telepathy that was discovered at that particular day was soon recorded in writing and published, initially on 9 January 1996 in monograph [3] (see chapter D13 in [3]), in 1997 it was repeated in monograph

[3/2], and later (in 1998) also published in monographs [1/2] and [1/3]. In this treatise telepathy is described in subsection D2.1.1.

**#13. Publishing treatise [7] "Story of one pyramid", and agreement about writing this treatise.** As it already is stated in subsection A2, after that astonishing letter of 27 June 1993 which brought to me the information about the telepathic pyramid, Daniela and myself we agreed to undertake the difficult task of writing the previous treatise [7] "Story of one pyramid". The treatise [7] contained the first brief presentation of her telepathic pyramid. The content of the treatise [7] included descriptions which now are provided in subsections C1 to C5 of this treatise. By the time when in 1996 I completed my contract in Malaysia, we had already written and published three language versions of that previous treatise [7], namely versions in English, Italian, and Polish. Unfortunately that previous treatise [7] was rushed through, as we wanted to have it published as soon as possible. Therefore it was missing various important details, such as an explanation of how the telepathic pyramid works and is used, what are the principles and phenomena involved in its operation, etc. When we published that first treatise [7], we were fully aware of its shortcomings. Thus we already stated in its text that soon a second edition of that treatise [7] was to be published. This other edition is marked [7/2] and it supposed to appear only a few months after [7]. It was to provide all the missing details. However, as it turned out later, numerous strange obstacles unexpectedly appeared on our paths (obviously resulting from sabotages by our cosmic parasite). These obstacles caused that the finishing of this second treatise was continually forced to be put aside, was delayed practically until now (i.e. for around 5 long years), and eventuated only due to extreme effort and dedication which was applied to break through all these countless obstacles.

**#14. Professorship in Borneo and my gravity equations.** In 1996 I took up the third professorship in my life. I was appointed an Associate Professor of Mechanical Engineering on the Island of Borneo. One of the problems which I theoretically solved over there was the connection between the strength of the gravitational field and such attributes of living organisms as their mass/weight, height, longevity, or intelligence. In this way I developed the so-called "gravity equations", some of which are discussed at the beginning of chapter B and in subsection B2. These equations are reflections of more general "gravity laws", which state something along the lines: **"all attributes of living organisms are changing with the square of the gravity field strength prevailing on a planet which is populated by these organisms: the attributes which originate from the counter-world (such as intelligence or longevity) are directly proportional to the square of gravity field strength, while the attributes which originate from our physical world (such as height or mass) are reversely proportional to the square of gravity field strength."**

One of these gravity equations, named the "equation of height", states that if the genetic bounds in human beings are somehow destroyed, then the height of these beings must explode to around 5 meters tall. Thus the equation of height justifies that giants must mutate on Earth from time to time. By realising the consequences of this equation, I reminded myself of all these stories about the giant skeletons being discovered in New Zealand. Then I also realised that if any such giant skeletons were to be found in New Zealand, our cosmic invader would be vitally interested in destroying them. This would explain why such skeletons, in spite of being found in New Zealand in significant numbers, nowhere are available for anyone's inspection or research.

**#15. Identifying methods with which UFOs occupy and exploit Earth without being noticed by humans.** After I realized how massive is the occupation and exploitation of Earth, I started to investigate how it is possible that we humans do not notice the overwhelming presence of UFOs on Earth. In the result of this research I identified several different methods with which UFOs keep us under control without us knowing what is going on. The key ones involve: (1) continuous hiding of UFOs (e.g. operating only at night, or in the state of telekinetic flickering which makes them invisible to human eyes and to cameras), (2) the telepathic manipulation of human minds which makes all intellectually weak humans not believe in UFOs and to attack everyone who does research on UFOs, (3) the continuous destruction of all evidence which could certify that Earth is currently occupied by UFOs (one category of such evidence continually being destroyed are these skeletons of New Zealand giants that I mentioned

before), and (4) the continuous shifting to the future to see which human developments run against alien occupation of Earth, and then returning back to present times to block or suppress these developments. Further UFO methods that I identified during this research are listed in subsection B2 of this treatise and described in chapter V of monograph [1/3].

The major reason why I was so successful with working out these concealed methods that UFO-nauts use to keep us under control, was that previously I accumulated all the necessary knowledge about our cosmic parasite, and then I based my research on this knowledge. Thus I could simulate in my thinking the theoretical principles on which the activities of aliens are based. For example I got to know very well the goals of our invaders (i.e. to continually rob humans from all biological resources that sustain their parasitic civilisations which only exist due to a slave labour, and to maintain the occupation of Earth forever), I learned technology which is used by our cosmic invader (for example I know that, amongst others, they are utilising time vehicles and they are continually visiting the future and returning back to the present time), I know the philosophy of our invaders (i.e. "parasitism" described in subsection B5), I know the principle of "going around moral laws" that the philosophy of parasitism is based upon (see subsection B5), and also I know moral laws (described in subsection B4) which aliens try to not break themselves in their actions, although happily make people to break these laws for them.

**#16. The destruction of the natural environment.** During my research regarding alien occupation of Earth, I also discovered an extremely scary fact - our cosmic invaders are guilty of numerous cases of mass murder. Actually it turned out that they repetitively cause various disasters, which look as if they are natural. As a result of these disasters, a large proportion of the human population is killed. The trace of the first such mass murder I discovered accidentally while I was still researching the Tapanui explosion. I had better describe it here. The evidence that I identified in the Tapanui area certifies that it was a stack of around seven time vehicles which exploded near Tapanui in 1178 (this is why New Zealand even today still experiences "time surges"). But time vehicles travel in time, thus their crews know exactly the future. Therefore these vehicles do not explode accidentally. By knowing the future their crews also know in advance that such an explosion is approaching, therefore they have the possibility to prevent it. This means that the only way to explode time vehicles is to do it on purpose. The above deduction guided me to the conclusion that the Tapanui explosion was not an accident, but it was carried out on purpose. This is why distant and almost unpopulated New Zealand was chosen for the site of that explosion - the world could not later find the evidence. The effects of the Tapanui explosion were extremely devastating. This explosion broke down our civilisation and replaced the progress of the ancient world with the darkness of medieval times. But this was the goal of our cosmic parasite. The medieval darkness provided the best opportunity to exploit humanity in an easy manner. The trick with the exploding time vehicles was later repeated in 1908, this time in the remote forests of Siberia. However, in 1908 only three K6 type "time vehicles" were exploded, so the effect was not so devastating.

In 1997 I was already so familiar with the methods used by our cosmic parasites that I could recognise people who were hypnotically preprogrammed by aliens. It was a shock for me to notice that in the dry season of 1997 and 1998, countless people displayed signs of being hypnotically programmed to start fires (i.e. to play forest arsonist). I noted packs of school children who were walking around and throwing lighted matches on everything that burns. I saw housewives who were putting together any rubbish they could get hold of and burning it. I also saw various homeless beggars who instead of looking for food, were searching for something to burn. Fires started to burn everywhere. Soon the whole our planet around its equator, was covered with thousands of fires. Native jungles in Indonesia, Malaysia, Borneo, Australia, USA, Mexico, Brazil, and in many more places, were disappearing in thick smoke. Tropical countries breathed smoke instead of air. Enormous destruction of our environment took place. Of course, scientists and mass media invented El Nino to blame, as usual uncritically accepting the telepathic suggestion that the climate started these fires. But all the signs which I saw with my own eyes indicated that these world-fires were telepathically programmed by our cosmic parasite. On this basis I am quite sure that the next murderous disaster which is already on its way, is going to be the environmental disaster (followed by murderous social unrests), and that

these jungle fires of 1997 and 1998 were a part of several carefully preplanned steps which gradually bring it to Earth. It is a pity that we still did not develop the telepathic listening device (pyramid) described in this treatise, as it would allow us to find out what these telepathic commands that are beamed by our cosmic parasite directly to the brains of all people on Earth, are ordering us to do.

In July and August of 2000, our parasites completed the next stage of destruction of our environment, this time through a systematic burning of forests in United States. In TV reports from these fires which UFO-nauts ignited in the USA, it was possible to notice spinning columns of smoke which were formed by invisible vehicles that were supervising the cataclysm they unleashed. In one case TV cameras managed to capture the moment of self-initiating of fires (i.e. the moment when fires started without actually being ignited). This unusual self-igniting of fires in the USA was identical to a similar phenomena being described in treatise [3B] when it affected a Polish UFO abductee named Andrzej Domala.

There is a small detail which I remember only vaguely, but which may have a connection with the statement made previously that in my opinion New Zealand is an experimental country on which all moves of our parasite are tried first. This is that some years before the whole our planet was enveloped in fires and smoke, as described above, there was a particularly fiery period in New Zealand - every day in TV news several new fires were reported. Perhaps this was the time when our parasite was trying its new method and equipment on New Zealand.

The possibility, that before aliens implement any of their destructive methods or devices on the whole planet, firstly are trying it in New Zealand, was specially visible in years 1999 and 2000 in the small township Timaru in which I lived at that time. Timaru is a small township with around 27 000 inhabitants. It is positioned at the sea side in the southern part of large farming plains called "Canterbury Plains". Soon after the World War II it was a fashionable vacation spot which attracted numerous people from larger cities in the South Island of New Zealand. Until recently it was famous from the crystal clear air, transparent sea, and sunny weather. It was free of pollution because it has no larger industry and is surrounded with juicy green paddocks which are grazed by cattle and sheep. The largest chimney in the whole township is located in the local hospital, and it is that from the hospital's central heating. However, in the middle of this serene scenery, unexpectedly in 1999 and 2000, i.e. when I settled in that township, Timaru became "the New Zealand capital of air pollution" - see the article "Timaru now smog capital", published in "The Timaru Herald", edition on Sunday, 8 July 2000, pages 1 and 3. The air pollution reached the level 111 micrograms of solid particles per cubic metre of air, while the level which is considered a health risk lies at 50  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ . Of course, the effects turned out to be deadly. But what people overlooked in the whole case was that in order to reach such a deadly level of pollution in a small sea-side township without large industry, lying on a flat ground, and constantly exposed to fresh sea breezes, the air in that township needed to become unnaturally "sticky" (therefore non-volatile, and suspending the particles of pollutants many times longer than normally). In my opinion such increase in "stickiness" of the air was not able to occur in a natural manner, and most probably it was an effect of some satanic methods and devices that UFO-nauts tried on the small Timaru. These alien methods and devices increased manyfold the "stickiness" of the air in Timaru - as I believe due to telekinetising it. Unfortunately for us, in present days our science has not developed neither a method or measuring device which would measure how "sticky" the air is - in the sense of its capability to hold the solid pollutants and stay stagnant. Therefore as for now this kind of activities of UFO-nauts cannot be detected or proven. I would not be surprised if in a few years of time, when the New Zealand trials are completed, such a "sticky" air rapidly appears in the majority of other countries, killing millions of people. An interesting attribute of this sticky air from Timaru, and therefore I believe also all other air of the increased stickiness, is that it causes widespread skin allergies in a large proportion of population - probably in every person who is prone towards allergies. (As it is known, the industrial pollution of the air tend to cause allergies only in much smaller proportion of people prone to allergies, not in all of them.) Therefore in the indicated time, almost everyone in Timaru with whom I was discussing the matter, was admitting having an itchy skin, which was visibly irritated and required frequent

scratching. My explanation for this phenomenon of mass allergy, is that the air which is telekinetised tends to hold for long periods of time all possible types of air pollution. Therefore, amongst the whole spectrum of such pollution, there are always sufficient amounts of allergy causing substances to induce allergies in practically almost every person. In turn, the air which is polluted let say because of industry, can cause allergies in much smaller proportion of people, i.e. only in those who are prone to allergies caused by this specific type of industrial pollution.

#17. **Alien assassinations.** It is well known that almost every invader is secretly executing people who represent the local resistance. This brutal truth was vividly revealed to me as early as in 1988, when I investigated a case of a New Zealand UFO abductee (lets call him R.B.) who was taken to a huge UFO that was suspended in a large underground cave, where he experienced a demonstration of a unique machine built especially to ... induce cancer in humans. Later I discovered the principles on which the operation of this machine is based (these principles are described in subsection D5.2). Actually aliens demonstrated to him by his own example, that they are able to induce cancer whenever, in whomever, and wherever, they wish. Because after this demonstration they did not erase his memory, it is obvious that the demonstration was intended as a kind of early warning for us - which was to carry the message "behave yourself, because if not - we have the means to fix you so that no-one will ever have an idea what really happened to you". Although this first report about a cancer inducing machine was quite scary, I did not get the message because at that time (in 1988) I still believed that aliens are friendly towards people and have only our good in their minds. However, my opinion started to gradually change when I encountered several cases when people who would qualify as potential victims of our cosmic invaders, were rapidly dying because of cancer or because of some other cause that could easily be induced by aliens. Below I reviewed cases of several people that I know of, whose fate gradually let me believe that the assassinations of selected people by UFO-nauts can be an undeniable fact which we should try to formally prove.

- **Karla Turner.** Out of such cases, the one that best served as an eye-opener for me, was that of Karla Turner. Karla Turner was a UFO investigator who was disclosing and publicising the evil methods that UFOs use on people, but who rapidly died of cancer in very suspicious circumstances right at the peak of her research career (sometime around 1996).

- **Adalbert Béla Brosan.** Another case which also gave me a lot to think about, was that of Adalbert Béla Brosan, the successful builder of a free energy device (influenzmaschine - see subsection B5) which, similar to the pyramid described in this treatise, was also received as a gift from our cosmic allies. He died almost immediately after he successfully completed the first two working prototypes of this wonder machine. Because of his death, his machine still does not serve our civilisation in spite of being operational, as the sale of this device is suppressed by our cosmic invaders and their collaborators - see subsection B5.

- **Bill Startup.** Then was the case of Bill Startup, a personal friend of mine, who was a pilot of that aeroplane which on 31 December 1979 filmed a UFO vehicle over the Kaikoura coast in New Zealand, and who published a highly convincing documentary book **[8A4] by Startup, Capt. Bill, with Illingworth Neil, "The Kaikoura UFOs", Auckland 1980, Hodder and Stoughton.** He intended to finance research aimed at finding a scientific proof that the vehicle filmed over Kaikoura was in fact a true UFO (actually, in spite of numerous attempts by various debunkers manipulated by our cosmic parasites, it was never disproved that the Kaikoura film managed to capture a real UFO). But he got a massive brain stroke before he managed to implement his intention, which by some miracle he survived, but which left him with almost total paralysis.

- **Bruce De Palma.** Another tremendous blow to our civilisation was the death of Bruce De Palma on Thursday, 2 October 1997, whom I also used to know. Bruce was a pioneer in telekinetic energy generation, and at the time of his death he was close to the completion of a commercially feasible telekinetic generator named "N-Machine", the operation of which directly applied the Telekinetic Effect described in subsection D2.1.2. Here is how on the Internet, at <atech@ix.netcom.com>, De Palma's death is described, quote: "Controversial researcher and inventor, Bruce De Palma, died yesterday in a hospital in New Zealand. He had been in a coma for several hours after massive internal bleeding." (It is a public secret that such internal bleeding

can be induced by a powerful beam of ultrasonic waves. For example in the American film "Enemy of the State" a kind of ultrasonic weapon is shown which caused such bleeding by inducing the massive break-down of cells; the film also illustrated that this weapon could get a victim which hides behind a solid wall.)

- **John Britten**. A next huge loss for our civilisation was the death of John Britten - a brilliant New Zealand mechanical designer from Christchurch, whom I had the honour to meet in person. John was extraordinary talented designer and extremely creative mind who, amongst others, built fastest motorbikes in the world. His bikes were winning not only in local competitions, but also on international events. On the topic of his genius bicycles a small educational story book for children was even published - see **[9A4]** by Jane Buxton, "Superbike!", published for the Ministry of Education by Learning Media Ltd., Box 3293, Wellington, New Zealand, © Jane Buxton 1994, ISBN 0-478-05920-5, 16 pages. But the biggest passion of John Britten was developing wings for humans - i.e. building small flying apparatuses with movable wings which were propelled solely by muscles of a person and enabled this person to fly. He experimented with these wings from the young age, but only around 1994 he invented a workable mechanical solution for the flapping mechanism that would allow people to fly in the air like birds by the effort of their own muscles. Unfortunately, when he was ready to build the prototype which would implement his revolutionary invention, unexpectedly in 1995 he died of cancer at the age of 45. As it turned out, our parasites were not prepared to allow people fly in the air like birds.

- **Ludwik Pajak**. When, during the finishing of this treatise, due to a chain of extraordinary coincidences I learned the fate of John Britten, I experienced a shock. The reason for this shock was, that the fate of John was only a more tragic version of the scenario of similar events which affected my own brother Ludwik. My brother was a chemistry technician, who for a sport used to pilot propeller aeroplanes. This allowed him to empirically learn secrets of aeronautics. He utilised these secrets for his unusual hobby of constructing a muscle-propelled aeroplane. Unfortunately, having no access to suitable research facilities and not knowing how to construct complicated mechanisms, for many years he was unable to solve the problem of wing flapping. However, his knowledge of aeronautic principles allowed him to invent a solution which went around this problem. The invention was replacing the bird-like flapping of wings with spinning of drums which created the Magnus Effect to effectively form the lifting thrust. But when he attempted the realization of his revolutionary invention, unexpectedly in the chemical factory where he worked he fell a victim of an accident. He was seriously poisoned. Although somehow he survived this poisoning, for the rest of his life he remained an invalid who has significant difficulties with everyday activities, thus who cannot even dream of completing a flying apparatus which requires a high physical and mental condition. During all these years no-one linked his accident in a chemical factory with his hobby of constructing a muscle-propelled aeroplane, and both these matters were seen as totally separate. However, now when I discovered that two people experienced a fate which was developing almost to an identical scenario, it becomes obvious that tragedies of both these people are resulting from the same fact that our parasites, amongst others, are also blocking on Earth the development of muscle-propelled aeroplanes.

In addition to the above, I know further brilliant minds which most probably were also assassinated - for example see **Werner Kropp** referred to in subsection D1.2. Based on these disturbing findings I started to suspect that aliens systematically and ruthlessly assassinate all the best people on Earth, only that they do this with the use of invisible and undetectable methods similar to ones used for controlling us (described in subsection B2). So in 1998 I formulated an alien assassination question to be answered. This question stated: "is it possible that all progressive people on Earth, who either adhered to totalistic principles, or promoted the more rapid progress of humanity, such as Jesus, Joanna D'Arc, Abraham Lincoln, Mahatma Gandhi, J. F. Kennedy, and many others (including **David W. Davenport** already mentioned in subsection A1 whose works are discussed in subsections C4 and C7 of this treatise), in fact are victims of undetectable alien assassinations that usually were executed through hypnotically programmed fanatics or through inducing deadly illnesses?"

In order to answer "yes" to this question, I needed to identify a distinctive assassination

method used by aliens, and also I needed to find a proof that aliens actually used this method on someone. After thorough analyses which took into account the essence of other methods used by aliens, and also the aliens' philosophy and technology, I come up with a distinctive method of alien assassination, which I named the "Titanic scenario". This scenario states that one of numerous methods which UFO-nauts use to kill trouble-giving people in a manner which is unnoticeable to others and which does not force aliens to break the moral law stating "do not kill because you will be killed", depends on the use of time vehicles. They simply move to the future and search for details of some disaster which occurs in our times. Then they return to the present time and cunningly manipulate the candidate of a given assassination into a plan, which is designed very thoroughly and long in advance, and which gives this candidate no other option but to be in the place and at the time of that disaster. In order to make sure that the victim is not going to change his/her mind, aliens also hypnotically program a special person, I call him/her a "victim guard", who is making sure that the assassinated person is present at the time and place of the disaster (unfortunately this "victim guard" frequently dies together with the assassinated person). I named this alien assassination method the "Titanic scenario" because it is similar to someone knowing that the Titanic is going to sink, thus making sure that his/her enemy is going for a voyage in this transatlantic liner. Of course, because of the unique way in which this scenario unfolds, it is characterised by several distinctive attributes which allow one to identify the victims of such alien assassinations, and also allows one to distinguish these victims from ordinary people who just fall in a given disaster because of their fate. The most distinctive of such attributes include: (a) long preparations (i.e. in order to be effective, such an assassination is carefully planned and carried out long in advance, thus a victim knows for sure that he is going to take part in this particular event and almost does a "booking" for his/her death), (b) the spectacular killing event (i.e. the event which kills the victim must be spectacular enough to attract the attention of aliens who travel in time into the future to spot it as a suitable means for assassination), (c) the presence and activities of the "victim guard" who "forces" the victim into the given situation. Of course, additional factors which allow one to recognize such an assassination include the fact that victim is carrying out, planning, or developing potentials, for some activities or accomplishments that strongly run against the interests of alien parasites, and also that in a case when one assassination attempt fails, soon other such attempts are repeated until a given victim is dead.

The second part of answering "yes" to my question turned out to be an easy one. This is because after I worked out the details and attributes of the "Titanic scenario", I realized with a petrifying shock that this scenario perfectly fits into what happened to myself on 13 November 1990 during the Ara Moana tragedy in New Zealand (when a gunman who went berserk first shot dead his own neighbour, Garry Holden, then shot dead all the people who were present in Garry's house, finally went outside and shot dead scores of passers-by: together 13 people gunned down). For that particular day, my close friend, Garry Holden of Ara Moana, made with me the planned-long-in-advance arrangements that we both were going to complete in his home several laborious experiments. Later Garry many times kept reminding me about this our plan, and about time consuming preparations that he needed to make for that particular day. Actually even on the tragic day, only a few hours before Garry got shot in his Ara Moana house, he rang me again. I needed to reassure him once more that I was going to fulfil our agreement and arrive to his house. But by some miraculous set of coincidences I was stopped on my way and never arrived at Garry's place. Had I arrived there, I would have been in his home before the shooting started. Incidentally, when I try now to recall what actually stopped me, and why I had not arrived at Garry's home, I am not able to remember - it looks as if someone thoroughly erased my memory of what happened in the remaining part of that particular day.

The detection of the Ara Moana assassination attempt was an enormous shock. I never expected that my research and publications are getting such a deadly response from their main heroes. Because I remembered that in my life quite frequently I closely "brushed with death", I decided to make a list of these brushes and scenarios in which they occurred. This list was another shock, because it turned out that I had almost 30 such close brushes with death, and that several of them fulfil the "Titanic scenario", while the remaining part fulfils other scenarios which

also meet the basic requirements of alien assassinations. Thus it would appear that since I was born, statistically almost every 2 years some kind of assassination scenario was tried on me by our invisible invader. Because of various miraculous coincidences, so far all these attempts left me unharmed although frequently very scared, but I am increasingly afraid that one day I may run out of this survival luck.

An interesting extension of our knowledge about the Ara Moana shooting, and thus also about all other alien assassinations accomplished through gunmen, provided a TV programme "60 minutes", which was broadcasted on 6 August 2000, at 7:30 pm, in the TVNZ channel 1. This programme reviewed results of research on several cases of similar mass murders committed by gunmen (the research was completed by a former New Zealand policeman). As it turned out from conclusions of this research, the killings are not spontaneous at all, but all the gunmen are thoroughly being prepared for the killings for the period of at least one year. Some of these gunmen even tried to get a professional help openly claiming that some outside force (UFO-nauts?) control their actions and feelings and guide them to a disaster - of course most probably instead of help meeting a wall of disbelief and ridicule. For me the most interesting was that conclusion of the research which indicated that the assassins are always being prepared to the killing for at least one year. Because prior to the Ara Moana I experienced myself that also victims are being prepared for this killing for a long time, and that these prepared victims are supposed to die first while the scores of innocent people are only to follow them in order to produce a confusing "smoke screen", all these facts indicate to me that the alien assassinations through the use of gunmen are not the events which occur "naturally" while UFO-nauts only use them for their evil purposes, but are events which are entirely planned, arranged, prepared, and staged by our cosmic parasites.

I am aware that the possibility of alien assassinations is extremely controversial, as at our present level of technology and medicine it cannot be conclusively proven in such a manner that it convinces everyone, and thus it can be sarcastically attacked by collaborators of our cosmic parasites (although these collaborators are not capable to disprove them either). However, we need to reconsider seriously all rapid deaths in our history. As this is starting to be painfully obvious, whenever there was a person on Earth who was to significantly and positively contribute to our civilisation, this person almost never lived a full productive life, but was assassinated in his/her early age. To make it worse, this ruthless murdering of the best people at hands of alien collaborators is still continued even today. We need to realize this and to initiate our vigorous defence, otherwise this murdering never ends.

**#18. My settling in Timaru and the preparations to complete this treatise.** On 25 January 1999 I initiated my first work in New Zealand after 6 years of professorships at overseas universities. I landed in Timaru lecturing at a local Polytechnic. So I discretely reminded Daniela that it is about time we fulfil our plans and complete this treatise [7/2]. Unfortunately the whole year 1999 passed while her manuscript did not arrive to my hands.

**#19. Rewriting my part of this treatise.** I was in Malaysia during December 1999 and January 2000. I took with me my computer, because in my spare time I intended to do some improvements to my parts of this treatise, as well as write sections of other treatises that I was working on at that time. The previous version of my contribution to this treatise was written in 1995 and 1996, thus by 1999 this old version become quite outdated as my knowledge about the alien invader significantly progressed during these last three years. As it turned out, almost every day I had a few hours of spare time, so I spent it on writing. As a result I managed to completely rewrite and restructure the parts that represent my contribution to this treatise, namely chapters A, B, and D.

**#20. Receiving Daniela's contribution.** When on 30 January 2000 I returned to Timaru from my vacations in Malaysia, there was a big parcel waiting for me. It contained her contributions to this treatise, namely subsections C7 to C13. Because my part (especially chapters A and B) was almost ready, it took me only several days to combine both parts into a single treatise and to send it her for further processing. Finally this treatise started to take its final shape. Of course, it still required numerous improvements and fine tuning, while Daniela already notified me that the next series of troubles and obstacles started to pest her, which made the



completion of the final work rather difficult. Also on my side such difficulties and obstacles appeared that even with my long experience in breaking through barriers and problems raised due to intrigues of our cosmic parasite, still turned out to be extremely difficult to overcome.

**#21. Abandoning the check of my English.** On Monday, 1 May 2000, I gave to my colleague from work a copy of this treatise with the hope that he could support my efforts with his language expertise, and polish my English. At that time he had a lot of spare time, so he was very optimistic about the fast finishing this task. In the first week after receiving the treatise the colleague vigorously corrected my English, by the end of week correcting 19 pages. But then various unexpected duties, visitors, and health problems started to trouble him, which make his work increasingly difficult, and which gradually squashed him with their weight. With the elapse of time he was correcting less frequently, while the number of pages he managed to proof read were increasingly smaller. Around the beginning of June he gave me the last pages which he managed to correct, which finished on the first page of chapter B. Starting from that date, he reached such a shortage of time that he was unable to correct anything more. Although this colleague was not prepared to admit this, in my opinion his rapid and unexpected time deficiency which occurred only after he started his corrections, was displaying all signs of being artificially induced by our cosmic parasite in order to make impossible the language correction of this treatise. By observing with great sorrow how my colleague was overpowered and squashed just because of an innocent attempt to help me with the English language, I had no heart to give this treatise for proof reading to anyone else.

**#22. Publishing this treatise.** As I explained it in subsection A1, in June 2000 I went through severe intensification of health problems, which introduced a serious threat to my survival. Because my logic was telling me that if I extend the work on this treatise, these problems may finish tragically, I decided to publish this treatise in the state as it was. In that way, although this treatise still required additional fine tuning, I interrupted all further works and I decided to formally publish it. On 28 June 2000 I posted the Polish language version of this treatise to the National Library of New Zealand for legal deposit purposes. The official receipt of the legal deposit for this Polish version was issued on 3 July 2000. On 30 June 2000 I posted the English version of this treatise for legal deposit. This version was to be my first publication in English which would address the matter of invisible occupation of Earth by cosmic parasites. Unfortunately, in case of the English version, our cosmic parasites somehow managed to hold back the formal publishing. That such a hold up took place I realized when, after the copy of this treatise was posted to the National Library of New Zealand, in usual time of one week I received no reply. When my waiting for this reply was extending to almost four weeks, on 26 July 2000 I posted an inquiry letter which was trying to establish what actually happened. The answer to this inquiry arrived on 9 August 2000, and it informed that the copy of my English treatise never arrived to the National Library of New Zealand. Some people may believe that this was just a coincidence - after all each year probably many parcels are lost during postage. But previously I posted to this library tens of parcels with my publications, and so-far this treatise was in the first and the only parcel that got lost. Therefore, even if this is a coincidence, it is a very meaningful one. In turn, as this is explained in subsection B2, because our parasite uses very misleading methods of suppression - if one would like to determine the truth then the coincidences like this are indicators which similar to a moral compass consistently guide us through the intricate nets of confusion and smoke screens of deception. I must admit that making the first copy to disappear was a canning move, because it managed to delay the publication of this treatise by almost 2 months.

After the lost of the first English copy was clarified, on 10 August 2000 I posted another copy of the English version of this treatise to the National Library of New Zealand, hoping this time nothing stops my legal deposit to be formally filled and confirmed. Unfortunately, my waiting for the registration of this second copy again started to extend. One week later, i.e. on 17 August 2000, I posted another inquiry letter which tried to establish what actually happened with the second copy of this treatise. Instead of reply, on 23 August 2000 I received the formal confirmation of my deposit (dated 18/8/00). In that way my battle to publish formally also the English version of this treatise has ended. However, I still wonder who and how obstructed the

publication of this version.

My decision to abandon further work on this treatise before the end of June 2000, and to formally publish it, turned out to be correct, as from the time when I ceased work on it, my health started to gradually improve. Around three weeks later I started to feel almost "normal", i.e. my infection of lungs looked as if it totally disappeared (although I still had problems with breathing caused by the heavy air pollution in Timaru). Unfortunately, when I started to appeal regarding the hold up in the publishing of the English version of this treatise, rapidly new health problems emerged - this time not with my lungs but with my spine (slip disk). As these spine problems may indicate, UFO-nauts never let things go easily.

Of course, the above history is not finished yet, and I do hope that one day I can write another milestone, i.e. a next treatise [7/3], in which I will be able to report that the first working prototype of the telepathic pyramid is completed, that it has started to serve our suppressed, exploited, and manipulated civilisation, and that it is instrumental in regaining our freedom from the cosmic parasite.

#### A5. Intellectual ownership of ideas presented in this treatise

It is not difficult to realize that the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise, as well as numerous other devices and ideas the principles or basic operation of which are explained here, (e.g. telekinetic battery, thought recognition interface, telepathic telescope, telepathic projector, oscillatory chamber, etc.), carry enormous potentials for commercial utilization and for generating financial profits. Considering the wide range of its possible applications, the simplicity of construction, and also the certainty of its technical realization, it is predictable that the successful builder of this device will benefit both financially, and in various other manners (e.g. fame, competitive edge, technological advancement, etc.). Therefore it is at least fair if a fraction of these benefits should be redirected back to support further research on this particular device, and on other avantgarde devices which are discriminated, ignored, out of fashion, or underestimated by official institutions, but which bear the potential to significantly lift our civilisation. On the other hand, the clarification of the authors' stand regarding this matter should release the potential builder from uncertainty regarding the financial side of taking part in the pyramid's development, thus it should facilitate the future cooperation between both authors and the builder. Therefore, while disclosing here the technical details of the pyramid, and describing advanced phenomena and the principles which are to make their way into future technology, the following statement will simultaneously be put forward to clarify the financial matters. "The authors reserve ten percent of any net financial profit from the future production, sale, licensing, hiring, or any other form of earning benefits from the devices and ideas described here, to be redirected to a special fund established in order to support further research on this device or other similar devices; the modification of this payment can be achieved only via preparing a separate licensing agreement signed in person by one of the authors." The mentioned fund of 10% of pure profit from the devices and ideas described here is transferable, i.e. each coauthor can dispose his/her half either by him/herself, or transfer the entitlement of this part to a person, institution, or research organization of his/her personal choice. The name and principles of utilizing of this fund will be published at some later date, although the general purpose of this fund must remain unchanged - namely "to advance these directions of our scientific and technical development which are discriminated, ignored, out of fashion, or underestimated by institutional progress makers".

#### A6. Principles adopted during writing this treatise

It should be stressed here that this treatise was written in such a manner that Daniela in her writing was not influenced by the content of chapters written by myself (i.e. chapter C is not influenced by chapters A to B, and D to Z of this treatise). For this reason views that are

expressed by both coauthors of this treatise were reached independently from each other and without mutual inspiration.

Although each single statement of this treatise received the mutual consensus of both coauthors, subsequent chapters were written by only one author, and they contain the knowledge, stands, ideas, and conclusions to which this particular author personally derived. And so, chapter C is written by Daniela and is based on her independent research, experience, findings, and thinking through, whereas the remaining chapters and parts (i.e. from the title page to the end of chapter B, and then from chapter D to Appendix Z) were written by myself and are based solely on my independent research and experiences. I also prepared the illustrations, although pictures and data for Figures C1 and C3 (for chapter C) were supplied by Daniela.

## Chapter B.

### WHAT WE KNOW ABOUT INVISIBLE OCCUPATION OF EARTH (by Dr Jan Pajak)

In 1985 I developed a new scientific theory which I named the "Concept of Dipolar Gravity". This theory is already well described in a number of monographs, including these written in the Polish language which in chapter G are marked as [1], [1/2], [1/3], [3], [3/2], and [8], as well as these written in the English language which are marked over there as [1<sub>E</sub>] and [2<sub>E</sub>]. There is even a relatively extensive presentation of this theory available in the Italian language - see chapter D in monograph [1<sub>i</sub>], pages 61 to 89. (The most recent and also the most comprehensive presentation of this theory is contained in monograph [1/3] which is available in the Polish language only.) In order to summarize this theory briefly: It describes the nature of a gravitational field in an opposite (alternative) manner from the old manner that gravity was described by science to-date. The old interpretation of gravity, which is still stubbornly used by science even today, is based on a very old (and entirely wrong) founding assumption. This assumption states that "the gravitational field is a monopolar type of field". Although no-one before expressed it openly in any official scientific document, this assumption laid the foundations for every to-date work regarding gravity, and therefore it is indirectly embedded in all scientific ideas which are dealing with gravitational field. Because of this wrong assumption, the gravitational field is still treated by almost all scientists as if it is produced by "gravity monopoles", and as if in every aspect it resembles all other static monopolar fields, e.g. electrical field or pressure field. This assumption was accepted "a priori", i.e. without any experimental verification. Therefore so-far no scientist even bothered to check if gravity in fact displays all attributes of monopolar fields. Because of this wrong founding assumption, the to-date understanding of gravity can be called the old "**concept of monopolar gravity**".

In my research concerning the gravitational field, I noted quite long ago that this field does not resemble static monopolar fields at all. For example, in the static monopolar fields all like particles always repel each other (e.g. consider electrical fields in which positives always repel other positives). But in the gravitational field all particles of matter are attracting each other thus creating the well known "gravity pull" which squeezes matter towards the centre of gravity. Thus, after completing a thorough analysis, and after collecting numerous evidence, I have managed to prove conclusively that the nature of a gravitational field is totally different from that described by the old concept of monopolar gravity. I found gravity to be a dynamic dipolar type of field (i.e. not a static monopolar as the to-date science is claiming). My research indicated that the gravitational field is like a magnetic field (or like a dynamic field formed by circulating streams of fluids), and that it has two separate poles, inlet "I" and outlet "O", which are gravitational equivalents to N and S from magnetism, or to inlet and outlet in circulating streams of fluids. (Note that in our world the inlet "I" gravitational pole prevails.) At the inlet pole of the gravitational field, a characteristic "dynamic pressure" is formed which in hydromechanics is described by the well-known "Bernoulli's equation" that applies to all dynamic dipolar fields (a good example of Bernoulli's "dynamic pressure" are squeezing forces which in a fountain keep the pingpong ball suspended in the middle of stream of water - in the gravity field the some type of "dynamic pressure" is responsible for forming the gravity pull which squeezes together particles of matter). In order to accommodate this new re-classification of gravity into dipolar type of fields, my new Concept of Dipolar Gravity needed to be developed in 1985. After it was developed, it revealed various implications which it has for science, philosophy, morality, religion, ... and also for the alien occupation of Earth and telepathic pyramid discussed in this treatise. Some of these implications will be discussed in this chapter.

B1. The new Concept of Dipolar Gravity and the connection between how tall we are and where we evolved

The re-classification of gravity into the dipolar type of fields introduces significant changes to our understanding of everything around us. For example in my new **Concept of Dipolar Gravity** the universe is more similar to that described by religions, parapsychology, or acupuncture, than to that disseminated by present physics or astronomy. After all, if this field has a dynamic dipolar character, than because of the concentric nature of gravity, the other pole of gravitational field must disappear from our world and reappear into a different counter-world which exists parallel to our set of dimensions. This other world, which in the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity exists parallel to ours, must be filled with a very unique substance, named "counter-matter". The primary principle which rules counter-matter is that in every aspect, in every property, and in every behaviour, it is reversely-mirroring (or forming an opposite to) matter from our world. Therefore every property which only we can define in our matter, has a reversed property in counter-matter. This reversed property of counter-matter is an exact reversal, or an exact opposite, of the given property from our matter. For example, counter-matter must have no mass - because our matter displays mass, and also it must show no friction - because our matter is characterised by the existence of friction. Of course, most important in counter-matter are the intellectual properties: This substance must be capable of "thinking" in its natural constitution - because our matter naturally is unable to think, and also it must be capable of "memorising" - because our matter normally is unable to memorise. Therefore the whole counter-world thinks and remembers like one huge computer, thus forming an omnipresent intellect (by the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity called the "universal intellect") which displays attributes that various religions assigned to the idea of God.

One useful scientific idea, which was introduced by this new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, is the disclosure of hierarchical structure of our universe. According to this idea, everything in our universe is arranged into a hierarchical manner, where on the top there is some kind of "parental" primary principle or phenomena, which in turn defines a series of its "children" - i.e. principles or phenomena of the secondary level, which in turn are "parents" to further principles or phenomena of the tertiary level, etc. If one applies this hierarchical structure to various types of fields, then there are only two primary fields in the universe, one of which is the gravity field. (The other primary field, which still remains unknown to official human science, is the **moral field** described also in subsection B4. However, even though it is officially unknown, we are able to perceive with our senses the action of this moral field. This is because it causes that "doing everything that is morally correct requires putting an effort into it", i.e. exactly the same as with the gravity field in which everything that moves upward also requires putting in an effort. Thus, when we do moral things, we move upwards in this moral field, while when we do immoral things, we move downwards in this moral field.)

By being one of primary fields, the **gravity field** lies on the very top of this hierarchical pyramid. Then electrical and magnetic fields are secondary ones, which represent children resulting from the gravitational one, then the next level are pressure and force fields, which are children of the electrical and magnetic fields, etc. The result is that the gravitational field, being a primary for all physical fields of our universe, by acting through this pyramid of subordinate fields, has an influence on everything else. Thus, everything around us that involves some form of energy, in fact is dependent on the gravitational field, even if so-far we have not realized this.

According to the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity the influence of the gravitational field on everything around us extends even to such areas as: how long we live (i.e. to our longevity), how intelligent we are, how heavy we become, or how tall we can grow. Although so-far our science has not considered such influences of gravity, the existence of this influence can be proven not only mathematically and logically (and this is done so in subsection II6 of monograph [1/3]), but also experimentally or empirically. Although the more extensive justification for this influence is provided in subsections II6.1 to II6.4 of monograph [1/3], just for a scientific exactitude let us review here a brief illustration of the matter. Let us consider a hypothetical situation that two identical human beings are standing in two identical points on the surface of two geometrically identical, but gravitationally different planets (e.g. one planet, let us call it "Terra", is made of a heavy metal, while the other, let us call it "Earth", is made of light, porous lava and soil). Because

masses "m" of both beings and radiuses "r" of both planets are identical, the potential energies of both beings could be expressed with the same equations  $E_T=mg_T r$  and  $E_E=mg_E r$ . However, in spite that both beings have identical masses and both planets have identical dimensions, the differences in gravitational fields cause that the potential energies of these beings are not identical, and must fulfil the equation:  $E_T/g_T = E_E/g_E$ , or the equation  $E_T/E_E = g_T/g_E$ . Of course, the fact that two identical beings positioned in two geometrically identical planets (i.e. planets which only differ by the value of their gravity fields:  $g_T$ , and  $g_E$ ), have two different energies, must bear an important influence on these two beings. After all, from biology we know that the density of energy in a given organism influences all functions of this organism. This influence is analysed in subsection II6 of monograph [1/3]. To reveal here its essence, it causes that if these two beings are living on such gravitationally differing planets, then their intelligence, longevity, height, mass, etc., also must differ, and can be expressed by a set of so-called "gravity equations". One of these gravity equations, called the "equation of height", mathematically describes how tall these two beings would grow if they evolve on such geometrically similar but gravitationally different planets. It takes the following form (see [1/3], subsection II6.3):

$$h_E/h_T = c_h(T/E)^2 \quad (1B1)$$

Equation (1B1) indicates that the heights " $h_E$ " and " $h_T$ " to which two identical (in every other aspect) beings would grow, if their evolutions occurred on two planets which have different strengths of their gravitational fields "T" and "E", where  $T>E$ , are reversely proportional to the square of gravity strengths prevailing on their planets  $(T/E)^2$ , and depend also on the gravity-sizing coefficient " $c_h$ " which for the height of human race assumes the value of around  $c_h = 0.14$ . In the above equation (1B1) subsequent symbols have the following meaning: " $h_E$ " is the height to which a being would grow that evolved on planet with gravity "E" (e.g. on the planet "Earth"), " $h_T$ " is the height to which a being would grow that evolved on planet with gravity "T" (e.g. on the planet "Terra" of much higher than Earth gravity), "E" and "T" are strengths of the gravity fields which prevail on both planets (e.g. on "Earth" and on "Terra") at which these two beings evolved, while " $c_h$ " is a non-dimensional coefficient of gravitational sizing (which assumes a different value for each race of living creatures, as well as for each dimension of a given race; the value of around 0.14 is valid for the height dimension of the human race).

Equation (1B1) mathematically expresses the mutual ratio of heights for two humanoids which evolved on two different planets. For example let us consider a humanoid which evolved on a hypothetical planet named "Terra" that has a gravity field over 4 times stronger than the field of our Earth (i.e. for which the ratio  $(T/E)=4.47$ ). Let us also assume that this humanoid from Terra grows to my height, namely to  $h_T=1.76$  meters. These assumptions allow us to determine the height of an identical humanoid which would evolve on our Earth. According to the equation (1B1), such an identical humanoid which evolved on Earth (instead of Terra), would need to reach the height of a giant being almost  $h_E=5$  meters tall.

The most important practical consequence of equation (1B1) is its significance for the situation when a given race of living organisms evolved on one planet, but later emigrated onto another planet (or were exiled onto another planet). For example, let us hypothetically assume that the human race evolved not on Earth, but on that hypothetical planet "Terra" which has the gravity field over four times stronger than the field of Earth (i.e. for which  $T/E=4.47$ ). After the emigration to Earth, someone like myself, which on Terra would be  $h_T=1.76$  meters tall, on Earth would try to grow to the height which is appropriate to the gravitational field of Earth, namely to the height of almost  $h_E=5$  meters. However, such a person would have a genetic binding written into the genes which would not allow him to grow taller than his evolutionary height, i.e. not taller than 1.76 meters. But the Earth's gravitational field would challenge this genetic binding, trying to overcome it and to stretch the height of this person to almost 5 meters. This would cause the height to which this person grows, to be in a very instable state. If anything happened on Earth that would accidentally destroy this genetic binding which keeps the height of this person at the 1.76 meters level, then his/her height would blow to the gigantic size of 5 meters tall. As the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity explains, there is a lot of phenomena that can destroy the genetic binding which keeps the unstable height of people at the original level. For example this binding can be rapidly destroyed by a long-term exposure to a special type of counter-matter vibrations

(which usually is known under the name of "pyramid energy"), it can be destroyed by powerful flashes of the telekinetic field, it can be destroyed by a powerful nuclear explosion, it can gradually erode in the effect of long-term exposure to electric or to magnetic fields, etc. One of these destructive factors, namely a powerful flash of telekinetic field, was released in New Zealand fairly recently, i.e. during the Tapanui explosion of 1178. Thus, if in New Zealand there were at that time some organisms or beings which originally evolved on a planet other than Earth, the genetic binding of these beings would be destroyed, and thus their height would explode to gigantic sizes (i.e. to sizes which could be from around 4 to 20 times larger than the normal sizes of the same organisms).

The above explanations provide the theoretical foundations which indicate: firstly what would be the most simple proof that humanity is farmed on Earth by our cosmic parasite, and secondly where we should seek this proof. According to this indication, if some life forms which are currently populating our Earth, including humans, originally evolved on a hypothetical planet Terra which has the gravitational field over 4 times stronger than the field of Earth, then these life forms would have the tendency to grow on Earth to gigantic sizes. Fortunately for them, their genetic structure includes a kind of binding which in normal circumstances does not allow them to grow any bigger than they grow on the planet Terra. However, if any explosion occurs on Earth, which accidentally destroys these genetic bindings, then the affected individuals amongst these life forms would blow to gigantic sizes. Because in our past several such explosions in fact did take place, therefore after each of these explosions mutations appeared on Earth, the height of which reached gigantic sizes. One of these explosions took place near Tapanui in New Zealand in 1178 AD - see [5]. Its consequence was that, amongst others, it created gigantic life forms which roamed this land until around the 1800s before they become extinct. Therefore in order to prove that the theories explained in this treatise are correct, and that in fact the human race together with other life forms was planted on Earth, it is sufficient to prove that after 1178 an array of gigantic life forms mutated in New Zealand.

### B1.1. Gigantic creatures of New Zealand and their evidential value

My research completed to-date on New Zealand fauna revealed that these special circumstances of 1178 AD in fact did cause numerous mutations of gigantic organisms. Actually, almost every creature which lived then on the New Zealand territory produced a gravity-sized mutation which was from around 4 to 20 times bigger than the creature's normal-sized relatives. Because in 1178 New Zealand was inhabited mainly with birds, after the Tapanui explosion almost every native bird of that country appeared in at least two versions, i.e.: normal-sized, and gigantic. In order to provide here the most widely known examples of these two versions of New Zealand birds, we can list: presently extinct small Kiwi bird - and the giant Kiwi which is still leaving at the moment in New Zealand, presently extinct little Bush Moa (size of a small turkey) - and the extinct by now Giant Moa, the size of a giraffe (actually the little Bush Moa mutated into several different sizes, thus creating a whole family of 11 gigantic Moas, out of which the Giant Moa was the largest one), a small still living owl called Morepork - and identical to it huge extinct Laughing Owl, still living "Weka" bird which is the size of chicken - and identical to it, the gigantic "Adzebill" which is extinct by now, the normal size Harrier Eagle - and the gigantic eagle called "Harpagornis Morei" which is already extinct, one typical Seagull, the size of a pigeon - and the famous in New Zealand gigantic Royal Albatross which looks identical to a Seagull but reaches the size of goose and is considered to be one of the world's largest sea birds. Of course, after 1178 explosion there used to be much more such birds with at least two sizes. They include even birds which present science is not acknowledging as having a gigantic mutation. An example of such a bird is takahe still living in New Zealand until today, which in normal size is like a hen having the footprint much smaller than 2 inches in length. But in **[1B1.1] The Oamaru Mail** newspaper, Friday, 11 January 1889, page 3, in the article called "Inter-Provincial News", the last part of "Invercargill, January 10" news, the following statement was published, quote: "During the tour of Hall's party on the West Coast, they found tracks recently made which are believed to be

these of the takahe (*notornis mantelli*). The footprints of the bird measured eight inches from tip to tip." The tracks of a takahe measuring 8 inches certify that there was also a giant version of this bird, still unacknowledged by our science, which was at least 4 times bigger than normal, and which lived in New Zealand up to at least 1889.

Similarly to birds New Zealand have two versions of shell-fish, normal-size and gigantic. To indicate here the commonly known examples of such shell-fish, they include: a "Common Toheroa" - which reaches only around 11 cm, and the giant Toheroa from Oreti Beach near Invercargill - which reaches up to 40 cm, a Small Paua, and the Giant Paua which is around 4 times larger. Similarly, in the ocean that surrounds New Zealand there live normal-size squids of maximum up to 40 cm long, and the giant-squids (Maori name "wheke" or "arkatipua") which can reach 27 foot long (i.e. around 8 metres) and weigh around 120 kilograms. There are also normal size insects, and gigantic insects (e.g. New Zealand fly appears in two such sizes). In New Zealand also there lives normal size mushrooms and gigantic, at least 16-times larger-than-normal mushrooms reported in the article **[2B1.1]** "Sprouting puff-balls", the description and photograph of which appeared on page 11 of the Otago Daily Times, Thursday, 26 March 1998 issue. Of course, there are numerous further such examples.

I should add here that according to my theory, these special circumstances have not ceased to exist in New Zealand even now, although they gradually weaken with time according to a "half-life" curve (that is known from radioactivity). For example it is widely known that trees in New Zealand still grow around 5 times faster than the same trees in Europe. Therefore the invisible force which is still active in that country causes that inch by inch the entire population of New Zealand is getting bigger and bigger. This is one of many reasons why the research on giants and alien occupation of Earth should be taken quite seriously, as apart from revealing the truth on our past, it may also provide some insight and some solutions which relate to our future. After all, the old Polish saying goes, "if you wish to see the future, look carefully into the past".

One group of victims of this gravity-sized mutation were also people who lived in New Zealand at that time (i.e. in 1178), who by some are referred to as Moa Hunters, by others as Morioris, and sometimes as Waitaha people. My theory states that apart from the normal-sized such Moa Hunters (or Morioris, or Waitaha people, or whatever someone wishes to call them - as some people in New Zealand are very sensitive regarding these names) these special conditions of 1178 also produced gravity-sized "mutation tribes" or "mutation races" which were of gigantic sizes. And actually there is a wealth of evidence which certifies that such gigantic people in fact did live in New Zealand until quite recently. But giant human mutations became extinct shortly before European settlers arrived in New Zealand (i.e. shortly before 1840s - thus the last giants roamed New Zealand when Europe was roamed by Napoleon Bonaparte).

The best source of evidence that there were also human giants still living in New Zealand just prior to European emigration, is New Zealand mythology. Actually Maori legends are overflowing with descriptions of various human giants. A comprehensive list of giants from the Maori folklore can be prepared on basis of the book **[3B1.1]** by Margaret Orbell, "A concise encyclopedia of Maori myths and legends", Canterbury University Press, 1998, ISBN 0-908812-56-6, 219 pages, pb. Apart of written legends, numerous Maoris still live in New Zealand who know about giants from descriptions of their parents or grandparents. For example Mr John Terangihita in his interview on "Mana News" at NZ National Radio, 810 kHz, on Wednesday, 23 August 2000, at 6:35 am, described gigantic human bones owned, or examined, probably by his own father. These bones had so huge skull that a normal human head could fit completely into the skull's mouth (thus this giant must be at least 5 meters tall). I am shocked that no scientist in New Zealand actually follows up with archaeological diggings such highly evidential stories.

Of course, human giants not only were described in Maori stories, but from time to time their bones were also unearthed by European settlers who started to populate New Zealand after the 1840s. Unfortunately, these settlers did not know about the existence and activities of invaders from space who keep destroying every evidence of alien activities on Earth, and thus allowed that all the gigantic human bones always were secretly annihilated. In 1999 I was researching a history of one such gigantic skeleton being discovered in 1875 in Timaru, i.e. in a New Zealand town in which I lived at that time. As local verbal rumours claim, this Timaru



skeleton belonged to a giant which supposedly was around 8 meters tall (its actual size was not recorded in writing, thus it may happen that it grew with the elapse of time like a fish grows in subsequent stories of a fisherman, originally being "only" e.g. 5 meters tall). Unfortunately, as all others, this skeleton was also destroyed (probably with a small assistance from our cosmic parasites), and by now there is no slightest trace of it. Here is what about this discovery writes the local newspaper, Timaru Herald, 24th February 1875 edition, page 3:

*"Discovery of Human Remains. A very large skeleton was found yesterday, about 7 feet below the surface of the sand on the Saltwater Creek spit. Mr Bullock, the carter, in removing some sand for building purposes, dropped across this relic of a past age and brought the fragments to town. We have had an opportunity of inspecting them, and were struck by their symmetry no less than their great size. They appear to have belonged to a man of gigantic statue; but are so far incomplete as to render it difficult to ascertain the dimensions of his frame. The bones are much decayed, a fact which taken in connection with the dryness of the situation where they were found, probably indicates for them a great antiquity. We shall have some more to say about this interesting discovery in our next issue."*

(I reviewed this next issue, and many further issues of the Timaru Herald, but they say practically nothing more, although they return twice to the discovery of this giant skeleton - on 26 February 1875, and on 12 March 1875, and although they stress and emphasize the gigantic size of the skeleton.)

Apart from that historically recorded Timaru giant skeleton of 1875, an information about thigh-bones of another human giant, which was also discovered around that time but in a different part of New Zealand - i.e. in the area called Marlborough, is contained on page 52 of a book **[4B1.1]** by Frederick George Hall-Jones, "Early Timaru", published in 1956 by the Southland Historical Committee (C/o Box 48, Invercargill). In addition to these two historically documented sources, I have heard verbally of a whole multitude of stories referring to the discovery of human giant remains in New Zealand, which usually took a tragically similar course, namely: (1) someone discovered bones of human giants in some part of New Zealand, (2) authorities were notified about the finding, and took care of the bones, (3) bones never were seen again and mysteriously disappeared without a trace. In order to give some examples of such cases, around 1965 in the area of Timaru called "Maori Park", 3 complete skeletons of human giants were unearthed during the excavating of soil for a public swimming pool. They disappeared without a trace soon afterwards. Also in 1960s several giant skeletons were discovered in various caves near Waitomo and Hamilton. There was even a newspaper article **[5B1.1]** entitled "Caves could reveal secret of tall Maoris", and published in N.Z. Truth, issue on Wednesday, 29 September 1965, page 13. The article describes burial caves discovered near the Port Waikato, 70 miles South of Auckland, which originally contained giant human skeletons. By now these skeletons also disappeared without a trace. There is one further information which I feel obliged to add to the above details: the majority of gigantic skeletons which were discovered in New Zealand in fact did have human skulls. Thus they dismiss the debunking strategy so popular recently amongst local scientists that they were bones of other gigantic creatures. Actually one of many authentic stories which I have heard on this topic, goes that around 1972 to 1974 at the Canterbury University in Christchurch there was a student of Anthropology by friends called "Bill". Unusual thing about Bill was that he owned a gigantic jawbone from a human skeleton. From a report of an eye witness who examined this jawbone several times and told me how it compared to his own face and head, it appears to me that the giant from whom it originated was around 5 meters tall. Unfortunately, when I tried trace down that particular Bill, it turned out that he left New Zealand soon after he finished his studies, emigrating overseas. New Zealand is a strange country. It is full of mysteries which have a direct link with the alien occupation of Earth, but it is also full of people who are allowing these aliens to manipulate themselves into attacking and destroying everyone who is trying to investigate these mysteries.

One of numerous stories on New Zealand giants that I encountered, concerned an area looking like a "cemetery" with large number of gigantic human remains. This "cemetery" was in sands below the sea surface, in the north part of the North Island of New Zealand, in the area called Mangawhai Harbour - geographical coordinates: 36°08'S, 174°34'E. This harbour is

slightly south of the town of Whangarei and south of the Bream Tail (Bream Tail is a small stony peninsular located on this part of the eastern sea shore). A person who lived in the tiny settlement of Mangawhai, told me the following story regarding this "cemetery" of giants, which I am repeating here. "One year during spring time there was a very low tide. The tide uncovered sea bed in the area of Mangawhai Harbour. To the shock of locals, from this sea bed numerous fragments of huge human skeletons were sticking out. These skeletons had human skulls of enormous sizes. The individual bones were disconnected and mixed with the sand, so that the size of these humans could not be measured. But from fragments that were visible they were estimated to be at least 3 meters tall. There was a large number of them - literally hundreds. When the news spread out, local Maoris hired a bulldozer and covered the skeletons with a layer of sand. But before they were buried again, someone managed to take a sample of these bones to subject them to research - supposedly the results indicated that bones do not belong to neither Maoris, nor to any other race of people known to populate New Zealand."

The interesting aspect of the evidence on giants and on other gigantic creatures is that it does not seem to be limited to New Zealand only. For example the book **[6B1.1]** by Anthony Roberts, "Sowers of Thunder" ( Rider & Company Ltd. (3 Fitzroy Square, London W1P 6JD), 1978, ISBN 0-09-133291-5, 194 pages, pb.) a large number of material, historical, and mythological evidence on human giants is examined and documented. According to this book, such evidence is continually being discovered throughout the world. The amazing fate of all these countless examples of evidence is that it always is officially ignored, and always is subsequently destroyed.

At the end of this brief subsection which reveals that there is a wealth of material and genetic evidence directly certifying for our origin from other star system, I would like to comment on the mysterious disappearance of this important evidence. In my opinion it is not an accident that all skeletons of human giants which were discovered in New Zealand soon mysteriously disappeared. It is also not a coincident that for almost every species of birds or animals which used to live in New Zealand in two sizes, by the time when white settlers arrived to this country around 1840s, at least one of these two sizes become extinct. In my opinion, the reason why all this happened is the systematic destruction of evidence carried out by our cosmic invader. We already know that such a destruction of evidence is a standard behaviour of our cosmic parasites in all UFO cases (to verify if it is true consider any UFO case which left on Earth some material remains or imprints that were brought to the attention of general public). After all, this invader knows jolly well that such animal giants, and human giants, represent powerful material and genetic evidence for our origin from stars, and thus also for the alien occupation of Earth.

## B2. An alternative history of the human race

If one believes in the scholarly textbooks, the human race evolved on Earth, gradually transforming all its aspects from the level of monkeys into the level of civilised men. If one believes in church teachings, the human race was created on Earth by God, from very beginning receiving the present capacity of brain, present morals, and present religious knowledge, while with the progress of time developing only its technical advancement. In most cases these two alternatives exhaust all options considered by people. However, from the most recent research into UFO phenomena, a third possibility started to emerge, which was not considered as yet, but which is supported by the ever increasing wealth of material evidence. This subsection is to present this third alternative together with the most important evidence which supports it, as well as to examine the validity of this evidence. (The analysis of the entire evidence gathered so-far in support of this hypothesis is provided in monograph [1/3] and in treatise [3B].) One of the most important reasons for presenting here this third possibility, is that it confirms the occupation of Earth by a cosmic parasite.

According to the recent UFO research, the human race, as well as many other organisms which currently populate Earth, evolved not on Earth itself, but on a different planet which was originally called "Terra". Only after these organisms achieved their present form, they were

gradually replanted to Earth which at that time was barren and lifeless. Terra was located thousands of light years from Earth. It circulated around a small star which is not visible from Earth by a naked eye, but which supposedly can be seen by powerful telescopes, as it is located somewhere within the Vega system in "Lute" (Polish "Lutnia") star constellation. The planet Terra had gravity over 4 times bigger than planet Earth (i.e. the exact ratio of Terra/Earth gravity fields was  $T/E=4.47$ ). The ancestors of human race developed on Terra an advanced civilisation, which mastered telekinetic (instant) space travel, and which organised human colonies on a number of planets in free space. Unfortunately they adopted a very destructive philosophy, in subsection B5 described under the name "parasitism", which causes that in their society all stronger citizens unscrupulously exploited all weaker citizens, and also they constantly fought amongst themselves. Before the final destructive war broke out on Terra, our ancestors were preparing planet Earth to hold a next human colony, gradually replenishing life on it, but Earth was not populated yet. However, one of such human colonies was already established in Earth's neighbourhood on the planet named "Zem" which encircled a non-existing today star called Sirius D. Finally, several million years ago, a destructive war erupted on Terra. In the killing frenzy, our ancestors so thoroughly tried to destroy each other that they blow up the whole planet Terra. Therefore this planet, and almost 20 billion of its inhabitants, vanished totally. Our original civilization from Terra totally disappeared together with its planet. The only survivors of the war were those who populated Terra's colonies located on other planets, including the colony from planet "Zem" in Sirius D. After the destruction of Terra, colonists from Zem in Sirius D continued the preparation of Earth for colonisation. They especially intensified this preparation since their star, Sirius D, together with their planet Zem, was gradually being sucked into a black hole, to disappear totally around 10 000 years ago. After a success with small pilot colonies in several areas of Earth, around 34 000 years ago they sent the bulk settlement of 6 000 colonists to populate Earth, which landed around the present Gulf of Mexico, and started to develop an advanced civilisation. At that time Earth still had two moons (out of the original three). Around a thousand years later these colonists so multiplied that they spread around whole our planet and established on Earth a very advanced megalithic civilisation. Characteristic attribute of this civilisation was that it used stones as the natural building material. Therefore their cities and administrative centres had walls, buildings, temples, pyramids, and sculptures, which all were cut out of huge stones as if these were pieces of butter, and then fit together with enormous precision. Amongst many areas on Earth, several such megalithic centres were also build within the boundaries of present New Zealand. At that time New Zealand had a very mild climate and was part of the western coast of a huge continent called "Lemuria". Also present South America was a part of the some continent (but the present Australia was not part of it). Unfortunately the life in these megalithic civilisation centres was very miserable, as their inhabitants were ruthlessly exploited, enslaved, and oppressed in any imaginable manner. Therefore many people run out of these centres and roam the wilderness as wandering groups of hunters and gatherers which lived primitive but free of oppression and happy lives.

Around 30 000 years ago the members of that advanced megalithic civilisation decided to use one of the two remaining moons that encircled Earth, to increase the Earth's gravity and to fine tune the Earth's orbiting parameters. They purposely hit the surface of Earth with this moon, for the time of disturbances and flooding temporally evacuating the entire population in space. The impact area was in the ocean, west of Australia and New Zealand. The effect was as desired. Of course, it also caused various geological and climatic changes on the surface of our planet, but this advanced civilisation was prepared for them and simply relocated its centres to different areas. For example the south pole of Earth shifted to the middle of Lemuria continent, thus settling to east from present New Zealand, roughly a half-way between present New Zealand and present Patagonia. In the effect the whole former Lemuria, including New Zealand and Patagonia, become covered with thick glacier plate, and it looked like presently looks Antarctic. The gradual building up the weight of that glacier pressed down the central part of Lemuria, so that only present New Zealand and Patagonia, which were located at the edges of this glacier, remained above the level of ocean, although even they were covered with a very thick layer of ice. This glacier, slowly creeping outwards along the surface of New Zealand, caused all rocky

mountains to be carved into rounded aerodynamic shapes, as well as destroyed almost completely all traces of megalithic civilisation centres that previously existed here. Also the climate of the rest of our planet rapidly changed. The members of advanced megalithic civilisation were prepared for these changes, so after the relocation of their cities, continued their life on Earth.

In meantime, the major population of Zem emigrated to a planet named "Whistheen" which is encircling around the star Beta in the constellation of Boötes (Polish "Wolarz"). Unfortunately around 13.5 thousands years ago, another destructive war erupted between the block of people who populated Earth, Sirius, and the planet Whistheen, and another block which consisted of several other human colonies, as well as groups of different races of intelligent humanoids. This another block populated a differed part of the universe, included planets located in the direction of Andromeda, Dogs, and several other constellations, and was more advanced technologically - as it mastered time travel. People on planet Earth took an active part in this war, standing on the side of their relatives from Whistheen. In the result of this war, the planet Whistheen was destroyed and nuclearly polluted so badly that the life was possible over there only in the underground shelters. Therefore, the majority of survivors, around 13.5 thousands years ago abandoned Whistheen and emigrated to another planet called "Nea" which is located in the star "Epsilon" from the constellation Boötes (Polish "Wolarz") located not far from the northern pole of the night sky. The distance of Nea from Earth is estimated at around 114 light years. They live on Nea until today, sometimes trying to get in touch with us. One of contacts with Nea representatives, during which a significant part of history described in this subsection was conveyed to us, is reported in treatise [3B].

Simultaneously with the destruction of Whistheen, all centres of civilisation on Earth were also thoroughly destroyed in that war (including the "capitol" of Earth, an advanced civilisation centre named Atlantis). The only survivors on Earth were a few groups of hunters and escapees from civilisation centres. In the result, there was a total break down in human civilisation, and Earthlings literally "returned to trees" starting everything from the very beginning. It later took humanity 13.5 thousand of years to reach our present level of development, which still is much lower than the level we had before that destructive war. The bombardment and explosions, which in that war torn apart all civilisation centres on Earth, were so powerful that they caused the polar shift (this shift rotated the Earth's crust over the Earth's core, without the change in Earth's orbit). Both poles of Earth shifted quite significantly, taking the positions which differed only around 7 degrees from places they occupy today (to their present positions the poles of Earth were shifted only after the year 1178, in the effect of UFO explosion near Tapanui in New Zealand). This in turn caused enormous climatic changes and relocation of continents. The huge glacier which occupied the centre of Lemuria rapidly melted down, although most of the submerged land remained under the ocean. But New Zealand emerged from under the ice, this time in form of two separate islands. Life started again on them. Because of polar, icy conditions that prevailed so long in New Zealand, almost the only forms of fauna that inhabited the newly emerging country were birds and insects.

Although the above history portraits on the fate of whole human race, not just on New Zealand, the descriptions above reveal that the history of New Zealand is very representative to the history of whole mankind. In the last 40 000 years New Zealand experienced as many as four major changes of shape, climate, continental belonging, and the geographic coordinates within our planet. Initially, until up to around 30 000 years ago, New Zealand was a part of a large continent Lemuria and had a mild, Mediterranean type of climate. It was populated by megalithic civilisation which at the area of present New Zealand had at least several large centres (I have heard of remains of at least three of such centres located in the North Island, and possibly remains of further two in the South Island) and the total population by some estimated at not less than 50 000 people. Then, since around 30 000 years ago, until around 13 500 years ago, New Zealand become a part of the large, Antarctic-type icy continent, totally covered with a very thick, moving glacier. Almost all life in New Zealand ceased, and only some primitive birds, insects, and wondering groups of Moa Hunters kept living on surface of the New Zealand glaciers during that icy age. Then around 13 500 years ago New Zealand emerged from the ice and turn into hot,

sub-tropical islands. Life started to bloom again, although only birds, insects, wild giants, Moa Hunters, and later Waitaha people roamed this land. Finally, after the year 1178, New Zealand shifted in its present position to assume its present form and much cooler climate (it was around that time Maori people arrived to this land).

In the course of these major changes, New Zealand experienced also three powerful flashes of what is known as "telekinetic field". Each of these flashes was powerful enough to cause the destruction of genetic binding. For this reason each one of them was producing gigantic mutations of living organisms, including human giants. Therefore, if ever a thorough and truth-seeking scientific research of New Zealand past is carried out, as many as three different races of giants should be found, each one originating from a different flash of the telekinetic field. These three races of giants can already be detected in New Zealand mythology. For example on the list which I intend to publish in subsection B1.1 of another treatise [5B], Te Kahui Tipua ancient tribe of New Zealand giants most probably mutated during the telekinetic flash that occurred around 30 000 years ago, Maui and Hine-nui-o-Te-Po represent the race of giants which mutated in the flash from 13 500 years ago, while the giant named Hotumauea mutated after 1178 flash.

Simultaneously with New Zealand, also all other areas of Earth three times experienced powerful cataclysms in the last 40 000 years. The human-planned and well executed cataclysm from around 30 000 years ago, was the one which in Bible was described as the Great Deluge, with allegoric Noe and his family (submissive humans that populated megalithic civilisation centres) being ordered to build the ark and to evacuate in that ark not only well behaving people but also all important animals which could be exposed to extinction. The cataclysm from 13 500 years ago was the one which destroyed Atlantis, turned Sahara from a blooming garden into sandy desert, and turned Siberia from a sub-tropical forest into permanent ice (permice). In turn the polar shift after 1178 caused the so-called Little Ice Age in Europe, melted the icy bridge that spanned the Bering Straits, and turned paddocks of Greenland into glaciers - thus killing the Viking colony that at that time occupied Greenland.

Of course, everyone who reads the above history of the human race, immediately starts to have various doubts. After all, our school textbooks say nothing about Terra or the emigration of human race from other star systems, while the majority of typical scientists are a short step from swearing publicly that apart for us, there are no other intelligent beings in the entire universe. Well, shockingly, there is an abundance of evidence available, which confirms that this history is true. A majority of this evidence is detailed in monograph [1/3]. Therefore I summarize here the major categories only. Here they are:

A. **Mythology.** Although 13.5 thousands years ago our civilization practically was destroyed, various myths still survived which describe previous times. These myths tell us about wars which were carried out in heavens, about other planets populated by people, about life on planets from the Sirius system, about the emigration to Earth, and also about an advanced civilisation which Earth had then, and which was capable of building flying machines controlled with human thoughts, which could travel to stars, which could cut huge stones like we cut butter and made them fly into the required positions, etc. For example Jewish mythology very exactly describes the Garden of Eden. It tells that this garden was concentrically structured, had 7 main compartments, and 7 gates. When the appearance, designation, and content of these 7 subsequent compartments are analysed, it turns out that the Garden of Eden in fact is identically constructed as UFO vehicles type K7, which are being described by present UFO abductees (the systematic comparison of the Garden of Eden and K7 type of UFO is contained in monograph [1/3]). Thus it appears that Jewish mythology describes the arrival of Adam and Eve to Earth in a UFO vehicle.

B. **Prehistoric human footprints and artifacts.** There is an increasingly large bulk of evidence available, which documents that humans were already on Earth simultaneously with the first life forms. For example, there are human footprints found embedded in rocks millions of years ago (numerous such footprints are described in chapter O of monograph [1/3]) - see **Figure B1**. Also there are various technical devices being discovered in old rocks and coal deposits. This could be only possible if, in fact, Earth was being prepared for future colonisation,

and human race from a distant planet Terra was, in fact, planting various organisms on Earth, leaving some evidence of these early activities.

**C. Palaeotological evidence.** Even official scientific research into history of our planet provides ever increasing evidence that human race was settled on Earth only around 40,000 years ago. Unfortunately scientists interpret this fact in a different (biased) manner. In order to give here some example of this evidence, the most commonly know of it includes so-called "missing link". This missing link is simply a lack of scientific evidence that human race evolved on Earth (scientists biasely explain this lack by claiming that such evidence does exist, but was not found yet, while the history from this subsection states that it never is going to be found simply because human race did not evolve on Earth). Another example of such evidence includes the rapid mass extinction of the so-called "Neanderthal Man". It took place around 30 000 years ago, i.e. shortly after the human race was settled on Earth. This man had a genetic structure very similar to human beings (after all, it was the product of previous unsuccessful attempt of aliens to populate Earth), thus it could cross-breed with humans while its inferior genetic material, especially its very low intellectual capabilities, could spoil the usefulness of human race as slaves for cosmic parasites. Therefore it needed to be eliminated from Earth (although this elimination was not total, and some individuals, which probably were already born in the effect of mix-breeding, survived the cull). Another example of such evidence includes the rapid extinction of large predatory animals, which represented a significant threat to newly introduced humans. At the time when human race was settled on Earth, all huge predators that were dangerous to humans, such as Cave Tiger, Cave Bear, and a huge predatory bird of America, rapidly become extinct.

**D. Human body.** Human body must obey "gravity equations" explained before. For example the "equation of height" presented as (1B1) in subsection B1, states that the height of our body is defined by the laws of gravity. These laws cause that if we originate from Terra, the gravity of which was 4.47 times larger than that of Earth, and if somehow is destroyed our genetic binding of size, then our height must explode to the size of around 5 meters. Therefore, all these skeletons of human giants that were discovered in New Zealand (as described in subsection B1.1), and mysteriously destroyed soon afterwards, constitute a very convincing "touchable" material evidence that we in fact do originate from the planet Terra. If any of such skeletons is again found, and then secured to everyone's inspection, we would not need any more convincing proof that we originate from Terra (this is why our cosmic parasite so thoroughly destroys every giant skeleton, and every other evidence on giants, that was found so far).

Of course, the "equation of height" discussed before as (1B1), is only one of several different "gravity equations" which convey the message that our body in fact does not originate from the planet Earth. Other gravity equations, which in a very powerful manner tell us exactly the same message, are the "equation of longevity", and the "equation of intelligence". Let us start from looking at the equation of longevity. It takes the form:

$$l_T/l_E = c_l(T/E)^2 \quad (1B2)$$

It states, amongst others, that if the human race would arrive from another planet - in this case from the planet Zem to Earth, the lifespan of this race must drop down by around  $(T/E)^2$  times. Let us express with " $l_T$ " (in Earthly years) the average length of human lifespan/longevity on Zem. We also know that the average human lifespan on Earth is equal to around " $l_E=80$  years". Although we do not know for sure what the ratio of gravity strength (T) of Zem, in comparison to gravity strength (Z) of Earth was, we know that it was not much lower than that of Terra, so for simplicity we can assume that it was around " $T/E = 3.4$ ". This allows us to calculate the lifespan of someone like our pra-ancestors Adam and Eve, who were born on Zem, and thus whose bodies were saturated with the life energy according to the Zem's gravity field. If Adam and Eve were born on Zem which would have the gravity field around  $T/E=3.4$  times higher than the gravity of Earth, then after being transported to Earth they should still live the lifespan which is characteristic for Zem. Equation (1B2) allows us to determine what should be their longevity. If we assume that their average lifespan after being born in the Earth's gravity field would be around  $l_E=80$  years, then equation (1B2) states that after being born in  $T/E=3.4$  stronger field, they should live around " $l_T=930$  years". And in fact this was the case. Our Bible states that Adam

lived exactly 930 years (see Bible, Genesis 5:5). We do not know for sure how long Eve lived, however we know that she had the first baby when she was 200 years old. This again confirms the correctness of deductions above, because born on the planet Zem with  $T/E=3.4$ , and having 200 years, according to the same equation (1B2) she was physically developed only to the level of today's 18-years-old female teenagers - so she was just achieving the right age when she could have her first baby. Thus the longevity of Adam and Eve discussed above, is another example of the numerous evidence coded into our body which confirms that in fact we did emigrate to Earth from another planet.

Let us now repeat the similar analysis, but this time let us base these deductions on the "equation of intelligence", which takes the form:

$$I_T/I_E = c_1(T/E)^2 \quad (2B2)$$

This equation states, amongst others, that if the human race would originally evolve on Terra, and only later gradually emigrate from Terra to its present destination Earth, the intelligence of this race would drop down. If by factor " $I_T$ " we mark the average intelligence of this race on Terra, while by factor " $I_E$ " we mark the average intelligence of this race on Earth, equation (2B2) tells us that the total drop of intelligence resulting from this emigration would be equal to around  $(T/E)^2 = (4.47)^2 = 20$  times. This means that our intelligence would drop to a level of only around 5% of the original intelligence that our race evolved on Terra. To put it in another words, the price for shifting from the initial planet Terra, to the final planet Earth (i.e. to decrease the gravity by factor  $T/E=4.47$  times), was to turn around " $I_T/I_E = 20$  times" more stupid. And in fact it is a widely known secret that the human race on our planet uses only around 5% of its brain capacity. Thus, our use of only around 5% of the brain capacity, is another example of the numerous evidence coded into our body, which confirms that in fact we did arrive to Earth from Terra.

The above descriptions only list major categories of evidence which certify for our origin from the planet Terra. The more detailed description of this evidence is contained in monograph [1/3]. If one accepts this evidence, it is impossible to dismiss further the shocking truth: "we are not originating from Earth, but we arrived here from other planets and then lost an important war which totally destroyed our advanced civilization".

The above disclosure still does not exhaust all shocking facts which we do not know about ourselves. The next shocking information which we are to learn, is that not knowing about this, until today we still are paying the price for loosing that war 13.5 thousands years ago. This is because until today we are practically enslaved and imprisoned on Earth by a technically very advanced confederation of our distant relatives who wan that war. These our distant relatives practically occupy our planet ever since, in a very similar manner as Nazi Germans occupied Poland, and exploit humanity in a very similar manner as in the times of slavery masters exploited their slaves. Of course, they keep us under their occupation for a clear purpose. Because they adhere to the "parasitic" philosophy described in subsection B5, they unscrupulously rob us from many biological resources which we are generating. To give some examples as to what they rob from us, they extract from us the life energy, they also extract from us the moral energy which in subsection B4 is called "zwow", we provide them with ovules and sperm which they utilise to clone their "biorobots", etc. Life energy which they rob from us, is an unique kind of energy which cannot be generated technically and cannot be passed to humans from anyone else than other humans, thus which can be used to extend their lives only if our lives are simultaneously shortened. If we are not robbed from this energy, we should live on Earth in average around 120 years, while we live in average only 80 years. Thus around 40 years of life is robbed from each person on Earth by these our cosmic parasites. The procedure and devices which they utilise to extract this life energy from us, and then to use it for their revitalization, are described in treatise [3B]. In turn "biorobots" are names which our cosmic parasites assigned to human children which are being cloned on their planets on massive scale from eggs/ovule and sperm taken from people. They call them "biorobots" to create a psychological excuse to exploit these human offsprings in a manner we exploit our dogs or horses. These "biorobots" work on their planets in the most difficult and dirty occupations, for example in running their mines and building their constructions, also cooking, cleaning, serving as their sex slaves, etc. But in spite of being called "biorobots", they are humans as we do, they also feel pain and suffer exactly as we do. Of

course, described above are only some of the countless atrocities which these our cosmic invaders and parasites are committing on us. Many more of these are described in monograph [1/3].

The objection which the reader probably developed by now, is a doubt which could be expressed with wording along the lines: "if we are still occupied and exploited by this our cosmic parasite, how it is possible that we do not know anything about this occupation and exploitation nor about the parasite itself". Well the answer to this doubt is that our cosmic parasite is around 20 times more intelligent than us, therefore it does not act according to our crude ways. Although the seriousness of our situation demands that I explain thoroughly how actually it operates, simply speaking the major principle of its behaviour is to operate in such a manner that normally humans do not notice its existence, neither humans notice the fact that it exploits them. It accomplishes this by continually hiding from us.

In order to understand better the behaviour of this our cosmic parasite, let us firstly analyse the ways that humans from Earth (i.e. these which use only 5% of their brains) enslave and exploit other humans. Well, humans use for this a brute force. They use guns, torture chambers, prisons, and whips, to keep their slaves and colonies under control. However, because they are clearly visible, their slaves very soon start to hate them, rebel, and after a more or less lengthy struggle, liberate themselves. Therefore, humans from Earth are not able to keep any other humans enslaved for longer than around 5 generations. But our cosmic parasite is more clever than us. After all it uses 100% of the brain. Also it has technology which is much more advanced than ours thus which allows it to effectively hide from us. For example it has technical devices which allow it to totally disappear from our view (this effect of disappearing is obtained through the so-called "state of telekinetic flickering" which depends on a very fast blinking between the material and non-material constitution), or to turn into a kind of misty figure. It also has the devices which allows it to fly through solid objects such as jet engines, glass windows, iron walls, trees, or mountains, without damaging itself nor these solid objects. Furthermore, at any wish it can instantly hypnotise us, and also put telepathically any command or idea directly into our brain (principle and devices which allow to accomplish this are described in subsections D3.3 and D5.2). The powers of these beings are so enormous that we cannot even imagine them at our level of technology.

Of course, apart from technology, our technically very advanced, but morally decayed, cosmic parasite also developed a set of very effective methods of operation, and principles of conduct, which allows it to enslave humans from Earth and exploit them for tens of thousands of years without even being noticed. The complete list of these is provided in monograph [1/3]. Below are summarised only the most representative examples of methods and principles which our cosmic parasites obey very strictly in their occupation of Earth:

1. **Keep hiding.** Whenever our cosmic parasites are present on Earth, they strictly obey the principle that they cannot be seen by humans. Therefore they operate mainly after midnight when the most of people sleep. If they fly or operate during the daylight, their vehicles and themselves switch on their invisibility shield. When they do something to humans firstly they hypnotise them and later they thoroughly erase their memories. If they need to appear to someone, always they make sure that no other witness is present around, so that other people never believe in words of those who actually seen the parasite.

2. **Disseminate a false and confusing picture of aliens.** One of the basic principles of hiding from people which is implemented by our invader, depends on disseminating amongst people completely false picture of our parasites. According to this picture, aliens must differ from people in every aspect, and have no right to be identical to humans (in reality the race of aliens which most benefit from our occupation, is actually identical to us). Thus aliens supposedly differ from us in appearance, in being non-material, in laws of nature that apply to them, in the worlds from which they come to us, in set of dimensions in which they operate, etc. There is several elements of this picture, which are disseminated on Earth since thousands of years. The most important of these include:

(a) Manipulate people into a belief that aliens are non-material beings, e.g. which belong to the spiritual world. (According to this view, aliens supposedly are not physical beings



as people do, i.e. aliens supposedly do not have physical bodies which, due to their technological advancement, are capable of put into the state of telekinetic flickering thus making an impression that they are non-material.) The dissemination of this false view is very beneficial for the occupational interests of our cosmic parasite, therefore its reinforcing amongst people has the highest priority. After all, such a view paralyses all our attempts to defend ourselves from the beings that occupy us, and also it discourages any attempts to understand the nature of these beings. This is because how one could possibly understand the nature of someone who e.g. originates from the same realm as God. In turn, how then we could defend ourselves from someone whose nature we are not able to understand scientifically, and whom we would not be able to fight simply by advancing our science and technology. In order to disseminate this false view, UFO-nauts continually used, and still use now, various collaborators who in many ways persuade people the non-materiality of our cosmic invaders. For example in the medieval times these collaborators were telling people about the "non-materiality" of devils and angels. At a later date they kept Hitler in believe that misty figures which used to give him instructions, and which he supposedly was very scared, are etheric and non-material. Currently such collaborators propagate various theories which claim that UFO-nauts originate from a different set of dimensions, that they do not have bodies, that they exist only in our imagination, etc. In present days people who disseminate this false picture of UFO-nauts, most frequently originate from circles of prominent UFO investigators - e.g. one of them was Allen Hynek. However, it should again be highlighted that such views are manipulated into us by the parasites in order to paralyse our defence, and as such we should vigorously eliminate them.

(b) Dissemination of the view that aliens must differ in appearance from people. For example they must have a different structure of bodies, carry antennas or horns, etc. Therefore, according to this view, an aliens should not be able to mix with the crowd without immediately being recognised. In order to disseminate this view, from time to time our parasites are organising a spectacle, in which people are allowed to see various strange creatures.

**3. Always use undetectable methods.** Whenever our cosmic invaders intend to accomplish any effect which differs from human intentions, they are only permitted to use such methods of acting which must be completely undetectable for humans. Therefore each single method or principle of conduct which is explained in this list (especially in next items that follow), in normal circumstances is not detectable for us. Of course, this list does not exhaust all invisible methods that our cosmic parasite uses on us. There are numerous further which I already identified but the detailed explanation of which would take too much space. Perhaps I only give here two examples of most frequently used ones, namely: "delay until time runs out", and "combat through promoting contradictive". The method "delay until time runs out" depends on creating various obstacles which delay the fulfilment of someone's intentions, until time runs out for this fulfilment. For example if someone has a deadline for a job application, and our cosmic parasite does not want this person to get this job, it will initially spoil the computer so that application cannot be written, then makes him/her preoccupied with some other important matter, while in the last days makes this person fall sick. The result is that the deadline passes and he application is not submitted. In turn method "combat through promoting contradictive" works on principle that whenever something is established that runs against interests of our parasite, this parasite inspires his collaborators to create another similar thing but with totally contradictive attributes, and then instigates this new creation to fight out the original establishment. For example, to extinguish the idea of crop circles being made by landed UFOs, our parasite introduced the idea of pranksters making these circles as a joke. To suppress research on technical telepathy, it promoted radio communication. To preempt the impact of name "Totalism" for the positive philosophy adhered by adversaries of our parasites, which subsequently was to be disseminated on Earth, it introduced the term "totalitarianism" which carries the completely opposite meaning. Etc, etc.

**4. Remove the evidence.** Whenever by accident they leave on Earth any sign or trace of their activity, they have the strict rule that they need to neutralize in the eyes of people the meaning of this sign or trace. Therefore if they leave a material evidence of their action, they either must come back and somehow destroy this evidence, or they must hypnotically

preprogram some submissive collaborators on Earth who either vandalise this evidence for them, or claim that they manufactured this evidence for a joke, or scientifically explain this evidence as of a "natural origin", etc. Thus, in the result of hiding and such continuous destruction of the evidence, humans always are left in uncertainty as to whether our cosmic parasite does exist at all. In order to give some examples of evidence which in New Zealand is continually being destroyed in this manner, it includes: (a) UFO landing sites which either are declared by "Holmes" TV program as being manufactured by pranksters from Ashburton, or are declared by scientists as "mushroom rings", or simply are being ignored by the affected UFO abductees in spite that they keep appearing behind windows of their bedrooms; (b) skeletons of giants which each time after being discovered are destroyed in some mysterious manner - as it is described in subsection B1.1.

**5. Operate via collaborators.** If they need to do something on Earth that leaves visible products, they never do it themselves, as sooner or later people would deduct from these products the fact of their existence. Therefore whatever they do on Earth and the effects of this are to be seen, they always do it with hands of especially preprogrammed human collaborators. To accomplish the cooperation of these collaborators, our cosmic parasites abduct them on their spaceship, give them post-hypnotic suggestions, and upon return to Earth these collaborators complete exactly what they were preprogrammed to do for aliens (e.g. propose new theories which explain "crop circles", or invent Occam's Razor, or disseminate the Theory of Relativity, or destroy skeletons of giants, etc.).

**6. Destroy with forces of nature.** If they decide to destroy something on Earth, and they cannot use for this purpose collaborators preprogrammed hypnotically, then they use artificially released forces of nature. Thus they create with their advanced technology either floods, or mudslides, or volcano eruptions, or earthquakes, or hurricanes, or tornados, or lightnings, or dense fogs, or just ordinary fires, and by appropriately directing these forces they destroy whatever they wish to.

**7. Block progress and periodically shift humanity back in the development.** The technical and technological advantage that our cosmic parasite has over us, is only valid if our own civilisation does not progress above certain level. Therefore one of the main principles of our cosmic parasite, is to continually block our progress, and also to periodically cause various disasters on Earth which keep shifting our civilisation backwards when it progresses too much. In order to fulfil this principle, our alien invader uses tens of different methods and approaches (see also the descriptions in subsection A1). The most important of these include: (a) generation of numerous obstacles on path of those who try to introduce anything new; (b) politically, socially, or economically oppressing the best brains amongst Earth people; (c) reorienting of human interests towards inferior technologies and theories (e.g. towards radio communication technology instead of telepathic communication, towards rocket propulsion instead of magnetic propulsion, towards combustible energy resources instead of free energy devices, towards the old concept of monopolar gravity instead of the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, and many more); (d) instigation of destructive wars which always destroy most developed countries; (e) systematic exploding of time vehicles on Earth; etc.

**8. Kill all those people who positively contribute to humanity.** As this was indicated in subsection A4, the aliens who occupy our planet are very deadly. If there is any person who is to positively contribute to the development of humanity, by either reinforcing on Earth the totalistic philosophy, or by contributing vital knowledge or invention, aliens ruthlessly assassinate this person. This is because of these countless assassinations that almost every outstanding and positive man on Earth, who carries the potential to contribute something important to our future, never lives to the end of his/her productive life. Due to them, whenever we read about someone who did something rather positive and important, and who displayed even greater potentials for the future, soon we learn that this person died prematurely and tragically. For example note the fate of David W. Davenport whose research are discussed in subsections C4 and C7, or Werner Kropp referred to in subsection D1.2. Also consider other well-known deaths in human history. For example consider what would happen if Jesus was not put on the cross (and when still turned out to be alive - taken to heaven), so that everyone was allowed to freely follow his teachings.

(Note that some old church paintings show cross with Jesus surrounded with UFO vehicles that hanged in skies - for example see **Figure B2**.) Where our development would go if Abraham Lincoln is not shot dead and was allowed to implement his totalistic ideas of equality i harmony. How our civilisation would look now if Lenin is not assassinated and replaced with Stalin. What influence on our politics and social progress would have the successful implementation of the Mahatma's Gandhi "doctrine of nonviolence" if he would not be shot dead by a Hindu fanatic on 30 January 1948, i.e. only a year after he negotiated an autonomous Indian state; also what would happen if his descendants who were devoted to implement his nonviolence doctrine would not be subsequently assassinated. How much less tensed racial coexistence would be on Earth if Martin Luther King is not shot dead. Where our civilisation would be if J.F. Kennedy is not shot while all other members of his family capable of assuming the political power and continuing his totalistic traditions are not systematically killed. What would John Lennon from Beatles do for UFO research, if he would not have been shot dead in 1980, after he saw a UFO over New York and indicated his devotion for finding truth about these strange vehicles. Etc., etc. - there is no end to this stream of deaths.

It is also my hypothesis, although at that stage I am not able to provide any evidence to support it, that the well-known phenomenon that if these is someone extremely bright, moral, and promising, such a person dies tragically and prematurely as a teenager in the effect of alien assassination. In Poland there is even a saying based on this phenomenon, which in reference of such prematurely dead people states something along the lines "he was too good to live long" (I believe that also in English there is a similar saying stating **"the good die young"**). My explanation for this phenomenon is that our cosmic parasite analyses the future in order to learn who contributed the most towards the progress of our civilisation. Then they neutralise this contribution by assassinating these outstanding people when they are still very young. Because most significantly to our civilisation contribute people who are extremely capable, or who are growing in climate of progressive tradition (like teenagers from the Kennedy's family, or descendants of Mahatma Gandhi), this explains why so many extraordinary capable teenagers are dying tragically in mysterious circumstances. (The event which directly prompted me to write the above controversial hypothesis was a news item in TVNZ 1 broadcasted in the evening news around 22/3/00, in which such an exceptionally promising New Zealand teenager was buried with full fire-brigade honours and with extreme sorrow of those who had the honour to know him. Of course, also before this broadcast took place I encountered numerous other cases when intellectually very bright and morally exceptional young people died tragically and prematurely - this broadcast prompted me only to gain the courage of expressing such disturbing hypothesis.)

If our cosmic invaders choose to kill someone, they have a choice of numerous assassination methods which so far were (and still are) undetectable for humans. The most popular of these methods include: (1) making the victim to have a cancer, or die from any other "natural" illness (as it is described in subsection D5.2, such illnesses can easily be induced by a technical device called a "telepathic projector"), (2) program a religious or a political fanatic to kill this victim, (3) manipulate a powerful (usually foreign) institution or agency into believe that a given person is a threat, so it assassinates him (e.g. in New Zealand I heard rumours that Norman Kirk - a fighter for interests of common people, was assassinated by such an institution), or (4) use one of numerous undetectable assassination scenarios, e.g. cause that this victim is on the spot where a destructive disaster strikes (e.g. he/she goes for a sea cruise on "Titanic", or visits a friend in "Ara Moana"). The scary thing about these alien assassinations is that they are repeated, and never cease. Since once they start against someone, they systematically continue until the victim is dead. Most probably aliens keep special "death squad" on Earth which does nothing else but invisibly assassinates all selected people.

Fact, that UFO-nauts on purpose infect people with various illnesses, is not just the most recent discovery. In Buchara (Uzbekistan), exists something called "*riszta*" which is around 120 centimetres long threaded worm which lives under the human skin eating people alive. The Latin name of this riszta is *Dracunculus (=Filaria) medinensis*. According to Uzbekian legends, in every pitch dark, moonless night a huge dragon was arriving, and sow these threaded worms over people. Because "dragon" is one of numerous different names that in old times were

attributed to what today is known as UFOs (probably because of the crusted "onion charcoal" which covers the hull of these vehicles and which after starting to glow looks like a fiery snake's skin), the above legend most probably was simply an eye-witness report which noted these worms being spread by UFOs and which notified people about this fact. The above legend is described in a Polish book **[1B2]** by Barbara Klimuszkó, "Biologia 5/6", Warszawa 1998, ISBN 83-85722-77-7, while the biological data regarding ryszta are described in the book by Czesław Jura, "Bezkregowce", Warszawa 1983, ISBN 83-01-04489-6.

Apart from assassinations, our cosmic parasites sometimes use also other ways of terminal neutralizing inconvenient people. In some cases the way of complete demobilising them depends on the destruction of eyesight, e.g. by causing a cataract. In other cases, such inconvenient people are neutralized forever by being taken away into a different planet ("ascension"). At present stage one only can speculate why selected people are being taken away, instead of assassinated. For example, one reason could be that all assassination attempts have failed (e.g. the karma of these people does not allow them to die in a manner prepared by the parasites), so the only way of stopping actions of these people on Earth is to take them away. The other reason for taking them away could be the type of activities which these people carry out, and which can bear results that depend on the current situation (as for example it is the case with some politicians); the parasites may try to keep open the possibility that they could return back these people - should the development of situation require this. Therefore, there were numerous cases when some people (including many politicians) simply disappeared without a slightest trace, with no-one knowing what actually happened to them. A book **[2B2]** by Rodney Davies "Supernatural Disappearances" is filled with descriptions of such cases that took place in human history. The more recent famous case of this type was when the Australian Prime Minister, Harold Holt, disappeared without a trace on 17 December 1967, while in the sight of two women he decided to enter sea in Melbourne. In New Zealand there was also a famous disappearance in 1970s, when a person named Robin Fisk from Oropi on the outskirts of Tauranga, disappeared from his car parked in the Mamakus forest near Rotorua at the roadside of the State Highway 5. Afterwards a half-eaten sandwich and a cup of tea was found in his car, certifying that aliens abducted him when he was having his meal. No trace of him or his belongings was ever found. Of course, apart from him, statistically around 2000 people disappears in New Zealand every year (while the total population of New Zealand is only around 3.5 million). Probably the most spectacular was the disappearance of the Sandringham Company at Gallipoli (Turkey) in 1915, when the company of around 200 soldiers walked into a yellow mist to never be seen again. The Sandringham Company was the élite force, formed from workers and servants of the English King's private country residence, i.e. by people who after the war could have a significant influence on politics of the British empire. The story of this company was recreated in the British TV drama "All the King's Men" (broadcasted by TVNZ 1, on 23/4/00, at 8:15-10:05 pm).

**9. Terrorise any thought of resistance.** In order to squash from very beginning every attempt of humans to work towards their independence, our cosmic parasite developed a diabolic system which is based on "paralysing with fear". This system scares people by executing examples of severe punishment which is served to everyone who tries to do anything that runs against the interest of our cosmic parasite. In turn to execute this punishment, our cosmic parasite continually organises on Earth various institutions which do nothing else but punish, and also it continually creates on Earth a type of disapproving atmosphere which selects victims for this punishment and induces a social hysteria against all those humans who threaten interests of aliens. In order to give here some examples of such punishing institutions and disapproving atmospheres created by our cosmic parasites, in past they included the religious Inquisition and the social atmosphere which allowed to accuse of witchcraft everyone who was having any progressive ideas. In turn currently in New Zealand such institution and atmosphere instigated by our cosmic invaders is the Sceptic Society and the atmosphere of punishing everyone who does any research concerning aliens or UFOs (one of numerous victims of this institution and atmosphere was myself, when I was "persuaded" to leave the Otago University - as described in subsection A4). This is because of this spread of terror that present days almost

no-one dares to openly talk or publish anything constructive concerning UFOs.

**10. Control human minds and feelings.** They continually beam towards Earth a telepathic message which states something along the lines "UFOs or other cosmic intelligences do not exist, therefore scoff, ridicule, and attack everyone who claims otherwise, and also feel personally offended and get very angry if everyone mentions UFOs in your presence". This message uses unknown to human science means of propagation, namely the telepathic signals (the pyramid described in this treatise would be the first communication device on Earth which would utilise this previously unknown means of propagation), therefore it is intercepted directly by everyone's brain, and also it is undetectable for our primitive radio technology. But it strongly affects people of low intellect, who do exactly what it is saying, and who aggressively attack all those researchers that could detect the existence of our cosmic parasites. Devices which are capable of carrying out such beaming of messages directly into our minds are described in subsection D5.2.

**11. Divide, and instigate fighting.** Another diabolic method of our cosmic parasite, is to continually divide humans into various races, religions, countries, ideologies, factions, sides, adherers, believers, etc., and then instigate each of them to fight with others. In this way it manages to topple down almost every progressive idea and almost every progressive group of people. This particular method of keeping us suppressed was introduced from the very beginning, because instead of settling on Earth a single race of humans, our cosmic parasite introduced several races simultaneously. Also instead of introducing a single religion, this parasite created several different religions and cults, then turned them against each other. On a smaller scale our parasite suppresses with this method also all progressive ideas. For example whenever a new idea is born, immediately this parasite hypnotically programs some collaborators to come out with a contradictive backward idea, and then instigates these collaborators to fight against the progressive idea.

**12. Keep checking the future for blocking the presence.** Parasitic civilisations that currently occupy and exploit our planet already mastered the time travel. Therefore they utilise this travel for keeping us under better control. For this purpose they constantly travel back and forth in time. When they arrive to future, they always check which past events on Earth have the undesired influence on their interests, then after returning to these events they try to block them from taking place. In this way they very effectively slow down our progress and keep us under control.

**13. Manipulate the whole civilisation through controlling individual people.** Because the insight into future gives our invader the exact indication who, and how, is going to affect its parasitic interests on Earth, the basic method of keeping us all under control, is to manipulate leading individuals. Therefore, on the basis of future, our cosmic invader selects most important people who are shaping our civilisation, and then concentrates on suppressing, eliminating, or manipulating these people. In these way all leading politicians, religion and cult leaders, outstanding scientists, journalists and film makers, book writers, commercial advertisers, company managers, and all other individuals who have significant influence on our civilisation, are in a discrete and invisible manner being manipulated and misguided so that unknowingly they serve the interests of our parasite.

By using such advanced, highly intelligent, and satanically mischievous methods, our cosmic parasite managed to keep us under control for tens of thousands of years. It is only recently that some of us started to wake up from our lethargy, and started to see what is going on. However, it probably takes many further years before we liberate ourselves from this parasite, because it still has a powerful grip over a majority of people, and it is still very capable of squashing every sign of resistance. However the process of our eye opening already began. I do hope that this treatise adds its own contribution to the honourable fight for truth by speaking to all those, the minds of whose are sufficiently open to enable them to listen and to apply their logic.

When one realizes that such cunning methods are constantly used on us, one starts to wonder, how to determine **where is the truth**. After all, so-far we used to determine truth only by tracing facts. But all the above methods are so cunningly designed that they twist facts and make

them totally misleading. Here are two methods which so far I managed to identify, which are useful for tracing the truth in spite that UFO-nauts continually twist facts:

A. **The tracing of coincidences method** (i.e. where we trace coincidences instead of tracing facts). This approach I use myself quite frequently. It appears to be rather effective in working out what parasites are up to. It states that **"in all matters which can be the subject of manipulation by our cosmic parasite we should not concentrate on facts only, but also carefully investigate coincidences which are connected with these facts and which usually indicate what is going on"**. To explain this on an example, in order to see an intention of aliens, we should not look only at individual facts taking place whenever we try to complete a specific task, such as someone getting sick, a computer breaking down, or some distant family raiding our house for the weekend which we planned to spend on this task, but also take the notice of coincidences which link all these facts, such as timing or common effect (in our case these coincidences would indicate someone trying to hold back the completion of the task).

B. **The matching of scenarios method** (i.e. when scenarios of tragic events which affected different people match each other). It is effective in establishing who and for what was assassinated by UFOs. It states that **"if decisive fragments of fate of different people are fulfilling the same general scenario, and allow us to determine a cause-effect mechanism in which causes are activities of these people which run against interests of our cosmic parasites, while effects are events which terminate these activities, then the fate represents an assassination which was purposely arranged by our cosmic invader"**. This method is an outcome of the fact that our cosmic invader is realising its intentions with the use of a limited number of well tested methods, the effectiveness of which was proven in action on numerous occasions. Therefore, whatever this parasite is doing, always its activities are unfolding according to a strictly defined scenario which represents one of these methods. So if we learn and describe these "scenarios" then we are able to recognize situations when one of them is used on someone. An example of such matching of scenarios, is the discovery that my own brother was a victim of UFO assassination similar to John Britten - as it is described in subsection A4, and also that the family of Kennedys and family of Gandhis both fell down victims of our invader from space.

If one analyses thoroughly the list of methods used by our cosmic parasites which is described here, then soon must notice that they sound very familiar. This familiarity results from our religious teachings. If one looks beyond the old terminology which previous generations of people used in order to describe the ways that religious devils operate, then it turns out that these old religious **devils** used exactly the same methods of acting as our present cosmic parasite does. In New Zealand newspaper "The Timaru Herald", issue dated 12 August 2000, page 8, published is a small essay which tries to illustrate the present methods of Satan. If one analyses this essay, it strikes that in a religious manner it tries to describe exactly the same trends which in subsection A1 of this treatise are described in a scientific manner.

Although the above description should convince our logic, we usually would also like to see a proof that all this is true. Of course, as a scientist I would not state the above shocking facts if I would not have evidence in support that they are true. The bulk of this evidence I presented in monograph [1/3]. But in order to indicate also here an example of such evidence, the most commonly available mark is described in this treatise. It takes the shape of a small **scar**, usually only around 2 millimetres in diameter, which is visible on a leg of every third person. This mark carries a special significance, and it needs to be explained here. Some people are selected by our cosmic parasite for a special type of exploitation which requires very frequent processing. From the to-date research it appears that they are donors of ovule and sperm. They are being taken on decks of flying reproductive factories with a Swiss-watch precision systematically every three months, and their reproductive resources are being milked out. Therefore in order to find these people whenever their time for a next turn of exploitation, they have small telepathic implants inserted into their bones in legs. These implants are similar to a miniature radio transmitters which our scientists are placing in collars of wild animals when they wish to trace them. Of course, when these implants are being inserted into bones in legs, small scars remain, even if the memory of the implanted person is thoroughly being erased. Sizes and visibility of

these scars depend on individual susceptibility for healing, but for the majority of UFO abductees they can be noticed quite easily. This small scar is the evidence which can be first-handily seen by everyone, thus which is able to prove to everyone that what is being said here is the truth (according to the saying "seeing is believing"). It can be found on a leg of every third person on Earth. It is located around 27.5 cm from the floor ( $\pm 3$  cm), in men on the right side of their right leg, while in women on the left side of their left leg. The best method of finding it is to mark the distance of 27.5 cm from the floor and then to look for a small scar within 3 cm from the level of this marking. However, for some people the healing capabilities can be so powerful that this scar can be noticed only during the examination of leg under the angle of light reflection. In case of such people, I would recommend sensing this scar firstly with the touch before we seek it with our eyes. This is because right under this scar, there is usually present also a significant cavity in the muscle tissue, so that an experienced researcher can detect them even with closed eyes simply by rubbing a finger along the side of the leg under examination (in comparison, this cavity cannot be detected in the same area of the other leg). This cavity can be felt as a kind of hole or groove in the leg muscle. In case when someone is seeking this scar for the first time, in order to realize how it feels when touched, I would suggest to try firstly the same place on the leg of someone who has a clearly visible scar of the type discussed here.

The above indicates that if someone does not believe what was stated in this treatise, the proof can be obtained easily. After all if he/she does not have this scar on his/her own leg, always amongst his/her loved ones there will be someone who carries this mark and thus who is systematically being abducted by aliens (these abductions can also be detected with appropriate devices - see subsection B6). Of course there is much more evidence like this, for example there is a test named "magnetic implant response" which with the use of 2000 gauss permanent magnet detects a similar implant inserted in heads of selected abductees. This test was developed by Nicholas A. Reiter (541 West Stone Street, Gibsonburg, Ohio 43431, USA). However, to save on the volume of this treatise, it is not possible to describe it here. Thus those wishing to learn more about it, should either read monograph [1/3], or contact directly Mr Reiter.

Of course, there is much more to this alternative history of mankind than it can be disclosed in such a short subsection. Unfortunately, to reveal more facts it would require to write a whole voluminous treatise devoted solely to this topic, not just to insert a small subsection into a treatise devoted to another topic. Also note that the alternative history of mankind described here is not closed yet. Even if we are not aware of it, around us an invisible battle is continually being fought, the result of which is to decide about our future. In order to allow us to choose the correct side in this battle, subsections that are to follow are explaining what this battle is about, what sides are taking part in it, and what could be our contribution to the fight for free mankind.

### B3. Invisible and silent war around us

As it was explained in the previous subsection, whether we like it or not, we are living in a middle of a battlefield. An invisible war with our cosmic parasite is continually being fought around us. The stake in this war is freedom of humanity and the direction in which future development of mankind is going to take. Even if we are not aware of this war, still we are taking our parts in it. This is because depending on what is our stand in life, we support either one or the other side in that war. For example if we are conservative and morally, verbally, or actively, trying to suppress the truth, or oppress someone who is striving to learn new truths, we are supporting the side of our cosmic parasite. This is because this parasite is interested in keeping us in darkness and submission. Because it is better that we fully understand which side, and how, we are supporting, the subsection that follows is going to explain more about this invisible war.

Let us start from quantifying our enemies. After all, we are officially being told that there are no extraterrestrials on Earth. So no enemies nor allies at all. But this official reassurance is challenged by UFO researchers, who are proving that there are various UFO spaceship arriving on our planet, and these spaceship have crews which frequently are very unfriendly towards

people. However, even those sparse ones who remember to see such hostile UFOs, still adhere to a popular belief that these extraterrestrial spaceship are extremely rare, and one of them most probably is here only once for so many years. So how many of these cosmic parasites is currently residing on Earth?

The clue that allows us to estimate the real number of aliens from the cosmic administration, which is currently involved in the occupation and exploitation of Earth, lies in these small scars on legs of UFO abductees that were explained in the subsection B2 of this chapter. As the research shows, these marks exist on legs of all people who are being intensively exploited by extraterrestrials (the research indicates that they all are donors of ovule and sperm). With the help from Poland I managed to conclusively establish how many people statistically carry this mark - the description of research method and results is provided in [1/3] and partially commented in subsection A4. It turned out that on average 33% of the total population of Earth carries this mark - i.e. there is "marked" around 2 billion of people on Earth (or 1.2 million of New Zealanders). Each person carrying such a mark is being taken on a UFO deck and processed not less than once in each three months. This means that each year on Earth there is carried out not less than 8 billion of abductions (i.e. around 22 million of abductions per each night) - each one connected with an industrial-like extraction of sperm or ovule from an abductee. It can be estimated (and also empirically determined) that the "processing" of each one of them on a UFO deck takes not less than 1 hour. (This "processing" involves not only the extraction of sperm or ovule, but also arrival of a processing vehicle to the abductee's house, hypnotic demobilisation of abductee, preparation for the extraction, extraction, erasure of memory, dehypnotization, and departure to another abductee.) By taking a simple assumption that thus each UFO doctor can "process" only 8 abductees a day, the above indicates that our cosmic invader must continually keep on Earth not less than around 3 million of doctors, who are involved only in extracting sperm and ovule from humans. Of course these doctors would not be able to complete their tasks if they would not have some additional staff, such as deliverers (aliens who demobilise, deliver, and prepare abductees at the processing tables), administration staff, managers, cooks, and of course aliens who later take the care of sperm and ovule cloning them into "biorobots". If we cautiously assume that there are around 10 of these additional staff members per each sperm and ovule processing doctor, it gives that continually on Earth must reside not less than around 30 million of aliens which do nothing else but extract sperm and ovule from humans. On top of this we must additionally count aliens involved in administration of Earth's colony, these involved in exploitation of other resources than sperm and ovule (e.g. in exploitation of the life energy and "zwow" energy), in political anti-liberation forces, "death squads", "men in black" forces, etc. It is not unrealistic to estimate that there is at least one such additional alien per each alien involved in sperm and ovule extraction. Therefore the total alien population on Earth should be estimated as reaching around 60 millions. This means that there is one invisible alien involved in our occupation per each 100 people from Earth. This is enormously much, and there must be an extremely heavy traffic between our planet and alien home planets (no wonder that the visual monitoring equipment on our space stations is constantly displaying some kind of malfunctioning).

Of course, all these aliens use their UFO vehicles to fly. To-date research show that each alien is strictly assigned as a permanent crew member to a specific vehicle. Furthermore, research on UFO landing sites completed in New Zealand indicates that aliens are organised into mobile flying units, named "fleets", each such unit containing the following number of UFO vehicles: 1 vehicle of K10 type (with 10 permanent crew members), 2 vehicles of K9 type (with 9 crew members each), 4 of K8 (with 8 crew members), 8 of K7, 16 of K6, 32 of K5, 64 of K4, and 128 vehicles of K3 type (with 3 permanent crew members each). Thus totally each fleet consists of 255 UFO vehicles which carry 1012 permanent crew members on their boards. This allows us to precisely calculate the number of invisible UFO vehicles that operate in our sky. It turns out that in average there is one UFO vehicle shared by around 4 aliens. In turn by knowing that there is around 4 aliens per one UFO vehicle, we can conclude that continually on Earth there is at least 15 million of invisible alien UFO vehicles suspended somewhere in our skies or hidden in underground caves (i.e. one such invisible vehicle per around 400 people).



If similar calculations are completed for New Zealand, then starting from the total population of 3.6 millions in the year 2000, it turns out that there must be around 36 000 aliens assigned to occupation of New Zealand only (i.e. probably 36 separate flying fleets), which use around 9 000 UFO vehicles. In 2000 New Zealand had almost 6 000 uniformed policemen, and around 1 000 aircraft (of all possible types, i.e. military, commercial, airlines, civilian, private, etc.). This means that if all these alien forces which occupy New Zealand could be seen with naked eyes, then New Zealanders would see an alien at least 6 times more frequently than they see an uniformed policeman, while they would see a UFO vehicle at least 9 times more frequently than they see an aircraft. This rough approximation probably could also be extended to the rest of world. It appears that Earth can be likened to a very labour-intensive biorobots breeding farm in which one farm worker attends every 100 heads of breeding studs, while one farm vehicle serves for each 400 heads of breeding studs.

If one realizes the above numbers, hair starts to stand on his/her head. It turns out that our cosmic invaders are so numerous, like Nazis during the World War Two were in countries which they occupied. If these aliens are visible to naked eyes and if they do not hide from us behind the barrier of invisibility, we would see them practically everywhere, i.e. there would be several of them in every large building and on every crossing of streets, while in our skies there would be always visible several their vehicles cruising around.

Of course, the continual presence on Earth such enormous army of aliens which have unlimited powers over humans, introduces various consequences that never before were even considered. One of these consequences is that aliens also have their sexual needs, and, as the Greek and Roman mythologies teach us, these needs are rather extensive (an average randy mythological God used to have several intercourses a day). Surely, they satisfy these needs by raping humans of their personal choice. Only that afterwards they make these raped victims to not remember conscientiously anything. The result is that practically almost every human at some stage of his/her life is raped by them, and should consider himself/herself to be lucky if is raped by an alien of opposite sex. Some people, who have a bit more attractive bodies, can be raped almost throughout entire their lives. The effect is, that even when humans conscientiously do not remember these rapes, their subconsciousness remembers them very well, thus creating all sorts of problems. For example, sexual problems which can originate from these alien rapes include nervosa, hysteria, coolness, sexual deviations, etc. On top of these, also various physical, health-related problems are passed to us as well, although usually we do not blame aliens for these. In turn behavioural and psychological problems caused by these unremembered rapes result from the fact that our conscience believes that we are monogamic, while our subconsciousness knows jolly well that we are at least bigamic, because apart from our daily partner, we also have an invisible night lover. For example the most common psychological problem resulting from these alien rapes is the inability to fall in love at the conscious level, because victims are already in love with their alien lovers at the subconsciousness level - the effect being that such victims form partnerships based only on convenience, not on love, and thus prone to easy disintegration, changes of partners, unwillingness to strive for permanency, etc. (I have a hypothesis, which however still needs to be proved, that many lonely people who in spite of having numerous partners never feel happy and always land single and alone, are actually victims of such unremembered rapes which left them unable to fall in love at the conscientious level.) It is also amazing how many unrealised sexual behaviours of people originate from these unremembered rapes. For example, the sexual preference of some women that their partner moves very slow, usually is an outcome of behaviour of alien rapists who do not move rapidly in and out during the intercourse (like humans do), but after the insertion they remain almost motionless and use the telepathic resonance to induce the orgasm. In turn the preference of some men for the reversed position in which their partner is on the top and remains active, usually is an outcome of these unremembered rapes in which female UFO-nauts are taking initiative and carry out all actions, while the hypnotised and paralysed human male is only a passive participant. The topic of sexual exploitation of humans is a very urgent one, but because of its extensivity, it needs to be addressed in a separate treatise. Apart from technical explanations and implications, it also includes methods of objective verification if someone is a

victim of these rapes (there is several such methods developed already), as well as descriptions of methods and devices which are already developed to defend ourselves from these rapes (an example of such a device is discussed in subsection D4).

There is one more consequence of this intensive exploitation of humans, which needs to be mentioned here. It is the unaware parenting of "biorobots", and the moral & spiritual responsibility which it introduces. As it easily can be calculated, by having extracted at least 4 eggs a year, each ovule donor at the age of around 40 supplies aliens with at least 100 eggs. By the process of cloning combined with the fertilisation of each of these clones with the sperm from a different male, these 100 eggs are producing not less then 1000 biorobots. Thus at the age of 40 each donor of sperm and ovule is an unaware parent of at least 1000 children which are slaving like animals and constantly suffer somewhere on alien planets. Even that consciously the sperm and ovule donors do not know about this parenting, their subconscious is fully aware of it, and feels responsible for the sea of suffering that it creates. This in turn is a source of various spiritual complications, karmatic effects, telepathic influences, mood changes, horror dreams, psychological burdens, etc.

Of course, such intensive invisible traffic of alien vehicles around our planet introduces numerous consequences also in other areas. One such area, very frequently commented in newspapers, concerns the accidental collisions between our aeroplanes and invisible UFO vehicles. These are especially unpleasant when a large passenger airliner collides with a large invisible UFO. Although, when a UFO is in an invisible telekinetic state, our airliner passes through its hulk almost without any consequences, still the numerous phenomena caused by the propulsion system of such large invisible UFO may affect our airliner. The most dangerous of these phenomena are vertical pulls or pushes which occur when the UFO is moving up or down while its spinning magnetic field creates a whirling column of air which is undetectable to radars of our aeroplanes. Such pulls or pushes are rapidly tossing our airliners, thus injuring passengers and endangering aircraft (as an example consider "United Airlines" flight no 826, on 29 December 1997, when one passenger was killed, and 83 passengers were injured). Unfortunately, our aviation authorities still keep explaining such collisions with invisible UFOs as "natural phenomena", blaming "clear air" pockets" for causing them. Although the majority of these collisions are not fatal, some of them have grievous consequences - as examples consider the famous crash of TWA flight no 800, that took place over Atlantic Ocean on 17 July 1994, with lives of all on the board being lost, or a similar crash of "SwissAir", flight no 111, on 2 September 1998 (whatever the official explanations of these catastrophes may say, all existing evidence clearly indicates that they were caused by collisions with UFO vehicles).

Now when we know how numerous are forces we are dealing with, it is a time to explain what this invisible war is all about. Well generally, it is about continuous exploitation of humanity, or more strictly about the unlimited access to slaves. After all, the exploitation of humans is the basis for existence of our cosmic parasites whose whole civilisation relies on human slavery and on slave labour. However, to continue exploiting us forever, this parasite has only two opinions. Namely it can either keep us in darkness and stupidity so that we do not realize that we are exploited, or can include us into its confederation and then exploit us in an open manner because we become one of its full members. What our cosmic parasite for sure does not want, is to allow us to increase our knowledge to the level that we learn about its existence, and then we break away from its parasitic confederation. Therefore our cosmic parasite acts accordingly, working towards three strategic directions, namely: (1) slowing down or reversing backwards our progress and thus continually keeping us in darkness, (2) spreading on Earth its parasitic philosophy so there is no philosophical difference between us and them and we willingly become members of their parasitic confederation - should our level of knowledge raise so much that further hiding from us becomes impossible, (3) suppressing, destroying, and terrorising all attempts towards thinking of our independence. Let us discuss each of these strategic goals separately.

(1) In order **to keep us in darkness** and submission, our cosmic parasite uses its technological advantage over us, and also uses all these satanic methods which were described in subsection B2. With the assistance of this technology and these methods, it makes almost

impossible our technical and scientific development, sometimes even managing to move our civilisation backward (e.g. as this was accomplished through the Tapanui explosion of 1178, which - after the prosperous antiquity, brought to Earth the darkness of medieval times). For example it prepared a list of "forbidden disciplines" and tries to hold back our progress in all these disciplines (to this list, apart from UFO research or research in paleoarchaeology (and recently also paleoastronautics), also such further areas belong as telepathic communication devices, free energy devices, or new propulsion systems - the complete list of the suppressed disciplines is provided in subsection V5.1.1 of monograph [1/3]), it promotes our research in disciplines which lead to inferior technology (e.g. radio communication instead of telepathic communication represented by the pyramid described in this treatise, rocket propulsion instead of magnetic propulsion, combustion sources of energy instead of telekinetic energy and free energy devices), and also it manipulates our science into erroneous theories and directions which lead to nowhere and which keep imprisoned our minds (e.g. such an erroneous theory which most probably was manipulated into us by our cosmic parasite is the "Theory of Relativity" which took our attention from possibility of telepathic instant communication and telekinetic instant travel, the so-called "Occam Razor" which diverts our attention from extraterrestrials that occupy us, or "Murphi's Laws" which enforce the believe that "bad luck" events and strange coincidents are "natural", while in fact most of times they are simply sabotages caused by our invisible parasite).

(2) In order **to spread the parasitic philosophy** amongst people, our cosmic parasite uses a number of methods. Probably the most effective of these is to disseminate it through the formation of highly destructive, fanatic religions and cults on Earth. In these alien-formed religions and cults all basic principles of the destructive philosophy of aliens are contained - see subsection B5. Fortunately, not all religions on Earth were formed by aliens which occupy us. For example Christianity definitely contains components of totalism described in subsection B5, and therefore it is almost sure that Christianity was established on Earth by rivals of the parasitic confederation which currently occupies our planet (this explains why Christianity was always attacked by our cosmic parasites, which continually tried, and still try, to destroy it - see Figure B2). Another manner of superimposing their philosophy on us, is through manipulations on minds of creators of individual philosophical ideas, so that these creators introduce parasitic components to their formal philosophies. The result is that almost all formal philosophies on Earth are parasitic ones, and that our academics do not even know that there is a possibility of forming any other type of philosophy than the parasitic one.

(3) In order **to suppress all liberation movements**, our cosmic parasite uses a whole array of very satanic methods. Probably the most effective of these includes the creation of formal institutions which suppress all seeking for truth (as this was already indicated in subsection B2), or so deviating the atmosphere of the existing institutions that they also perform such suppressing mission. For example, probably the best known of such institutions in past was Inquisition. Presently in New Zealand there are two such suppressive institutions in action. One of these is "Sceptic Society" which is well known for publicly "burning on stake" all people who try to seek the truth, while the other one is ... the scientific establishment. Although some people may at this point argue that the scientific establishment is promoting human progress, not suppressing new ideas, I would like these people to explain to me firstly how it happens that this establishment attacks everyone who does research on UFOs, telepathy, or free energy (after all, even if such research could go in a wrong direction, no one gets hurt by this, and therefore there is no justification for discriminating those involved; we should also remember that almost everything that scientists initially claim, later turns out to be wrong), and then explain to me why this establishment went as far as kicking me out from my job at the Otago University if my only crime was that I did an important discovery regarding an alien spaceship explosion near Tapanui in New Zealand (through kicking me out of this establishment has not disproved or invalidated my findings, only managed to shut me up for some time).

Now when we know what this invisible war with our cosmic parasite is all about, it's time to explain how we take our part in it. Well, the truth is that knowingly or unknowingly we all are already taking such part, only that so-far mostly at the wrong side. The only point is that so far we

did not realize that we fight this war, thus our participation was unintentional. Therefore one of the contributions of this publication to our future is that it makes the reader aware of the war, and also makes aware of the side which he/she takes in the fight.

The side we are taking in this invisible war, is not difficult to determine. In general terms, everyone who stands for seeking truth, for development of new ideas, for freedom, for equal rights, for the lack of injustice and suppression, for transparency, for non-bias discussion, for honest addressing of all our problems, for morality, etc., is the active fighter against our cosmic parasites. Thus also the search for evidence of alien occupation of Earth, or the effort of completing the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise, are some of numerous active fronts of this invisible war. In turn everyone who tries to hold back progress of new ideas, who tries to conserve the old or wrong ways, who in any way spreads or promotes suppression and injustice, who intentionally hurts or discriminates others, who pollutes or destroys our environment, who works behind backs, who hides the truth, who does immoral or deviated things, etc., is an unaware supporter of our cosmic parasite. Such an unaware supporter is also everyone who is passive and takes no sides. This is because he/she is allowing the parasite to act more freely and effectively.

Although it is not obvious from the previous descriptions, it is our personal philosophy that determines which exactly side we are taking in that invisible war. Therefore, in order to be aware on which side we are fighting, and also in order to make our defence and fight more effective, we need to understand that there are two opposite philosophical poles, or philosophical extremes, named parasitism and totalism. Now depending to which of these two opposite poles our personal philosophy is closer, in that invisible war we either support interests of our cosmic parasites, or interests of the human race. However, in order to understand to which of them our personal philosophy is closer, firstly we need to know what are moral laws and how we can go about obeying them.

#### B4. Moral laws

It was explained in subsection B1 that according to the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity there are two primary fields which prevail across both worlds of our universe, embedding their influence on practically everything. Both these primary fields are dipolar, having each of their two poles extending into a different world. These are the gravity field and the moral field. The gravity field originates in our physical world, but it propagates its outlet (O) pole into the counter-world, where it affects all physical-type phenomena occurring in counter-matter. The moral field originates in the intelligent counter-world, but propagates its outlet (O) pole into our physical world where it affects all moral-type phenomena involving material objects. These two primary fields remain invisible to our eyes, and we can only deduct their existence from the effects they have on motion of media that they affect. For us, the **gravity field** manifests itself every time when a motion of masses is taking place. Thus the action of this field we can best experience with our senses when we move upwards or downwards of this field (e.g. when we walk uphill or downhill). In such cases our motion through the gravity field causes two observable consequences, namely (1) the transformation of the physical energy, and (2) the alteration of a special algorithm which governs our dynamic coexistence with the gravity field, and which present physics knows under the name of "time". (Note that according to the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, time is an algorithm which is attached separately to each material object, and which executes the dynamic transformations of this object, not an additional dimension of the universe as present physicists claim. Therefore, according to the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, time can be technically altered or tempered with, the same way as we alter computer programs, thus allowing selected objects to travel in time both forward or backward, as well as slow down or accelerate their elapse of time. More details on the understanding of time in the new Concept of Dipolar gravity is provided in subsections H12 and M1 of monograph [1/3].) Especially the transformation of physical energy is easily observable when we move across the gravitational field, because when we move upward of this field it costs us the physical effort to

overcome it and to increase our potential energy, while when we move downward of the gravitational field our potential energy is being released, and thus assists us in that motion, making it easy and effortless. Both, the physical energy and time, are well known to everyone, because the whole disciplines of present science, such as physics, mechanics, astronomy, biology, etc., are devoted to their description and to the investigating their influence on our lives.

The other primary field of our universe, the **moral field**, has an intellectual (not physical) nature. For us, it manifests its action every time when a motion of motivation is taking place. Thus the action of this field can be best experienced for example when we are thinking of something that alters our motivations, when we make decisions based on various motivations, when we need to take stands which reveal our motivations, when we supposed to do something or react somehow, etc. Similarly as this is with the gravity field, also the moral field we can perceive with our senses when we move upwards or downwards of this field. In such cases our motion through the moral field causes two observable consequences, namely (1) the transformation of the special kind of moral energy, which the philosophy of totalism names "zwow" ("zwow" originates from the Polish words which quantitatively describe "free will"), and (2) the alteration of a special algorithm which governs our coexistence with the moral field, and which the philosophy of totalism names with the Hinduistic terminology "karma". (Note that according to the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity "karma" is an algorithm, i.e. a moral equivalent of time, which we alter each time when our motivations move through this moral field. Therefore, according to the Concept of Dipolar Gravity, our karma also can be altered or tempered with, the same way as we alter computer programs, thus allowing us to technically change our karma, give it to other people, etc. Note, however, that the philosophy of totalism forbids us to carry out any technical alterations of karma, and insists that karma can only be altered in a natural manner, through the action of moral laws. More about karma algorithm is explained in subsection H8.2.2.1 of monograph [1/3].) Especially the transformation of moral energy zwow is easily observable when we move across the moral field, because when we move upward of this field, it costs us the putting in a significant effort to overcome this field and to increase our energy zwow, while when we move downward of the moral field, our energy zwow is being released and thus assists us in that motion making it easy, effortless, and pleasurable (this is why "doing moral things is always difficult" while "doing immoral things is always easy and pleasurable"). Because from the school age we are only trained in the sensual detection of gravity field action, while so-far no one trained us in the detecting with our senses the action of the moral field, perhaps at this point it would be a beneficial to provide some life examples which realise to us how to detect this moral field in action. Well, let us take a typical example of sitting in our office and the telephone rings at the other end of that office. If we decide to get up from our seat and reply to this telephone, we need to move our motivation uphill of the moral field, thus it would cost us noticeable effort. So the reluctance and laziness we feel against answering this telephone, is one of numerous manifestations of the existence of that moral field. Other manifestations of this field we experience whatever we need to do, as always before doing this we either need to overcome in ourselves the resistance that this field is imposing on our motivation, or we need to resist the pressure (temptation) this field is making on our thirst for pleasure. Of course, because - similarly to gravity, the moral field is invisible, we do not know in which direction it is "uphill". But this uphill direction always is correctly indicated by our senses, because "uphill in the moral field is always opposite to the direction of least resistance", while "downhill in the moral field is always along the direction of the least resistance".

Our motion within the moral field leads to the accumulation in us, or to dispersion from us, of a special kind of moral energy, which is called zwow. Although so far we were not aware of the existence of this energy, it is extremely important to us, as the total amount of zwow that we managed to accumulate defines how our intellect feels. Generally speaking, the more of this energy we managed to accumulate, the more good and more happy we feel, and the wider are our capabilities to execute our free will. In turn the less of this energy remains in us, the worse and more depressed we feel, and the lower our intellectual capabilities of accomplishing anything are. If the level of this energy drops down to zero, we must die in a characteristic manner which I call the "moral suffocation". It is a very dramatic way of dying, which leaves bad memories

in everyone around us, because it occurs when the physical body is healthy and does not want to die, while our intellect is very sick and thus is raging violently in convulsions. Actually it appears that present days the death by "moral suffocation" is the most common type of death of humans on Earth, which is also a kind of warning how low our morality fell down. The actual level of zwow energy that someone accumulated at a given moment of time is best to be expressed by a special "saturation coefficient ( $\mu$ )" which can be defined as:

$$\mu = E/E_{\max} \quad (1B4)$$

where: symbol (E) is the total amount of zwow energy that someone managed to accumulate at a given moment of time (this amount is expressed by equation (3B4) or (4B4)), while symbol ( $E_{\max}$ ) represents the moral capacity of this person, i.e. the maximal amount of "zwow" energy that theoretically speaking this person could gather in a given moral environment. Note that I determined experimentally what is the value of ( $E_{\max}$ ) for myself, and received the result that it is equal to around  $E_{\max} = 2000$  [hps]. Most probably also other people have a similar moral capacity. The unit of zwow energy which I am using at the moment is 1 [hps], i.e. one [hour of physical struggle]. Such a unit is very handy because it is extremely descriptive, and at this early stage of the development of our investigations into the moral field it well illustrates how much effort it costs someone to generate or accumulate the amount of zwow equal to this unit. One [hps] can be easily imagined as a kind of moral equivalent to "kilo-watt-hour" used to measure energy in our electricity-meters. It can be defined as: "one hour of physical struggle, or 1 [hps], is such amount of the zwow energy, which a single person is capable to generate through a morally positive physical work carried out without the visual contact with the recipients of this work, if he/she physically is going to work very hard by a whole hour, and he/she is going to put in this hard struggle the entire contribution of the multilevel feelings (i.e. pain, tiredness, sweat, sleepiness, boredom, etc.) that normally it is possible to withstand, and also the entire load of positive moral motivations that a typical person is capable to induce in himself/herself."

The saturation coefficient ( $\mu$ ) is more useful in describing the amount of moral energy that people accumulated, than the assessment of the total value (E) of this energy. This is because by knowing how much someone is saturated with the zwow energy, we actually know almost everything about this person. For example people whose ( $\mu$ ) is at the level  $\mu < 0.1$  (i.e. who allowed their zwow to drop below 10% of their capacity) are in the state of moral agony and they are soon to die because their morality is in such a destructive state that they are unable to lift the level of their zwow just by themselves, while when their zwow drops to  $\mu = 0$  their intellects will morally suffocate. People whose ( $\mu$ ) is at the level between  $\mu = 0.1$  and  $\mu = 0.3$  are in a state of moral marasma. They are almost chronically in deep depression, they have suicidal tendencies, they are very destructive, and they are unable to do anything constructive apart from complaining and being unhappy with everything. People whose ( $\mu$ ) is at the level  $\mu = 0.4$  are rather cheerful, helpful and satisfied with the life. People whose ( $\mu$ ) is at the level  $\mu = 0.5$  lead very happy lives, are satisfied with everything, are very helpful to others, and are liked by almost everyone whose ( $\mu$ ) exceeds the value of  $\mu > 0.4$ , finally people whose ( $\mu$ ) exceeds the special barrier of  $\mu_{\text{nirvana}} = 0.6$ , reach the state of permanent happiness which is commonly known under the name of "nirvana". In this state people feel a kind of dynamic happiness turbulently bursting from inside of them, which is difficult to describe, but which feels extremely pleasant. This state can last sometimes for months, i.e. until the coefficient ( $\mu$ ) of these people, due for the natural dissipation of the zwow energy, which at the nirvana level of ( $\mu$ ) amounts to a very high level of  $e = -3$  [hps/day], drops down below the value of  $\mu_{\text{nirvana}} = 0.6$ . Because some professions, for example nurses, without knowing it, carry out activities which intensively increase their level of ( $\mu$ ), people in these professions may achieve nirvana without learning the philosophy of totalism, thus also without knowing what is the source of this strong happiness that they feel. Actually I used to know two nurses, one of them living in New Zealand, the other in Poland, who accomplished nirvana without even realising what was happening to them.

Because of the existence of these two different primary fields, i.e. gravity field and moral field, every thinking organism that has a capability to move in these two fields, including human beings, animals, all races of aliens from the entire universe, etc., is subjected simultaneously to

two different types of laws. The laws of universe which govern the behaviour of their masses within the gravity field are called "**physical laws**". In turn the laws of universe which govern the behaviour of their motivations within the moral field are called "moral laws". Physical laws are relatively easy to detect. Therefore they are already known by every civilisation at quite early level of its development. Our science managed to learn about them relatively well. However, **moral laws** are much more difficult to detect. Therefore their knowledge is an attribute unique to advanced civilisations only. Actually, the basic criterion which distinguishes advanced civilisations from primitive civilisations is the knowledge of moral laws. It should be clearly stated that our cosmic parasites which currently occupy Earth and exploit humanity jolly well know about the existence and action of moral laws, while our human civilisation does not know, as yet, that moral laws do exist and do operate in practice. For that reason this subsection is devoted to their brief descriptions (more comprehensive description and list of these moral laws is contained in monograph [1/3]).

So let us now explain more exactly what these "moral laws" are. Well, generally speaking the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity is stating that there is another world in our universe, called counter-world, which prevails at the other pole of the dipolar gravitational field. This other world is filled up with an unusual substance, called counter-matter, the properties of which are the exact reversal of properties of our matter. These properties include, amongst others, intelligence. This means that counter-matter is intelligent in its natural constitution, i.e. it can think and can remember. Of course, a huge counter-world filled up with thinking and remembering substance actually operates like a huge "natural computer", the size of which is that of size of the whole universe. This huge natural computer contained in the counter-world is what religions call "God". The new Concept of Dipolar Gravity calls it the "universal intellect". Because the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity explains the existence, location, and basic properties of the universal intellect (God), so far it is the only consistent scientific theory on Earth which not only clarifies that God in fact does exist, but also explains how God looks like, how it operates, what is our relationship with it, etc.

Now, a next fact which the Concept of Dipolar Gravity reveals, is that this huge natural computer maintains a set of algorithms which on one hand are defining this moral field that infiltrates the entire universe, on the other hand they continually trace the motion of our motivations through this moral field. Therefore, the existence of this moral field, in connection with algorithms of the "natural computer" from the counter-world, have such consequence that our every action produces two different effects. Firstly our every action translates into a special form of energy (i.e. that already explained as "zwow") which represents the amount of moral work we put in this moral field, secondly it creates a special kind of algorithm (i.e. that already explained as "karma") which records the feelings of other people which were directed at us when we did this particular moral work. Therefore, when we for example lift ourselves upward of this moral field, the amount of the energy zwow will increase in us, in a manner similar like when we move upward of a gravity field the amount of our potential energy is also increased. In the same way, if we move downward of this moral field, the amount of our "zwow" energy is dropping down in a manner similar to potential energy dropping down when we move downhill. Because of this analogy between energy "zwow" and potential energy of the gravity field, we have no difficulty with understanding the concept of moral energy. But probably we have some problem with concept of "karma" - as this is a new concept and our schools are not teaching it. Well, "karma" could be imagined as a path which one is leaving when moving in a dense jungle. So if the motion in moral field would be compared to the motion on a mountain which is covered with a dense jungle, then every step in this jungle leaves a path, or a kind of algorithm, behind us. This path, since once created, is connecting us to the jungle as long until someone else uses it (then it becomes someone else's karma). Because this path, or karma, is already there, therefore if someone else wishes to move in our trail, he/she will use it. Therefore karma takes the control, for example, over the moral return to our actions - i.e. that whatever kind of feelings we induced in someone else, the same feelings will also be induced in us; over our fate - i.e. that specific events are choosing to affect us (not others); etc.

The unique attribute of the moral field is that the total consequences of our movements in

this field depend on the moral content of whatever we are doing. For example, if we say sweet lies about something, we do not need to put any effort in our expressions, but we go downhill of this moral field thus our zwow energy is getting lower. Therefore our sweet lies are not accumulating in us any zwow energy which in the future would bring us some "earnable" returns, while the karma algorithms which they generate creates a channel through which in future sweet lies of others will affect us. In turn if we say the painful truth to someone, it costs us a lot of moral effort to express it, but our zwow energy is increasing and one day this energy will convert into "earned" returns. Because every single motivation, attitude, thought, word, action, etc., causes this zwow energy either to go up or to go down, there is a special type of laws which govern the behaviour of this moral field, govern moral energy zwow, govern moral algorithms karma, and also govern all mechanism which connected all of them with the physical world. These are moral laws. Therefore moral laws we could explain as laws of the universe which describe the behaviour and property of this moral field that generates or reduces the "zwow" energy, describe the behaviour and properties of the moral energy "zwow", describe the properties and behaviour of the moral algorithms called "karma", describe the consequences of accumulating and reduction of the "zwow" energy and karma, describe all mechanisms related to moral field, moral energy "zwow", and moral algorithm "karma", etc. In short moral laws can be described as "equivalent of physical laws but portraying to moral field instead of gravity field". Note that the existence and operation of moral laws can be confirmed in a number of manners. It can be deduced theoretically, and then verified on the basis of our own lives. It can also be proven empirically, by researching real lives of any selected real people (unfortunately, so far, scientific fraternity is not rushing to complete such research, in spite that the existence and operation of moral laws was discovered and published as long ago as in 1985).

Moral laws differ from physical laws not only because they describe the mental motion of our motivations in the moral field - instead of physical motion of masses in the gravity field, but also because they are not involving time. All physical laws have time embedded into them, because time is an algorithm which is generated in every case when the motion of masses occurs in gravity field. So all physical laws are giving their return in a predefined time. With the moral laws is different, because mental motion of motivations in moral field generates karma, not time. This means that the return from moral laws is not reaching us in any defined time, but reaches us whenever circumstances are right for our karma to materialise itself. For example in my own case most of the karma materialises within around 5 years since it is generated, although some karma must wait tens of years until the current circumstances in which I am, are allowing its materialisation.

Let us now review some examples of moral laws. Below I am providing three of them, which in my opinion represent three basic types of these laws, and which should give the reader some idea as to what all moral laws are about. Note that each of these three moral laws is very similar to one of physical laws, thus very similar to what is already identified and learned by people. Of course, these three do not exhaust or represent all moral laws, as in operation there is a large number of them, and it is going to keep busy numerous generations of totallists to identify and learn all of them. Actually a clue as to how many different moral laws are there, may give us the total number of already known physical laws, as every physical law is simply a gravitational equivalent of appropriate moral law. One can even learn new moral laws by simple translation of physical terminology from physical laws into moral terminology used in moral laws, for example translate physical term "energy" into moral term "moral energy zwow", "force" into "feeling" or "emotion", "way or dislocation" into "motivation", "gravity" or any other physical field into "moral field", etc. Here are these three examples of moral laws.

1. The **Boomerang Principle**. It is the most basic of all moral laws. It states that "whatever feeling you cause in others, unspecified time later exactly the same feeling is also going to be experienced by you" (what roughly translates into the effect that "whatever you do to others, the same is going to be done to you"). The Boomerang Principle is the moral equivalent of the physical "action and reaction" law, which states that "with whatever force you hit a wall, the wall is also hitting you with exactly the same force". The operation of this principle depends on the fact that during doing anything that affects others, we always cause the conversion of physical



energy into the moral energy *zwow* (i.e. we turn action into *zwow*). Later this moral energy *zwow* wants to convert itself back into action, and only waits into an opportunity to do this converting. Of course, independently of converting energy, our action also generates in the counter-world appropriate "karma" algorithms which describe how this energy *zwow* can convert itself back into action. The moral energy *zwow*, together with karma algorithms, could be compared to the air compressed (or vacuumed) in a bottle, which slowly pushes the cork, or to a spring in an old type of mechanical clocks which gradually unwinds itself propelling the clock. So whenever an opportunity arises in our vicinity, this energy *zwow* is activating itself through these karma algorithms and converts itself into action which is a mirror reflection of action that originally generated this energy. In such a manner the mobility of the *zwow* energy causes that as soon as such opportunity arises, whatever feelings we induced in others, these feelings are returned back to us.

2. The **Principle of Counterpolarity**. This moral principle states that "in our universe nothing can be generated with a single polarity only, and therefore everything is always generated with the balanced amounts of both poles simultaneously". To explain what this means, whatever is generated in this universe, it always is generated with the same amount of positives, as negatives of it (or *Ns* and *Ss*, or *Ins* and *Outs*). For example, if we generate electricity, we do not generate only positive charges, but always generate also negative charges in the same numbers as positive ones. The same happens when we produce forces - we do not produce only intended actions but also unintended reactions. Similarly, if we generate love, we simultaneously generate the same amount of hatred, and vice versa. If we generate pain we simultaneously generate the same amount of pleasure. Also doing any type of good deeds, causes the same amount of bad, and vice versa. Etc., etc. The reason why for all phenomena occurring in the moral field usually we do not see the other pole than the one we concentrate on, is that this counterpole in all moral phenomena typically manifests itself in another area, emerges at a different time, is directed towards other objects, takes a different form, comes to us from other people, etc. The Principle of Counterpolarity is a moral equivalent to the physical "law of balance" which states that "incoming must always balance outgoing", or the physical "law of equilibrium" which states approximately that "in equilibrium the sum of all actions must balance to zero". For those who learn how to utilise practically this moral law, it has an enormous range of different applications. For example it provides a starting equation which allows to express mathematically, or to quantify, the majority of moral laws. It also provides a totalistic recipe how to neutralize unwanted feelings, how to withstand undesirable pressures, how to put up a moral and peaceful resistance, etc.

The Principle of Counterpolarity exerts a powerful influence on practically every aspect of our lives. One of the areas of such influence, which we are not aware of, and therefore which is worth explaining here, are **feelings**. According to this principle, whenever someone generates an aware feeling, then without knowing it he/she simultaneously generates the same amount of unaware anti-feeling. Both, the aware feeling and unaware anti-feeling one can imagine as a kind of opposite electric charges - positive and negative (or as a couple of mutually opposing forces - action and reaction). The aware feeling is usually formed into a type of lightning bolt which strikes the object of our feelings. In the result, when this aware feeling is positive - the stricken objects experiences pleasure, but when it is negative - the stricken object experiences unpleasantness. In turn the unaware anti-feeling accumulates in us, and awaits for an occasion to strike someone. Therefore, if for example we generate a feeling of love to someone, we can imagine this love as a bolt of positive lightning which strikes the person we love, and which gives this person a pleasant experience. But without knowing this, together with this love we also generate the anti-feeling of hatred of an equal amount, which accumulates in us and which only waits to strike someone near us. If there is no-one onto whom we could discharge this anti-feeling, the bolt of hatred may accidentally strike the very person we loved only a while earlier. Because of this unaware anti-feeling, many couples in love viciously argue shortly after they made love (hence the English proverb: "The course of true love never runs smooth"; or a Polish proverb: "kto sie lubi ten sie czubi" approximately meaning "these who love must also fight"). Also because of this principle the football fans are causing street fights after on a stadium they euphorically

discharged their admiration to the favourite football team.

The Principle of Counterpolarity practically **invalidates** the whole to-date approach to feelings which was disseminated by various philosophies, religions, naturalistic groups, official science of psychology, etc. After all, the majority of them were encouraging us to generate love - completely being unaware that according to this principle together with love we generate the equal amount of destructive hatred. Slightly more agreeable with this principle is Buddhism which encourages us to avoid the generation of any feelings which are above-threshold. Unfortunately it does not explain why, while by promoting the reserve towards feelings it deprives the adherers a very important ingredient of pleasures and funs of life. Only the philosophy of totalism started to discover the similarities of feelings to physical forces and to electrical charges, and started to discover laws that govern them. Totalism recognises the generation of feelings as a natural consequence of leading a normal, healthy, and happy life. Therefore it directs the attention not towards utopian generating only love at all costs (as various home-grown gurus are trying to teach us thus completely disregarding the Principle of Counterpolarity), or towards ascetic suppression of all feelings (as Buddhism teaches us), but towards learning laws that govern feelings and towards skilful using these laws to increase the quality of our lives. Totalism teaches us that with feelings we should deal in the same way as engineers deal with physical forces or electrical charges - i.e. we should learn laws that govern their behaviour and then utilise these laws in our everyday life. For example, one of the skills resulting from the recommendations of totalism is to form a kind of closed circuits for feelings (like these formed in electrical appliances for flow of charges or in physical structures for balancing action and reaction forces) so that undesirable feelings are neutralised while the positive feelings are being enhanced. On just such a closed circuit is based a method of peaceful resistance/defence described below.

The method of **peaceful resistance** is a morally correct self-defence method which results from the practical applications of the Principle of Counterpolarity. It is described here because it displays a direct connection with the goals and content of this treatise. This method is extremely effective in all situations when someone is attacked verbally, or via any subversive campaign, and when the attackers are telepathically or hypnotically programmed collaborators of our cosmic parasite (for example in situations described in subsection A1). If the attacked person adheres to totalism, the method described here provides an excellent means of defence, which is peaceful and fully agreeable with the content of moral laws. In cases of such attacks, the Principle of Counterpolarity recommends to do as follows: (a) allow our attackers to generate as much negative feelings as they wish, and to spread as many lies as they may like, (b) do not generate in ourselves any feelings at all, or, if we are able, generate only positive feelings - the easiest way to accomplish this is to tell ourselves that the collaborators are actually "poor little things" as they allow our cosmic parasites to manipulate on their feelings and actions in such a powerful manner, and also to tell ourselves that the real source of our problems are cosmic parasites - not the muppets/collaborators that are used to exert problems on us, (c) concentrate on consequences of problems that are caused by our attackers, not on collaborators that cause these problems - trying to logically and coldly determine how these consequences affect us, and also how they affect all other people around us, (d) impartially and without any negative feelings: tell/inform everyone around us that such-and-such people are attacking us, how exactly they are attacking us, what consequences these attacks are going to bring for us, and what consequences they are going to bring to all other people around us. Although the sparse information regarding totalism provided in this treatise does not allow to explain exactly how this method of peaceful resistance works, generally it utilises numerous similarities existing between feelings and physical forces, plus it utilises the way that the Principle of Counterpolarity works. In order to summarise this explanation briefly, our attackers always generate a lot of negative feelings to attack us (these negative feeling we can imagine as a cloud of lightning bolts that try to strike us). If in response to these feelings we also generate negative feelings, our own feelings are confronting feelings of attackers, and thus we accept the attack on ourselves, trying to withstand it alone. But if we do not generate any feelings in response to a given attack, or generate only positive feelings (e.g. we feel sorry for the attackers, or like good points in them), we do not accept forces/feelings that are directed at us. Thus these forces/feelings pass through

us with no effect and spread in our environment (this we can imagine that, because we are not generating any feelings, for these deadly incoming lightning bolts we are like electrically neutral air through which they pass without any resistance or harm). So, if simultaneously we tell everyone around us the entire truth about the attack, and about the consequences this attack is going to bring to us and to others, our environment forms a kind of closed circuit which generates feelings that either are to oppose feelings generated by the attackers, or neutralize feelings of attackers. Therefore it is our environment which is going to fight down these attackers for us. The self-defence method described above works almost miracles, and it always surprises me in action because its results manifest themselves in manners which at our level of knowledge sometimes cannot be explained. For myself it already proved itself surprisingly effective (e.g. in the attempt of firing me from my job, as described in subsection A1). However, initially it is very difficult to implement correctly, because we have a natural tendency to respond with the same feelings as these generated towards us by our attackers. But when used correctly, it is a perfect illustration of the Principle of Counterpolarity. For example, if we manage to induce in ourselves only positive feelings towards our attackers, then we actually attract towards ourselves also the positive feelings which attackers generate together with the negative ones, but which they try to direct elsewhere. Therefore such positive feelings compel attackers to feel positively towards us and even to assist us in our defence. Of course, while implementing this method, we need to remember that the final outcome is depending on such factors as: (a) how well we managed to extinguish the negative feelings in ourselves (i.e. the stronger are our negative feelings, the smaller is the response of our environment and the larger portion of attack we need to take on ourselves), (b) how many people we managed to brief into a given attack, (c) how well we managed to deduce and to present the true implication that a given attack has for us and for other people, (d) what is the state of morality in people who support our side.

3. The **Energy Conversion Principle**. This moral principle states that "whenever in a closed system there is a conversion between moral and physical energies, the sum of both types of energies before and after the conversion remains unchanged". This can be expressed as:

$$E_B + P_B = E_A + P_A \quad (2B4)$$

where:  $E_B$  and  $E_A$  are moral energies before and after the conversion, while  $P_B$  and  $P_A$  are physical energies before and after the conversion. (Note that physical energies are potential energy and kinetic energy which are defined and mathematically expressed in exactly the same manner as present science defines and expresses them.) The moral energies  $E_B$  and  $E_A$  from the equation (2B4) are defined by the following formula:

$$E = FS + \sum \eta (\mu_g / \mu_r) fs \quad (3B4)$$

where subsequent symbols carry the following meaning: (F) i (S) are feelings (F) and motivations (S) of a giver (that means these are feelings and motivations generated within the person who is causing a conversion of energies under the analysis); (f) i (s) are feelings (f) and motivations (s) of receivers (that means these are feelings and motivations which are induced in any of people who receive products of the activity that causes this particular conversion of energies) - note that in the formulas for moral energy "zwow" upper case Latin letters always concerns the giver, while lower case Latin letters always concern the receiver of a specific moral activity; symbol ( $\sum$ ) means the process of summing along all recipients of a considered activity (e.g. if the giver is a teacher, then symbol ( $\sum$ ) would mean the sum of feelings (f) multiplied by motivations (s) that were generated in all students of this teacher); coefficient ( $\eta$ ) represents the efficiency of the telepathic communication between the giver and the receiver of the analysed activity (note that if receivers do not see the giver with their own eyes, the value of ( $\eta$ ) drops so much that practically it can be assumed  $\eta=0$ ; for this reason for all activities carried out without the visual contact between the giver and receivers, a simplified equation is in power which takes the form **(4B4):  $E = FS$** ); coefficients ( $\mu_g / \mu_r$ ) are expressing the moral compatibility of the giver and a receiver, that means the mutual ratio of their levels of saturation with zwow energy. Note that the feeling (f) of receivers not always must be positive and in some cases it can be negative (i.e. a given action caused pain, jealousy, or hatred) even if the giver generates positive feeling (F). Similarly the motivation (s) of the receiver not always must be positive and in some negatively motivated people it can take negative values (e.g. represent intentions of causing pain, or represent a

disapproval of a given action). Therefore, there are situations when acting within the sight of recipients of our efforts, instead of increasing our moral energy (E), we can decrease this energy (for this reason "totalism", as well as some religions - the creators of which knew about the action of the Energy Conversion Principle, do not recommend doing good deeds in a manner that recipients know who did them - they state that good deeds should be done anonymously).

In order to explain in simple words what the Energy Conversion Principle means, it is providing mathematical foundations which realise that whenever we carry out an activity which generates any moral energy, we simultaneously must contribute to this activity the equivalent amount of physical energy, and vice versa. It is because of this principle that whenever we climb "uphill" of the moral field, we must put a noticeable physical effort into this climbing, whereas whenever we slide "downhill" of the moral field, we do this effortlessly and with generating a noticeable amount of pleasure.

The Energy Conversion Principle is the moral equivalent of the physical "principle of conservation of energy", which states that "when a rigid body, or a system of rigid bodies, moves under the action of conservative forces, the sum of the kinetic energy and the potential energy of the system remains constant". This moral principle is equally important as its physical counterpart, and can be utilised in countless occasions when moral effects of anyone's actions are to be calculated or quantified. For example, it can be used for determining the amount of mental work being equivalent to a given physical work, as according to equation (2B4) every type of mental work depends on the motion of our motion within the moral field and therefore it must cause the conversion of physical energy into moral energy. Actually the Energy Conversion Principle forms one of the basic principles of the new discipline named "Totalistic Mechanics" which is described in monograph [1/3]. This new discipline allows us to calculate such matters as amount of someone's effort when this person wishes to reach the state of nirvana, or amounts of moral energy generated during various physical activities, etc. In turn having a tool which allows such calculations, gives moral phenomena the same power of utilisation as currently physical phenomena have. Thus the only reason why people still break moral laws and continually get punished for this breaking, is that the knowledge about these laws, although already published and available for people, is blocked by our cosmic parasite from being disseminated.

\* \* \*

The knowledge and obedience of moral laws carries the potential to revolutionise the social structure of our civilisation. In order to comprehend how much these laws may change in our societies, it is sufficient to realize that people who believe in the existence and operation of moral laws, work hard without any supervision, and behave morally without any watch dogs. After all, they are motivated and disciplined by moral laws, so they work to their best and behave morally just for the sake of these laws. Therefore societies which recognize moral laws, and which obey these laws in practice, do not need to be shaped like steep pyramids (as our present populations do). After all, these steep social pyramids are only needed when the working class is to be constantly watched and supervised by those positioned higher in the social hierarchy. Thus societies which respect moral laws can function perfectly well without governments, politicians, directors, police forces, etc., i.e. without some people oppressing, controlling, and exploiting other people.

Of course, every type of laws can be obeyed or broken. If one breaks physical laws there is no disastrous consequence to the offender. Therefore the physical laws can be broken or obeyed as anyone pleases. But with moral laws is different. As every civilisation painfully learns this, breaking or disobeying these laws is always severely punished. The punishment for breaking moral laws is so severe that no advanced civilisation nor advanced being which knows about the existence of these laws ever dares to just break them. Of course, primitive civilisations or primitive individuals, like us at present, break these laws all the time, simply because they do not know about their existence. However, breaking them only because someone does not know about them, is not releasing from the punishment. It is because of this severe punishment continuously served to us for breaking moral laws that the life on Earth is so difficult and so full of suffering.

The severe punishment which always is served for breaking moral laws makes them

especially important. This punishment is even the reason for dividing all advanced civilisations which populate the universe into two opposite blocks or confederations. This is because both these blocks differ between themselves in the interpretation of the computer-like mechanism which executes the punishment for breaking these laws. Because this mechanism operates like a single natural computer, both these blocks call it with the similar name "God", and differ amongst themselves only in how this name "God" is defined. One of these blocks (parasitic) is of the opinion that this "God" is simply a huge complex of algorithms and execution mechanisms which do not have their own self-awareness, thus which operate in a machine-like manner. Therefore this parasitic block sees its parasitic "God" in a limited, atheistic manner - just considering it to be a kind of huge "natural computer" which does not have its self-awareness, its goals, its plans, etc. In turn other of these two blocks (totalistic) considers its "God" to have a self-awareness and to be a kind of "universal intellect" that behaves like every other intellect, including that of humans. Therefore this totalistic block of advanced cosmic civilisations sees its totalistic "God" in the same manner as Christianity does, i.e. it believes that God has self-awareness, plans, goals, strategies, etc., i.e. has everything that every human intellect also has.

The above discloses that there are these two major definitions and interpretations of the idea of God. One of these our present terminology could call "atheistic". It limits God to be simply a kind of logical mechanism embedded into the natural computer called universe (i.e. it is NOT a human-like intellect carrying its self-awareness and identity) the operation of which is an outcome, not a source, of operation of our universe. The other one in our present terminology could be called "deistic". It acknowledges the existence of a superior being, usually called with the name God, which displays a human-like intellect and thus has His own self-awareness and His own identity, and also who created laws which govern our universe accordingly to His intentions, therefore who bears the authority over these laws. In the light of these two interpretations of God, the term "atheism" needs to be redefined. In this new definition **"atheism" is not only the manner of describing world around us without the use of idea of "God", but also the limited manner of defining the idea of "God"**. As this was proven here, "atheism" can also be a system in which the idea of "God" is used, but this atheistic "God" is deprived the attributes of an universal intellect, especially the attributes of self-awareness, identity, and authority over moral laws. Therefore in the light of this publication there are two different forms of atheism: crude and subtle. In the **crude atheism** the existence of God is denied. Thus adherers of the crude atheism simply claim that God does not exist at all, and use another terms like nature, natural laws, universe, etc., to express what usually is described with the term "God". In turn in the **subtle form of atheism** the existence of God is acknowledged, but the authority and/or identity of God is denied. Thus adherers of the subtle form of atheism are acknowledging that some thinking component of the universe does exist, and they call this component with the term "God", but they either deny this God the authority (i.e. they request that this God is to be worshipped, while laws to be obeyed are these proclaimed by humans on the God's behalf), or deny his identity (i.e. they claim that this God has no self-awareness, thus behaves in an automatic manner like a computer-type machine, not like living intellects).

Of course the fact that the "subtle form of atheism" does exist and is externally similar but internally opposite to "deism", introduces enormous implications. One important such implication is that all religions on Earth needs to be reclassified. This is because many religions, in spite of using the idea of "God", and in spite of making their believers to do various things for this "God", actually are fully atheistic, or more strictly in their core missions they actually deny the authority and identity of God. In order to illustrate this subtle denial on an example, if the present "green movement" would call nature with the term "God", then it would turn to be another religion because it would keep its adherers preoccupied with doing various things to that "God", or in the name of that "God". However, in spite of making its adherers so busy with "God", this "green movement" would still remain "atheistic" because it would deny its "God" to have authority over the laws of the universe and deny its individual identity (now hypothetically consider what could happen if the Nazi political party would start call their Hitler with the name of God - could we without the knowledge of moral laws distinguish such "Nazi religion" from some of the existing barbaric religions or cults, and could we expose that their "God" significantly differs from

totalistic God). The other important implication of the existence of "subtle form of atheism" is that by denying the authority and/or identity of God, it simultaneously denies the need to obey moral laws. In their understanding "God" is simply a kind of a huge "natural computer", and therefore for such a "machine" does not really matter whether we obey or not the laws that this machine is supervising. What only matters is to not let the machine punish us for disobeying these laws. For this reason adherers of this philosophy called here "parasitism", feel excused to lead lives of intelligent parasites. Although they do not break moral laws themselves, they eagerly make their slaves to break these laws for them (thus punishment for breaking these laws is not affecting these parasites, but is affecting their slaves).

#### B5. Totalism versus parasitism and our necessity to choose

There is one more important matter which needs to be clarified here, because it imprints a significant bearing on the present situation of humans from Earth. This is the division of all civilisations that populate our universe into two opposite blocks, camps, groups, confederations, or whatever one wishes to call these two sides. As it turns out from the most recent research, not all advanced civilisations from free space live in mutual cooperation, but they are divided into two opposite groups which continually compete with each other. The reason for this division are philosophies they adhere to in their lives. The camp, or confederation, which currently is occupying and exploiting Earth adheres to a philosophy which we call "parasitism", because it promotes a lazy, degenerate, and consumptive life of an intelligent parasite. In turn another group of cosmic civilisations, which currently has no physical access to Earth, but which sympathises with fate of humans and tries to help us, utilises another philosophy which we call "totalism" because it teaches that everything constitutes a meaningful component of a larger total. As it is to be explained in this subsection, parasitism and totalism are completely opposite philosophies, and thus advanced cosmic civilisations which adhere to them are adversary to each other. Currently these two blocks of civilisations live in peace, in spite of their differences, although this peace is a kind of competitive, similar to the peace which existed in the Stalin era between the Communistic block and the Western block of countries. However, the larger and ruthless parasitic confederation constantly terrorises and threatens the peaceful totalistic confederation, therefore when the fate of humans from Earth is concerned, our totalistic allies can only protest and appeal to our parasites, but physically and openly they cannot assist us in our struggle. Of course, in spite of having no physical access to Earth, and in spite of constantly being threatened, the confederation which adheres to totalism is watching carefully what happens on Earth, and quietly tries to help humans at a distance whenever it can and wherever our parasites are not able to react with hostilities. (The technical devices which allow for such watching us at cosmic distances, and also the devices which allow to communicate with selected humans by directly putting pictures and information into their minds, are called "telepathic projectors"; the description of such projectors is provided in subsection D5.2 of this treatise, and in subsection N5.2 of monograph [1/3].) It is highly probable that if human race ever manages to free itself from our cosmic parasite, it would join the confederation of civilisations which adhere to totalism. Furthermore, because we are currently oppressed by civilisations which adhere to parasitic philosophy, if we wish to fight them and to liberate ourselves from their exploitation, as a civilisation we have no other choice but to embrace the totalistic philosophy. For these reasons, and also to allow us learn more about parasitic philosophy of our cosmic invaders and exploiters, this subsection explains what exactly are these two opposite philosophies, namely what are totalism and parasitism.

I know that most of people are scared of any discussion about philosophy. Therefore, I will try to be gentle and keeping to the point in explanations from this subsection. I also know that our cosmic parasite uses all its diabolic methods to make a mess of our understanding of philosophy, because this parasite knows jolly well that it is the philosophy which provides a crucial key which either will lock humanity forever in the present sphere of influences, or which will let us free from the claws of our cosmic parasite. Therefore I will try to clarify this present mess in

our understanding of philosophies, and try to explain in simple words these matters which are really important in them, as well as these matters which are only a smoke screen that tries to divert our attention from the essential knowledge.

I should start these explanations by reminding the reader that in the attempt of diverting our attention from what is really essential, our cosmic parasite managed to introduce on Earth literally hundreds of different philosophies and philosophical concepts. Only naming them all takes thick volumes, and keeps busy numerous academics. On top of these, there are also numerous religions, cults, and ideologies, each one of them having its own philosophy which it follows in actions and teachings. If one tries to understand all this enormous multitude of different philosophical ideas, for sure must get dizzy or cranky. Fortunately, such matters as names, origins, creators or authors, points of view, emphasis, claims, etc., all these are only smoke screens which are trying to divert our attention from what really is important in them. The really essential part of all philosophies is hidden in the area which is common to all of them. As we know, this area concerns the reason they are created for: all philosophies were created to provide us with a recipe how to live our lives, or more strictly provide us with a set of rules and laws which we should follow in our lives. In turn when the following of any rules or laws is concerned, there are only three possible ways to go, namely one can only: (a) learn and strictly obey the rules and laws, or (b) learn and go carefully around the existing rules and laws so that one does not obey them but also does not break them, or (c) break the rules or laws. For example when we analyse human laws, or human legal system, then every citizen has only three choices, as he/she can only: (a) strictly obey human laws and become a law obeying citizen, or (b) go around some of the existing human laws and commit "white collar crime" (e.g. spread computer viruses, or "legally redirect" public funds to private pockets) which is perceived as morally wrong although which usually cannot be legally punished because the offender actually does not break existing human laws, or (c) break human laws and become a criminal who sooner or later lands in a prison or on an electric chair. (Notabene we need to clearly differentiate between human laws, and moral laws - as these two groups significantly differ from each other. Actually some human laws are forcing people to break moral laws - e.g. consider compulsory military service.) When comes to moral laws which govern our lives, the third (c) way is out of question, because breaking moral laws is always severely punished and no rational philosophy would ever recommend it. But when comes to two other ways of living our lives through, namely to (a) obeying moral laws pedantically, or (b) carefully going around moral laws, various philosophies take a different stand on them. Therefore these two basic ways of acting in our lives can become two basic criteria of dividing all existing philosophies into two groups named: (a) totallistic philosophies, and (b) parasitic philosophies.

"Totalism" is the name assigned to a philosophical pole (i.e. to the extreme philosophy) the basic principle of which is to learn and to pedantically obey all moral laws. The chief reasons why totalism emphasises learning and pedantically obeying all moral laws is that it accepts and acknowledges that there is a superior intellect in the universe, i.e. an omnipresent "universal intellect" (in religions named God) which established all these laws and which supervises their obedience. Therefore anyone's neglecting to learn and to obey any moral law established by this universal intellect, in the light of totalism represents the rebellion against this intellect (i.e. rebellion against God). However, in spite of acknowledging the existence of the universal intellect and obeying its moral laws, in our present understanding **totalism is a fully secular philosophy**, because the only form of manifestation of our obedience to this intellect that totalism recommends and approves is to obey these moral laws. (One of principles of totalism is that life is about living and obeying moral laws, not about making religious gestures, participating in ceremonies, and supporting religious institutions. Therefore totalism disapproves gestural, ceremonial, and loud verbal manifestations of obedience to God - especially if these are accompanied with disobedience of moral laws, totalism disapproves religious institutions - because these are about political power, not about learning the true moral laws, totalism disapproves religious ceremonies, especially these reach in form but empty in content, totalism also disapproves the present form of religions, as these are closed towards new ideas, hostile to each other, escalating human fear, dividing instead of joining, disregarding the need to learn

moral laws, and not enough secular to use scientific approach for learning about the universal intellect.) The above (very brief) description of the totalism allows us to deduct and to list below, the basic attributes of this philosophy and other philosophies related to it. All totalistic philosophies: (a) always include a section which accepts the existence of universal intellect (God) and always define this intellect in a "deistic" manner (i.e. assign a self-awareness, identity, and authority to it), (b) they are always open for learning new moral laws and prepared to improve their mastery of moral laws which are already known to them (i.e. totalistic philosophies do not behave as present religions on Earth which pretend that they already know all laws of the universe), (c) they strive to learn and obey the true moral laws, not the laws introduced by these philosophies or by people who speak on behalf of these philosophies, which could try to imposter the true moral laws, and (d) when comes to the true moral laws, these philosophies are not accepting compromises or exceptions - in their views all moral laws must be pedantically obeyed and no law can be walked around. Of course there is much more to totalism than it can be explained in such a brief treatise. For example one important skill it teaches, is how to achieve and maintain the state of nirvana described in subsection B4, as one of life goals of totalists is that they strive to continually live in the state of permanent nirvana.

In order to give some examples of totalism in action, producing bread is a laborious and inconvenient task, as it requires ploughing, sowing, harvesting, milling, baking, etc. But totalists will either do all these works pedantically (although with modern technology provided by their science) because moral laws say that this is how one makes bread, or will honestly buy bread from others who made it that way. Because there is also a moral law which says something along the lines "do not kill because you are going to be killed", totalists will not kill even if someone is their enemy and makes their lives very miserable (although they may kill in a self-defence when there is a need to choose "my life or yours"). In turn because there is a law which states "continually learn, especially new moral laws, so that you could obey them in your life" adherers of totalism devote a significant part of their lives to study the universe and world around them, to detect, identify, and to express in various formulas all laws which govern this universe, to improve their utilisation of physical laws, and to increasingly obey moral laws in their lives.

In turn "parasitism" is the name assigned to a philosophical pole (or to the extreme philosophy) the basic principle of which is to go around moral laws which make our lives uncomfortable, and to obey only these moral laws which are convenient for us to obey. Therefore this philosophy is saying that whenever there is a moral law which makes your life difficult or miserable, you should go around this law, so that you personally do not break it, but also you do not obey it (e.g. you make it to be broken by your slave). To explain it as an example, parasitism states that although the Boomerang Principle acts in practice and causes that if you e.g. kill someone, you are also going to be killed, you should not obey this principle pedantically in all cases, but when it is convenient you should find a way of going around it. For example if you do not want to kill but wish to find your enemy dead, then either convince this enemy to take a part in a catastrophe, or find a stupid slave who does not know anything about the Boomerang Principle and make this slave to kill for you so that he, not you, is going to be killed several years later when moral laws start to provide the return to a given killing. In order to recommend such going around laws of the universe, all parasitic philosophies are atheistic. As it was explained earlier, there are two different forms of atheism, crude and subtle, which use two different ways of denying God. (The crude atheism depends on denying the God's existence. In turn the subtle atheism depends on denying the God's authority and/or God's identity. For example, the subtle atheism may assign the name "God" to something or someone other than the universal intellect, then demonstratively may worship this limited "God", but evasively deny this "God" any authority by not learning his laws and creating its own set of laws which replaces God's laws.) Because of this, parasitic philosophies either:

(1) Are based on the **crude atheism** and thus deny the existence of the universal intellect (God) which established laws of this universe. Therefore in their light this is OK to not obey these laws pedantically but to go around them whenever it is convenient; or

(2) Are based on the **subtle atheism** and thus deny the authority or identity of the universal intellect (God), e.g. by requesting to demonstratively worship some parasitic "God" that



they introduce, but simultaneously refusing to learn the moral laws and making up their own set of laws which replaces the laws established by the universal intellect (God). Of course, in this case they keep deceiving their adherers that the laws they make up are actually the laws of God. In this way they excellently camouflage their denial of God, as this denial hides behind the God's name.

The above description of parasitism is also rather brief, but only so much space can be devoted to this subject in a publication which discusses alien occupation of Earth and provides the description of the telepathic pyramid which allows to defend us from our cosmic parasite (for more details of totalism and parasitism see [1/3]). Of course, even such brief description allows us to deduct basic attributes of all parasitic philosophies. These philosophies: (a) always are atheistic - either in the crude or in the subtle way, (b) they are always illegalising or limiting learning, as learning could reveal the true moral laws of the universe and the need to obey them, (c) they make up their own system of laws which gives them the excuse to go around the true moral laws (for example if a moral law would state something along the lines "do not kill because you get killed" they may make up their own law which could cunningly encourage "do kill in the name of our God and you go directly to heaven"), (d) in some cases they request to worship God but not to obey his laws - i.e. they only request to obey the laws which they made up by themselves, and (e) they encourage their adherers to go around all laws, except for laws which are made up by these philosophies and which must be obeyed blindly. In order to give here some examples of parasitism in action, producing bread is a laborious and very inconvenient task. So instead of ploughing, sowing, harvesting, milling, baking, etc., adherents of parasitism will rob bread from others under some kind of excuse - e.g. by stating that these others owe them living for some reasons, or should pay them for the right to live. Regarding the moral law which say something along the lines "do not kill because you also get killed", parasitists will obey their own version of this law for all their friends. But when they meet an enemy, they will find an excuse to go around this law and to kill somehow, e.g. by telling that this enemy offended their God while it is their obligation to kill on the God's behalf. In turn regarding the law "continually learn" adherents of parasitism will go around it either by learning only these laws which are helping to lead their parasitic lives, or by learning the content of moral laws not to obey them but to figure out how to go around them.

The difference between totalism and parasitism may appear to be rather small, as it primarily boils down to (1t) obeying moral laws (totalism) or (1p) going around them (parasitism). Of course, this obeying or going around moral laws causes that both philosophies make their adherers to (2t) either climb upwards in the moral field (totalism) or (2p) allow them to slide down in the moral field (parasitism). In turn going up or down in the moral field motivates the adherers of these philosophies to (3t) either strive in life to go always opposite to the line of the least resistance (totalism) or (3p) spend life on going along the line of the least resistance (parasitism). The consequence of these differences in motivations is that (4t) the adherers of totalism do everything voluntarily and with the internal conviction, as a result of basing their lives on knowledge and on moral laws, while (4p) the adherers of parasitism must be arranged into steep pyramids of social exploitation and policing in which everyone is doing what should only because from all sides is surrounded with supervisors and watchdogs which continually are watching his hands. Because of all this, in reality, the differences between these philosophies turn to be enormous, and when applied in everyday life they make both of them to be whole worlds apart from each other. Actually, if one analyses adherers of both these philosophies, they compare with each other like religious angels with devils, or like honey bees with bandit wasps. Totalists are always positive characters which strive to perfection and aim themselves to do good and promote moral way of living. They are trustworthy, reliable, they strive to not hurt intentionally anyone nor deceive anyone, they voluntarily work hard to improve themselves and also improve the world around them, and they always are there to give helpful hand whoever needs it. In advanced totalistic civilisations it is possible to have factories which work excellently without managers and supervisors, or have societies with all citizens contented, happy, and well cared for, which operate without governments, politicians, or police forces. In turn parasitists are lazy robbers, bandits, and exploiters, which with the elapse of time tend to turn from bad to worse. Therefore they have no limits how barbaric they finally may become. They never can be

trusted, and one never can relax in their presence, as they only wait for the occasion to intimidate, start fight, oppress, rob, exploit, cheat, deceive, hurt, or kill. It is a nightmare to live in a civilisation, country, or family which adheres to a parasitic philosophy or to a parasitic religion, also it is a nightmare to have such civilisation, country, or family for neighbours. As long as there are adherers of parasitism on our planet we cannot sleep in peace and always must watch our backs. As long as there are civilisations with parasitic philosophies in our universe, we are not going to forget what fear is.

Of course, after these two extreme philosophies, or philosophical poles, are defined, one quickly discovers that actually they create two outer edges in a continuum of all possible philosophies. Therefore all philosophies are contained between these two extremes, and also all philosophies are polarised towards one of them (i.e. are oriented towards either totalism or parasitism). For this reason, every known philosophy can be qualified either as belonging to the group of parasitic or to the group of totalistic philosophies. For example, if we consider the philosophy of Christianity, it turns out that it is a totalistic type of philosophy, because firstly it includes the acknowledgement of God's existence, identity, and authority, and secondly it recommends the pedantic fulfilment of God's laws - including some basic formulations of moral laws (for example the Golden Rule of Christianity, stating "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you" actually is conveying the Boomerang Principle). Unfortunately, the philosophy of Christianity is still only at the very beginning of totalistic path. This is because it is not obeying the law which orders to learn new laws and to improve our skills in obeying laws already known (i.e. in principle Christianity is closed to new ideas), and also because it introduced this "made up" law which explains the time delay in the fulfilment of moral laws as the "God's forgiveness" - while in reality moral laws work with the iron consequence similarly like physical laws do, and for them there is no such thing as "forgiveness" (i.e. there is a moral law which states that "every karma once generated must also be once fulfilled"). Of course, if one analyses philosophies of many other religions or cults, not always finds them totalistic like Christianity, and some of them are very parasitic, although they carefully hide their parasitic ideology behind the subtle form of atheism. In turn, if one analyses the philosophy called "dialectic materialism", which during the Stalin era was the official philosophy of the Communistic Block, one finds it to be quite deeply in parasitism. Not only that this philosophy is based on the crude form of atheism, but it also recommends the going around many moral laws - as an example see the way Communism went around economic laws (some economic laws represent applications of moral laws to economic environment).

In subsection I9 of monograph [1/3] a thorough analysis of the philosophy of our cosmic parasites is completed. From this analysis it turned out that their philosophy represents almost the perfect form of parasitism described above. By learning this fact we actually are starting to know better the aliens which occupy our planet. They are subtle atheists (i.e. they really deny God and moral laws established by God, although whenever it is convenient they use the idea of God to accomplish their own goals), and are prepared to go around any moral law which stands on their way. Because they do not want to break moral laws, and know very well that such breaking is always severely punished, all dirty work (e.g. killing, terrorising, suppressing) they do with hands of their slaves, biorobots, or humans appropriately preprogrammed under hypnosis ("collaborators" described in subsection B2). In turn to have such slaves, their whole advanced civilisation is still based on slavery - they live like ancient Romans or like historic slave owners from South of the USA. They need humans to provide them with these slaves, and without us their whole slavery-based civilisation would collapse. Therefore they are not going to let us free easily.

Although it was not elaborated in details in the previous descriptions, in a huge universe there are also numerous civilisations with totalistic philosophies. They are adversaries of our cosmic parasite. They sympathise with the awful fate of humans on Earth, and try to help us. Unfortunately, these totalistic civilisations do not have a physical access to Earth, because warships of our cosmic parasite cut us completely out from the rest of the universe. Therefore so far the help of this our cosmic allies is limited to acting at a distance. However, they still managed to help us, for example by sending us descriptions how to build technical devices which would allow us to defend ourselves from our cosmic parasite. Until today I had opportunity to investigate

in details as many as three such devices delivered to us by our cosmic allies. Of course, as a civilisation we received much greater number of such devices, but the information about most of them was either lost, or kept secret. The first of three devices investigated by me, was a free energy aggregate/generator, initially named "influenzmaschine" and later renamed into "Thestatica". I described it thoroughly in chapter K of monograph [1/3]. The influenzmaschine was successfully completed by an Austrian eccentric named Adalbert Béla Brosan. But soon after his two first prototypes become operational, Béla Brosan died (i.e. most probably was assassinated by our cosmic parasites - as described in subsections A4 and B2), while both his prototypes initially disappeared, to emerge a few years later in the Swiss religious community named Methernitha, where the prototypes are secretly held until today without allowing them to disseminate and to work for the good of our civilisation. The last such device that I investigated was a kind of revealing device - a type described in subsection D5.1.1, which was designed to visually show our alien parasites that normally hide from humans behind an invisibility shield. The specification of this device was given to us in 1997, and it is published in treatise [7B]. Unfortunately again our cosmic parasite managed to block the completion of this strategic device. Also the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise, and in the previous treatise [7], is a next of such strategic defense devices passed to us at a distance by our cosmic allies. Unfortunately, by using methods described in subsection B2 and chapter E, our cosmic parasite also managed to block totally all works on the completion of this pyramid.

If one analyses the prevailing philosophy of the humanity, unfortunately it is deeply in parasitism. This means that when we advance technologically, we still are not able to break from our cosmic parasite because we adhere to its philosophy. So without changing our philosophy into totalism we are doomed to be exploited forever. The only way for humanity to break free is to embrace totalism and to join the totalistic confederation of cosmic civilisations. There is the need we make our choice now, because soon our technology will rise to the level that our cosmic parasite will be forced to come to open, and to either include us into its parasitic confederation, or to allow us to join its rivals. In turn once we are included into this parasitic confederation, there will be no way out.

#### B6. How to defend ourselves from the invisible cosmic parasite

Although our cosmic parasite in average is around 20 times more intelligent than us, and also although it has all this advanced technology, we still can fight for our independence. Of course, breaking free from such a powerful enemy is not going to be an easy task. But it is possible. After all, in every war the intelligence and technology is not winning the war, although it can be the reason for a defeat if someone ignores in enemy these qualities.

As this was explained in subsection B3, everyone on Earth is already taking part in this invisible war with our parasitic cosmic invader. However, so far our fight was unaware, therefore many people simply supported the enemy side. Furthermore, every fight can be characterised by different levels of someone's engagement. This subsection is to explain how to turn our defence into aware action, to illustrate possible levels of our engagement, and also to signal initially what methods of active participation someone could use at this stage of our defence.

The **first** level of someone's aware engagement in this war with our cosmic invader, is to **become aware of the existence of our cosmic parasite**, as well as being aware that this parasite is present on Earth in enormous numbers (i.e. around one alien per each 100 people - see estimates from subsection B3), although it is invisible because it constantly hides from us. This level is achieved if someone wakes up from the hypnotic trance that the majority of people on Earth are still living in, starts to accept the reality, and recognizes the bitter fact of our occupation by morally degenerate cosmic invader. Such acceptance is converting his/her fight from an unaware one, to the aware one. Therefore to learn and to accept facts described in this chapter, is to initiate the aware participation in that invisible war.

The **second** level of the aware engagement in that war is **to find a convincing proof that we ourselves are affected and exploited**. The propaganda of our cosmic parasite

enforced a popular believe that even if aliens do exist, they are interested in some important or exotic people who live in distant countries. However the reality is that each single person on Earth, including you - i.e. the person who just reads these words, is heavily affected and exploited by them, in the same manner as each single cow is constantly being evaluated and completely milked out by its farmer. The only problem is that so far people do not know that they personally are also affected. Therefore the next level of involvement in the war with our invisible parasite is to find a convincing proof that we ourselves are the subject of exploitation, and that exploited are also all those whom we love the most (i.e. our partners, children, parents, etc.). Such a proof is necessary, because without seeing with our own eyes that we are the ones who are also being exploited and personally affected, we are rather reluctant to take the steps in our own defence. On the other hand, the proof of our personal exploitation by aliens is easy to get, because every person on Earth is examined and exploited by them not less then once in each year - thus if someone knows what to look for, there is always an opportunity to find such a proof. In turn, if we take a notice of evidence documenting our personal involvement, we can prepare a timetable of alien arrivals, which is the first step towards preventing our exploitation.

Although the most of time aliens have switched on their invisibility shields, and thus are not noticeable to our eyes, there are numerous methods developed by now which allow us to prove ourselves that we are exploited by them (this exploitation is a fact, only that we are either not aware of it, or we refuse to believe in it). The simplest proof depends just on noticing signs of UFO exploitation which are unintentionally left behind, and thus which do not require any equipment to be detected. The most frequent of such signs include: the mark on leg which is carried by every third person (this mark was described in subsection B2), a migraine which starts from the implant located slightly above the left temple (it always follows the abduction), an allergy (it turns out that almost every person intensively exploited by our cosmic parasite, and thus frequently subjected to hypnotic memory erasures, in time develops some kind of allergy), blue painless bruises sporadically found in mornings on our hands or legs, pyjamas which in evening were put correctly but in morning are found back to front, a fresh underwear which in mornings immediately sticks to body although in evening we took a good shower (this is a sign of sexual exploitation, as aliens use a kind of gel to disinfect sexual organs of their human partners - this is carried out especially extensively by female UFO-nauts; later this gel leaves the skin quite sticky), all the signs of having a sexual intercourse which appear when we did not have any intercourse, and many more. A good indication of the arrival of invisible UFOs are also various acoustic effects which these vehicles made. For example, if an invisible UFO moves through a solid metal frame which is a bit loose, such as metal doors to balcony, a metal panel window, a metal roof, or a gate with numerous metal parts, it causes this frame to vibrate violently which in windless times sound as if a strong wind rapidly hit it. If an invisible UFO moves fast through a large slabs of concrete, such as ceilings in apartment blocks, it creates vibrations of these slabs which sound as if someone drags a heavy furniture upstairs. Therefore, if between 2 and 5 am we hear a noise of such dragging furniture above us, this is almost a sure sign of a UFO arrival - especially if we live on the top floor. Sometimes UFOs made ticking noises like a mechanical clock - thus if we hear this noise and there is no such clock for kilometres around, this is also a sign of UFO presence. Of course, it shouldn't even need to be mentioned here that if circular UFO landings are systematically being scorched in grass not far from our bedroom (similar to ones shown in Figure A3), this is also an excellent proof of the UFO parasitic interest in us. Unfortunately, in all cases when I pointed the attention of UFO abductees to such scorched rings next to their bedrooms, they always refused to acknowledge them and dismissed them as results of something specific that they did by themselves in their gardens (usually as results of using fertiliser or weed killer), thus proving that they were hypnotically programmed by UFOs to not take any notice of these landings.

The more advanced methods of proving ourselves that UFOs have parasitic interest in us, involve the observation of unusual behaviour of various factory-made equipment present in our houses, which was purchased for other purposes, but which also detects the arrival of aliens, or the observation of the behaviour of home animals which can detect aliens with their senses. The most effective amongst such equipment are various home alarms, especially the ones which

include hallotrons (magnetic contactrons), infrared sensors, or electromagnetic sensors. A list of most effective of these include home burglar alarms, smoke detectors (these tend to go off only if the covered with "onion charcoal" hulk of an invisible UFO practically touches the sensor of a smoke detector), car alarms, and even infrared bank alarms which quite frequently are triggered by UFOs. If these alarms go off between 2 am and 5 am, and there is no specific explanation why, usually the reason are aliens. The next of such effective UFO detectors are LED radio-alarms which we usually keep in our bedrooms (they only work as UFO detectors if their electricity supply is from mains and they do not have a backup battery). If these radio-alarms start to blink, and there was no break in electricity supply, this is a sign of arrival of UFOs (to detect a break in electricity supply, it is enough to place another such alarm in a distant room - if it does not blink as the first one, the UFO is responsible). The further devices which are able to detect the arrival of UFOs are various LCD or LED clocks located in our videos, CD players, radios, etc. If these clocks are supplied via a transformer from mains, and they do not have a back up battery, then each arrival of UFOs causes the break in their energy supply, and thus also blinking. If another similar device located in a distant room does not show simultaneous blinking, then it means that there was a UFO presence. Also remotely controlled TV sets and videos which use infrared sensors are good UFO detectors because they may switch off, or switch on, by themselves (i.e. without anyone even touching their remote controller) when an invisible UFO which emits a pulsating infrared signal appears in their vicinity. Good UFO detectors are also ordinary radio sets which are supplied from the mains, and which someone left switched on, and loudly open on some always working station, but cut the electricity off by unplugging them from the mains (to increase the sensitivity, the plug can additionally be short-circuited to form a closed circuit at the entry to the radio's transformer). If a UFO appears in the vicinity of so prepared radio receivers, the pulsating field from propulsors of these vehicles induces electricity in the transformer of such a radio, and because the radio is on - and tuned to a loud station, it starts to play loudly. So if so prepared radio starts to play, this is a signal that alien parasites are nearby. Some UFOs change time shown in nearby clocks. Therefore if one of our clocks or watches unexpectedly show a wrong time (usually around 1 hour difference from the correct time) but then it works correctly for weeks, this change of time is the sign of UFO parasitic activity. The telekinetic field produced by the propulsion system of invisible UFOs has also the capability of jamming all equipment, the proper operation of which involves friction. The most frequently jammed equipment are door locks. Mechanical parts of clocks, various home machinery, some "frictional" types of steel curtain rails, safety belts in cars (jamming these is very scary because usually proceeds sabotage or even assassination), etc., can also be affected. Thus, if one day our key refuses to open a door-lock which only a few hours before was working perfectly well, this would be another sign of UFO parasitic interest in us. Similarly if our clock or wrist watch, one day works perfectly, while the another day it keeps jamming at a specific time, or even completely stops, but then a few weeks later start to work as normal completely on its own, all this is an evidence that it was telekinetised with the UFO fields and that it started to work well again when this telekinetic field diminished itself. Note that this jamming always goes away by itself after several days, because the telekinetic field quickly demagnetises itself with the elapse of time. The simplest possible UFO detectors are any non-magnetised iron objects which are dispersed in the vicinity of our bed in various distances from us (e.g. a handful of new and large iron nails bought in a hardware shop, checked that initially they are not magnetised, and then laid in equal distances on all shelves of our bedroom). After UFOs arrive to our house and complete their exploitation procedure, some iron objects which coincided with the outlets from UFO propulsors become so strongly magnetised that this magnetisation can be easily detected with ordinary magnetic compass (i.e. after the magnetisation one side of these objects will attract a given end of compass needle, while their other side will repel the same needle end). Similar to iron objects are computer (floppy) diskettes - if these one day work perfectly while the next day indicate a permanent damage and refuse to even allow formatting, usually this means that they were exposed to the telekinetic field of a UFO propulsor. Excellent UFO detectors are also computers, and cellular telephones in the on mode. But because they react in tens of different ways to the presence of these extraterrestrial vehicles, for more details the reader needs to look

in monograph [1/3]. Some people also experiment with video-cameras working throughout whole nights at a slow recording - but these prove the most effective if pointed at stars outside our windows.

A whole range of possibilities of detecting UFOs and aliens in our vicinity is provided by the observation of home animals and pets. It was empirically established that many animals, for example cats and sheep, can see and hear aliens and UFO vehicles even when they are invisible to human eyes. Thus, by observing these animals when they intensively watch motion of something invisible to us, or watch some unrecognizable point on the wall in which we do not see anything unusual, or when without explainable reason they rapidly show unusual fear or panic, usually provides the sign of alien presence in our vicinity. Dogs are known for being scared and for running away from aliens and from UFO vehicles. If they are not able to run away, they howl loudly. Thus the loud howling of dogs, especially at nights, usually is a sign of nearby alien presence. Also practically every other animal reacts vividly at the alien presence.

The most advanced methods of proving that aliens keep arriving to our home is to build various purposely-made UFO detectors and to surround discreetly our bed with them. There are hundreds of designs of such UFO detectors. Most simple contain a long magnetised needle (like in a magnetic compass) which sticks to some glued surface, or triggers some circuit, when it is acted upon and deflected by the magnetic field of a nearby UFO. The more sophisticated ones contain very precise inductive sensors. But the description of such self-defence detecting devices is a topic for a different treatise.

There is one matter which should be mentioned about the detection of UFOs with technical equipment: aliens are very intelligent (around 20 times more intelligent than us) and each person is always exploited by the same team of aliens who know almost everything about their human slaves, and who under hypnosis ask about everything that they find unusual. Thus when they under hypnosis ask if this person uses a UFO detector, he/she will admit that "yes" and explain all about it. In such cases aliens learn where it is installed and how it works, and make sure that they never trigger it. Therefore it is a good idea to continually keep installing new and changing old UFO detectors, shifting them around to various positions, and trying to not remember where this time we left them (although checking them thoroughly each morning and evening), so that aliens get confused about their numbers, types, locations, etc., thus by accident overlook and trigger some of them.

It should be added here that we all are telepathically manipulated and hypnotically programmed to dismiss every manifestation of UFO activity in our presence. Therefore it is a typical reaction that even if we do notice any of the above manifestations in our vicinity, normally we try to seek a convenient excuse to reject the possibility that this is the evidence for our exploitation by a UFO. Most frequently we think "there must be a rational explanation for this" and then we rush to forget the event without even trying to establish what this "rational explanation" is. Therefore it requires a significant mental effort to break through this telepathic barrier, and to either find the specific and verifiable explanation why this event took place, or to acknowledge that in fact this was the proof for UFO parasitic interest in us that we are looking for. For this reason sometimes it is easier to notice and to acknowledge proofs for UFO exploitation of our friends, than to acknowledge such proofs manifested in our own house.

The **third** level of the aware engagement in that war is **to stand on the right side**. In order to stand on our side, one needs to begin from realising that actually there are two sides, i.e. "our side" and "enemy side", and that depending on stand taken in life, every person is surely contributing towards one of them. Such realising requires putting a conscious effort, because even the majority of those who believe in the continuous presence of aliens on Earth are not aware that these aliens are actually our enemies. As I mentioned earlier, because of satanic methods with which our cosmic parasite pushes us down, there is no such thing as being neutral, and just by being passive one is already manifesting his/her support to our enemy. This supporting of cosmic parasite is further intensified if one adopts parasitic philosophy, if he/she supports anything that suppresses someone, if he/she holds back any kind of truth, etc. Therefore, in order to switch side into the right (our) one, after realising that there is "our side", one needs also put an intentional effort into adjusting towards our side his/her motivations, way of

thinking, philosophy, behaviour, etc. (e.g. by gradually developing his/her awareness and realising that every form of suppression, robbery, injustice, and intellectual prejudice actually supports interests of our cosmic parasite, by avoiding every action which would somehow support our enemy, by starting to promote ideas which are connected with our fight for freedom, etc.).

The **fourth** level of the aware engagement in this invisible war is **to initiate our passive defence**. Actually a "passive defence" is a humble name for the process of waking up from a terrible misconception, which our parasite managed to lure us into, and which concerns the overpowering dependency of our fate on moral laws, and influence that other peoples exert on our own lives. For example, at this level we are to learn that the quality of our own living is simply a reflection of quality of living of people around us, to realize that other people's lives are as precious as our own, because if we take someone's life - we are going to pay with our own one, or to discover that other people's misery is also our own misery, because if it is caused by our own action, at a later date we are going to experience every tinge of pain that we are responsible for.

A passive defence is implemented practically via the gradual embracing selected components of the philosophy of totalism in our lives, while simultaneously starting to expose and to eliminate from our lives all behaviours which represent the parasitic philosophy. This level of engagement is called "passive defence", because it does not include any hostile actions or intentional fight aimed against our cosmic parasite, however it represents the resistance against the most essential fabric of alien invaders, namely against their philosophy. Theoretically speaking embracing the philosophy of totalism may appear to be very easy, because it only involves becoming intentionally moral (i.e. doing what moral laws ask us to do) and in all our choices selecting only these options which increase, not decrease, the amount of moral energy zwow (i.e. in all our actions which concern intellect always choose only these options which run against the line of least resistance, and therefore which go upward in the moral field). However, practically embracing totalism turns out to be a difficult task, because one needs to increase his/her education - e.g. learn more about moral laws, about the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, about totalism, about universal intellect, about moral field and moral energy zwow, about karma algorithms, etc., and also because one needs to strive to obey moral laws in his/her life - by always going upwards in the moral field (i.e. developing the habit of overcoming our natural laziness, natural tendency to comfort), always doing to others what one wishes to be done to him/her, etc. But no-one needs to be a perfect totalist from the very beginning. Therefore it is possible to gradually learn, and thus start to obey moral laws one by one (e.g. at the beginning trying to obey only the Boomerang Principle outlined in this treatise, only then gradually obey further moral laws), as well as gradually increase the number of actions which in our lives we take against the line of least resistance.

The **fifth** level of the aware engagement in this invisible war is **to carry out sporadic active defence**. One of the most simple method of such sporadic participation in our defence, is to harden our own resistance in all those cases when the parasite wants to hold us back. The other simple method depend on helping those who currently are hold back by this parasite. To explain the above more precisely, almost every person on Earth at some stage of his/her life is doing something that runs against interests of our cosmic parasite. Thus, without knowing this, he/she is completing a project that is strategic to humanity, and therefore our cosmic parasite will try to block it with the use of its invisible methods. In such cases the parasite creates thousands of strange obstacles and unusual "coincidents" which hold backs such a project or intention. Simultaneously it manipulates minds of those involved trying to implant them with the idea of abandoning the project because it is having such bad luck, encountering so many obstacles, is so troublesome, is so slow, etc. Therefore, if anyone encounters a realistic and rationally sound project or intention that runs as if the whole universe was against it, and about which one has a persisting telepathic (inner) suggestions that for some reasons should abandon it, he/she should seriously consider that most probably this is such a strategic project that runs against interests of our cosmic parasites. In such cases he/she should harden in determination to make sure that this particular project or intention is completed. (This method of our defence from obstructions

imposed by aliens who know the future and thus know earlier than us which our projects or intentions are to be successful, is called the "**blind samurai method**". It breaks through the strategic directions of enemy's oppression, by firstly detecting where this enemy tries to block our actions, and then crushing through these blockades.) It should be stressed here that insisting on the completion of our projects which in action prove to be unusually difficult, or helping others in the completion of such projects, is always morally beneficial because one of moral laws states that "the more morally correct is something, the more difficult it is to complete".

The **sixth** level of the aware engagement in this invisible war is **to undertake an indirect active defence**. It takes place when someone initiates an activity which tries to repair the damage that the cosmic parasite is causing, but openly nor directly does not stand up against this parasite. An example of such indirect defence would be to devote ourselves for the protection and repair of our natural environment which currently is being intensively destroyed under the telepathic guidance and orders from our cosmic parasite. Other example would be an active participation in development of any invention that is suppressed by our cosmic parasite (e.g. free energy device, renewable energy resources, telepathy, etc.), or in revitalisation of any discipline of knowledge which is on the list of disciplines suppressed by our cosmic parasite (e.g. UFOs, hypnosis, telepathy, paleoastronautics, folklore, unorthodox medicine, giants, etc.). An indirect active defence would also be to actively disseminate the philosophy of totalism amongst other people, or to teach other people how to achieve some special benefits provided by totalism (e.g. the state of nirvana).

The **seventh** level of the aware engagement in this invisible war is **to plan and to carry out a direct active defence**. It takes place when someone clearly tells himself/herself that is determined to put his/her own contribution towards direct defence of humanity from the cosmic parasites, and then intentionally plans something and carries it through to give this contribution. There are thousands of ways of active fighting with our cosmic parasite, starting from opening eyes of our friends and other people, organising Internet pages to disseminate knowledge about our fight for freedom, or fighting back those collaborators who implement its oppressive policies, through searching for truth or completing UFO research, and finishing with building technical devices to back up our defence. An example of the most urgent present need, is to initiate building on Earth various self-defence devices which are to assist in our fight for freedom (such self-defence devices include various UFO detectors, telepathic communication devices, free energy devices, new propulsion systems, etc.). Into the group of most important such devices is included also the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise. Because the descriptions that follow, are providing a reasonably complete information about this pyramid, this treatise provides an excellent opportunity to contribute towards our fight for freedom. As the completion of this pyramid is very important for our civilisation, provides intellectual challenge, and also provides a chance to participate in the development which lies at the very frontier of our progress, it should be especially attractive for all those who are blessed with technical skills and creative inclinations.

The above description, amongst others, illustrates that every effort of reviewing evidence on alien occupation of Earth, or contributing towards building defence devices, is not only a form of our self-defence from this cosmic parasite, but also is a form of obeying moral laws. This is because it exposes those who disobey these laws, as well as it represents a service to the universal intellect - after all it disseminates the scientific knowledge about the existence and operation of this intellect. Therefore the effort of learning the evidence and deductions contained in next chapters is also a fulfilment of moral laws and a way of marching upwards in the moral field.

After these theoretical explanations, I am now passing the narration to Daniela, so that in chapter C to follow she could present her experience and findings.



## Chapter C.

### A FANTASTIC ADVENTURE (by Daniela Giordano)

One night around the summer 1978 I was sleeping in my bedroom. Unexpectedly my dream was interrupted. And as it sometimes happens when a film breaks during the projection of a movie, only a big black screen without borders remained in my view.

On this black screen a "being" appeared, possibly of male gender. Actually "he" was a little bit strange. He had a head quite big and round like a billiard ball. His skin was milky-white and it was possible to see thin, clearly blue and pink capillary vessels on his cutis. The pattern of these vessels reminded me of delicate wrinkles on the facial skin of a prematurely-born baby. The nose was just outlined, the mouth was only a short, horizontal cut on a little chin. But the eyes were big, clear blue in colour, sweet in glance, placed on very high cheekbones. It didn't appear that the skin of his face had ever known a beard. He had no hair at all. The neck was thin but not very long. The thorax, the arms and the hands were white-grey, maybe only a half-tone darker than his head - as if he wore a very thin and tight suit. I don't remember having seen nails or ears.

Between his hands he held a pyramid of about 27.5 [cm] high (see **Figures C1 and C2**). At the outside it was of lacteous colour and looked made of opaque plastic or perspex. ("Perspex" is the commercial name for a material made of "methyl methacrylate resins"; popularly it is also called "organic glass" or "plexiglass". In my opinion it does not matter if this material was transparent or milky in colour. I think the most important are physical properties of this material, namely that it is NOT an electrical conductor, and that it is sufficiently strong to withstand the vacuum inside.) The inner space was not visible. With the open palm of his right hand he supported the pyramid's base while the open and tight palm of his left hand rested on the cusp of the pyramid.

He was facing me as in a half-length photograph. He did not seem to be very slim nor fat. Surely you could not define him as a lean guy. It gave the impression he had never done gym exercise in his life.

He let himself be watched by me for a moment before beginning to talk. He didn't move the mouth and his words arrived directly to my mind in Italian - as if I have had the ears over there rather than on the sides of my head. When he talked the pyramid emitted an intense and soft white pulsating light following the same rhythm as his words and emotions.

"You must build a pyramid like this one", he said.

"Why?" I replied. (I don't like strangers telling me what I should or shouldn't do.)

"To talk better to each other", he answered.

It looked a good reply. I considered for a moment my 'technical capability' and said: "It is impossible. I am not able to do it. I don't have technical knowledge in my background".

"Don't worry, it is not difficult", he answered with reassuring tune and with the emotion of a smile transpiring between his words.

"Listen to what you have to do", he continued. "Take a phial and fill it half with mercury and half with salt and put them in the vacuum...".

I interrupted him asking: "What kind of salt?" (I was thinking in my kitchen I had two pots of salt. One with thin salt for dishes and the other one with salt of bigger grains - just called 'kitchen salt' because you put it directly in the water when boiling spaghetti).

"Kitchen salt will be good", he answered. "Then you connect the phial to a spiral and the spiral to a pyramid {frame}, then ...".

I interrupted him again - now slightly troubled because I had lost the 'thread' of the argument: "It is too difficult!".

This time my interruption came to nothing. He continued unperturbed as if he had not heard me: "... Place quartz inside the spiral over the phial ...".

"But I am not able to!", I repeated.

"... place an aluminium disk on each face of the pyramid. One of them must have a hole in

the centre ..."

The more he talked, the more I became troubled. He did not give me the time to think. He provided me with too much new information and I had no time to assimilate everything. Already I almost forget what he had told at the beginning of the speech.

I shouted: "Stop, please, stop!"

"... build a pyramid {frame} and the spiral with copper and connect them together ..."

Now I was really angry. My interruptions were ignored. And if the other person doesn't hear you, it is not a dialogue but an imposition. So I shouted again: "Stop, I don't understand!". But by now he was 'gone'. He looked like he was video-taped: "... when you connect them, remember that all must have a ratio: that one between the pyramid and the spiral must be the same, the quartz and the frequency must be harmonic. Even the inner volume of the pyramid must be in the vacuum ...".

I don't remember what else he said. He continued to talk and talk ... I was no more listening. At that moment all my efforts were concentrated on the attempt to break off that contact. I was aware that a part of my mind was connected with his, but his 'panzer-kamikaze' will (strong will) had really disturbed me. And I wished with all my strengths to come out of that situation.

When I was a kid I had found out that to interrupt a bad dream or a nightmare it was enough to get angry with the character of the dream, or with the situation, or with myself. It worked also this time and I woke up still breathless and with my heart beating wildly. I found myself in my bedroom and it was still night.

### C1. My search for reassurance

In the heat of the moment I didn't think - nor have I had the time - to ask his name. So in this treatise I am going to call him "the white little being with blue eyes".

The day-after my memories were intact. The experience was still vivid in my mind. I remembered that guy very well, his instructions and the pyramid between his hands. I had not seen the inner part of the pyramid, so I only had his words to know what was inside it. I had seen only the exterior of the pyramid emitting a white pulsating light - bright when he talked, soft when I talked or shouted. I thought this dream, as all dreams, would be vanished little by little with the elapse of hours. But it was not so. I caught myself in the next days to follow mentally some stages of an unlikely pyramid construction. I academically wondered how to connect a phial made of glass with a spiral made of copper, and suddenly the word 'windings' gushed out of my mind spontaneously, and then the word 'magnets' and then more 'little mirrors', and so on in the coming days. I realized that I had absorbed much more information than this which I remembered consciously. When I started thinking about problems linked to the construction, solutions or new information unexpectedly cropped up my mind. A certain kind of irritation begun to grow inside of me. The impulse to construct became stronger day by day ... But I still had no intention to build the thing which I didn't understand, which I was not able to complete, and which surely appeared to have no rational basis.

Was it all feasible? I had insufficient knowledge to establish if it was a complete foolishness of what he said.

Due to the fact that the impulse to do something was very strong, I decided to proceed rationally. So I made an agreement with myself: if I had found out something logical in what he had told me, then I would have tried to build the pyramid.

I had no friends with knowledge of the field involved, whom I could ask specific questions. So I took my encyclopedia and I began to look up all the words related to the elements of the pyramid. The funny thing with an encyclopedia is that if a given explanation deals with another topic, you find at the end of a paragraph a little arrow followed by a new word to look up. And this widely opens up new prospects.

Most of the time the definition of the word searched for did not clarify to me how it could relate to the pyramid. But nevertheless I felt in my mind a kind of 'distant ringing' letting me know when the thing was important, even if I did not know why.

So I discovered that "mercury" reacts with non-metals such as halogens, that relatives of halogens are halides, and also that the family of halides includes sodium chloride "NaCl". Therefore, kitchen-salt and mercury maybe made sense.

At the word "piezoelectricity" I found that some crystalline substances, including quartz and various kinds of salts, are able to show an electric superficial charge, and that through applying electric alternating fields to these substances it is possible to produce continuous oscillations. Therefore, quartz and electricity maybe had something in common too.

But what definitely convinced me of the pyramid's construction was the word "coherer". The encyclopedia said that the coherer is a piece of apparatus once used for exposing radiotelegraphic signals; today it has only an historic interest. The coherer was invented by Calzecchi and Onesti in 1884 and subsequently it was improved by Marconi and Branly. It consists of a glass phial filled with nickel and silver dust, and also some traces of mercury. The dust is placed between two inoxidizable electrodes and kept in a vacuum. When it is affected by electromagnetic fields, the high electric resistance of the dust becomes quite low.

This information looked to me very nice. At last I have found somebody else had done a vacuum phial and put inside a little bit of mercury.

By these and other little clues, I decided maybe the white little being with blue eyes did not tell me nonsense. Maybe there was some truth ... and maybe it was easy as he said.

## C2. Preliminary experiments

I bought a test tube, about 13 [cm], that used for blood tests, half a kilogram of mercury (I didn't know it was so expensive) and one package of kitchen-salt. I began my experiments.

To understand what kind of reaction mercury has with non-metals - the encyclopedia didn't say anything about that - I put a small pan on the gas, I threw in a bit of mercury and a bit of kitchen-salt and I began to mix this with a wooden spoon. It did not seem there was a particular reaction which would emit lights or little flames, only the mercury becoming more fluid. I could not figure out how it could ever be lit.

Unluckily, or it is better to say - luckily, at that moment my boyfriend arrived and seeing what I was doing he became a little bit upset. He explained to me that the heated mercury exhales a steam - called mercury vapour - and that it is poisonous. This was not written in the encyclopedia either.

## C3. Constructing the first prototype

The white little being with blue eyes told me how to build the pyramid and I decided to try completing it exactly as he suggested - in spite of the fact that I was very puzzled.

I took the thin copper wire from an old transformer used for Christmas tree lights, I rolled it up thickly around the phial filled half with mercury and half with salt, leaving free the two extremities. To each end I attached (rolled up) a little magnet which I was instructed to place at both tops of the phial.

Then I built a pyramid {frame} with a copper wire of about 3 [mm] thick. At that time (and even now) I had a problem: should I leave a side of the pyramid's copper base open? If I wanted to connect the pyramid to something else it was necessary to have two poles somewhere.

Not knowing how to keep open a corner of the frame without letting the whole structure crash, I cut a side of the copper base, leaving a gap of 1/1.5 [cm]. To both ends of this gap I could join my wires for possible future connections.

I had many practical problems to give the final shape to the pyramid {frame} made of a copper wire of about 3 [mm] thick. So I prepared the spiral with a much thinner copper wire (i.e. only about 1.5 [mm]).

I hope no one will ever ask what size my first prototype of the pyramid was. It could actually be around 27.5 [cm] high. I had so many difficulties cutting and soldering copper bars that in the

end it was much more important for me to be able to close the frame and to hold it upright than to consider it lacked some centimetres somewhere.

Surely it was not the same pyramid that the white little being with blue eyes held between his hands. But it was the best I could make.

Even the spiral gave me problems. It would not stay upright. So, due to the fact it should be placed inside the pyramid, I decided to build a wooden circular base to which I could fix the first coil of the spiral (composed of seven coils in total). At the same time the base could host the phial in the centre with both magnets. Now all the structures held upright reasonably well.

At that time my boyfriend - who had seen my determination to build the pyramid and was afraid I could hurt myself in some way - overwhelmed me with gifts: "the little chemist", "the little electrician", "the little joiner", etc. These have been the tools with which I built the first prototype.

In the end I connected one extremity of the phial winding (with one magnet) to the pyramid's frame and the other extremity (with the other magnet) to the spiral. Then I took a quartz (it was a stone included in the set "the little mineralogist") and with a very thin copper wire I connected it to the vertex of the pyramid. I let it dangle a few centimetres from the phial.

The aluminium disks have been the easiest thing. I did not make them myself. I just limited myself to make the holes. That one bigger in the centre of one disk, and the others very little on the edges of all four disks - necessary to pass a wire through them to hold them up. With other copper wire I formed four circles to place them on the pyramid's faces as a way to fasten the four aluminium plates and to maintain them in tension.

#### C4. Experiments with the first prototype

The first prototype of the pyramid looked to me a knockout: it was wonderful and I had constructed it all on my own.

There was a small problem: I didn't know how to make it work.

Thus, I went on attempting. The first thing I did was to put the plug in the wall socket at home. And with a bang it blown the electric light of the whole residential hill where I lived at that time. I never confessed to anybody that I was guilty - except to that guy after he became my husband - even though there was fair activity of the electric company's workers coming and going.

Then, I considered that the device could perhaps work by itself, without electricity.

But how could I verify this instantly - in such cases one never knows exactly what to do?

At that time I recalled the famous "Friedrich Jurgenson voices" (from the name of the Swedish researcher who discovered them for the first time in 1959), i.e. recordings of sounds and voices belonging, presumably, to another existential level (see publications [C1] and [C2] from the list in subsection C13). Researchers think these voices "have impregnated" the environment. These "sounds" were subsequently tested by Konstantin Raudive, a Latvian physicist and engineer settled in Germany.

Thus, with several friends I organized an excursion/trip to an archaeological site of the Etruscan period.

When we arrived, I connected the pyramid to the microphone plug of my portable recorder with batteries - it was an old type without a microphone incorporated. I did not connect the microphone. Instead with the scissors I cut the microphone from the wire, inserted the two jacks of the wire in the recorder plug, and at the other (cut) end of the wire I connected the pyramid. Then I run a one hour long virgin magnetic cassette.

We spent a beautiful day, lighting firewood, eating sausages and drinking wine.

When I came back home, I re-winded the magnetic tape and with a great deal of patience I prepared myself to listen to the recording which by logic should have been silent all way through. But it was not so. The sound of a flute, clearly played by someone learning, could be heard at about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the recording. A few right notes, a mistake, repetition of some, another try.

The total duration of the sounds: less than one minute.

Baffled but excited, I suggested to do further attempts. We did two more, each time in a

different site but always in archaeological locations which from my point of view could be "full" of real life. On one recording, for a few minutes, heavy and booted footsteps could be heard, sounding as if they could be from the floor of a wide and empty interior/hall. At least the resonance of the recording gave this impression - although the recorder was all the time placed on the grass and always without a microphone.

On the other recording a mute (closed mouth) chorus was heard for a few minutes, featuring what sounded like a very ancient tune. This recording was discontinuous as if the sound initially approached us and then faded.

I become convinced that the pyramid worked somehow. Only that this particular prototype was surely not the best way to achieve a reliable communication with 'him'.

I interrupted my trips to the countryside and I began to think it over. The white little being with blue eyes had said it would be used 'to talk better with each other'. Therefore, dialogue was not good at the present time - he did not hear my requests - and the pyramid should have been modified to improve communication.

\* \* \*

I went to the technician whom I occasionally called on to repair the television. A nice man full of goodwill. I still remember his expression when I brought him the device and explained my problem: "Could it work in your opinion"?

He remained breathless a long while, looking without talking, a while at me, and a while at the pyramid.

"I have served in the army", he said after a while, "and this from my point of view is a conical (pyramidal) horn antenna. But it could never work".

"Why?", I asked.

"The soldiers use it for certain kinds of communication, that are in gigahertz. To which frequency it has been preset?"

"I don't know", I answered faltering, "really I am not even sure if I know what you mean by frequency".

"Sorry, but didn't you make it yourself?"

"Yes", I said.

"And how did you calculate the frequency, the quartz, etc.?", he asked.

"Sincerely, I did not consider the problem at all", I answered with a disarming smile. "I took a quartz I had at home and I have rolled up the copper winding around the phial and the little magnets until they did look of the 'right' bigness".

He burst out laughing. Then he became serious again. He watched the pyramid and then said: "Here, at first glance, I can say there are two things that are not going well. The first is that for a quartz so big and crude it would be necessary for a 'cannonade' to make it vibrate. The second thing is that the copper windings are made of copper wires without insulation. Therefore, the device is in short circuit. You should do it again with insulated copper and with an industrial quartz crystal".

"Why don't you remake it for me?", I suggested hopefully.

"No, I have no time to waste. Besides, I don't want to have anything to do with these kinds of things".

I felt disappointed and I went to a dealer of electronic components and devices. I crossed a crowd rather heterogeneous of bewildered males thronged in front of a counter full of small transparent containers overflowing with strange small gadgets. "I wish to purchase an industrial quartz crystal", I asked the sales clerk.

"Which frequency?", he answered in retort. And without waiting for my reply, he pointed out a wall full of similar small containers. "They are there sorted by frequencies. Choose what you want", and he left.

Squeezing between the crowd I approached the wall he pointed to me. I felt so powerless that with mock and indifference I walked out of the shop.

It went a little bit better with the copper wire insulated. The sales clerk only asked me: "How many meters?"

"I don't know", I said. "You roll up", I continued, "when I say 'that is enough', you stop".

A long period of time elapsed before I remade the winding with the insulated copper. In such activities you need a special mood: euphoria together with self-confidence and conviction.

In the meantime I strove to think which person I could approach to find help. My weldings with the tin didn't hold well. Each time I took the device, something got detached. I had burnt with the soldering gun my best table and a satin dress in the drawing room. And the problem of the quartz didn't look to me easy to solve.

'To talk better with each other', the white little being with blue eyes had said.

Maybe a loudspeaker was necessary! I detached the loudspeaker from an old record player and connected the wires to the pyramid. I bought many batteries and I took possession of a "variable-speed drive", detaching it from an electric toy train of my friend's son and I connected it all to 'my' device. After a while I was moving up and down the variable-speed drive's switch, the low humming of the variable-speed drive became almost a hissing sound and a sharp crackling let me understand it was burnt.

I then bought a "selector of voltage". I connected it to the pyramid and to the loudspeaker and inserted the plug in the wall socket. But something didn't take the right course. A thin wisp of smoke rose from the selector of voltage. Fortunately the electric light didn't blow this time.

\* \* \*

At that time I got to know a new friend - an engineer and Vice-President of an Aerospace Research Centre, Rome. A smart guy and open-minded. He was carrying out some research with his partner who lived in Rome, an Anglo-Indian experienced in Archaeology and Oriental Languages. They were working on the Italian translation of the "Vymanica-Shastra", i.e. an ancient text written in Sanskrit and describing the mechanism of the "Vimana/s". ("Vimana/s" are ancient aircraft capable of transporting people and goods; together with Rig Veda, Ramayana, and Mahabharata they are at the base of the Hindu religion.) At that time my new friend was trying for this research to be carried out (almost officially) inside the Aerospace Centre. Unfortunately, the premature death of his partner, David W. Davenport, interrupted this attempt around 1991. Thus only one book was translated in the Italian language, i.e. "2000 a.C.: Distruzione Atomica" - see publication [C3].

One evening I invited my new friend home to talk with him about the pyramid. I wanted to know his opinion and - if he was available, to ask for his help. I did my introduction and showed him the pyramid. The expression on his face looked the same as that of the TV technician. He too stayed frozen for a long time without talking. It was me who pressed him for a reply.

"So what", I asked.

"I am sincerely shocked", he answered. "How did you get this idea?"

"I told you, I had a dream. In my dream 'he' told me to do it. I answered I was not able but 'he' said 'don't worry, it is easy'", I replied.

"It is not so easy", my new friend said, "I know that you do not have the necessary knowledge to invent this sort of thing, or to build it. During dreams the knowledge one has may surface from the subconsciousness, but you cannot have this device even over there".

"Listen", I interrupted him impatiently, "I don't care where this knowledge came from. I am only interested in making this gadget work and I wish to know if in your opinion it could work in some way. It would be necessary to place three small mirrors in each corner of the pyramid base, but at the moment I don't know how to assemble them".

He looked a little bit disturbed knowing I was not interested at all about the source of 'my' idea and had no intention of discussing my experiences with him. "So", he started again, "in this pyramid I see some avantgarde ideas realized in the same way as one can make a 'pizza'. The quartz for the frequency, the magnets and the winding for the electromagnetic field, the aluminium plates to hold the field and bounce it back, the small mirrors for the amplification - do you know that from principles point of view exactly the same technique is used in the lasers? - the hole in the plate for the discharge of the wave, the spiral is logical too, even if I don't know which effects it could have in the way you placed, ... but why do you put there a phial?"

"The phial should glow", I said. "In the dream I had been told that it might be in the vacuum. Both the phial and the pyramid (inside) might be in the vacuum. But I don't know how to do it".

"Excuse me, but if the phial must glow, why don't you use a LED in its place", he replied.

"What is a LED?", I asked. "A LED (Light Emitting Diode) is a little 'thing' that lights when the device is working". He said.

"No", I replied. "The LED is no good. The reaction created between the components which are inside of the phial is important to the mechanism of the device".

"But are you sure that you have understood well?", he asked.

"Yes", I said. "But only up to a certain point. Afterwards I was so upset because things were told to me I could not possibly understand when I woke up. But I know that a certain amount of information related to the working of this device is still inside me. In fact, when by chance somebody asks me the right question, I 'know' the answer even if I don't know the meaning".

We didn't talk much after that. My new friend stayed with me a little bit longer. He explained concepts I do not recall and made sketches on a piece of paper with calculations I did not understand. But when he looked at me, I perceived that his glance expressed a worry/concern or maybe even disappointment ... it was not the construction of the device he was interested in, but how I got that information.

Without becoming too oppressive, I tried (via the telephone) to arrange another meeting with him in the following months, but he pretended not to be in. So after a while I stopped approaching him.

### C5. The second prototype

The second prototype of the device was constructed when, around the year 1985, I bought a perspex pyramidal casing, which could become the container for the wiring. It was when in Italy the boom for "pyramids" broke out, on the wave of a similar fashion overseas. When I saw it I thought it was a good casing (container) to keep the wiring in the vacuum. Almost at the same time I found a new ally: an electrotechnician, who helped me a lot in the completion of the second prototype.

The perspex pyramidal casing had a square base moulded with a cylindrical column placed in the centre and used as a pedestal to place little objects (e.g. razor blades, samples of meat, etc.). According to old experiments (verified empirically but never understood) these objects regenerated, mummified, or dehydrated because of the energy formed inside the pyramidal casing at  $\frac{1}{4}$  of its height - [C4], [C5] and [C6].

Well, the problem of the base occupied by the cylindrical column was soon solved. A company which produced advertising signs and boards cut for me a perspex base. Now I could put the wiring of my device on this base and use the perspex pyramidal casing I already owned as a "hat" to close it - see **Figure C2**.

Afterwards it was also necessary to rebuild my pyramid with the correct dimensions and insert it inside of the perspex casing.

This second prototype was completed by my electrotechnician ally, following my instructions. There were some substantial changes. The phial was re-made but this time it was completed by blowing the glass. Thus it has been possible to insert one piece of copper wire into each extremity - in this way the phial could have two poles. Moreover, now we had a steady base (made of perspex) so we placed three little mirrors on it, arranging them in line and in the descending order (the first 1.8 [cm] wide and 2.8 [cm] high, the second 1.5 [cm] wide and 1.8 [cm] high, and the third 0.9 [cm] wide and 1.3 [cm] high) on each corner of the pyramid's base. The quartz was replaced with a smaller and purer quartz stone. It did not dangle as before. It was connected (fastened) with two thin copper wires to both copper extremities of the phial. Of course, conceptually the pyramid was the same, but the workmanship and the fines of the electrical connections was improved.

But even with the contribution of his knowledge, the pyramid didn't work. It is true, we were never able to make the vacuum inside. Even using the silicone tube, the air came in from somewhere sooner or later.

The only fully successful experiment with the phial was when we connected the pyramid to a kitchen piezoelectric gaslighter (mindful of what I had read in the encyclopedia). That was the

only time I saw the phial alight - it was not the same kind of glow I had seen in my dream, this one was violet-greenish, but I was happy all the same.

We managed to find a guy employed in a company specialising in antitheft devices. One afternoon he called us telling the laboratory of the company was free. He connected the pyramid to an oscilloscope and after a succession of "bip-bip", he told us that the pyramid emitted, or received, a strange pulse signal he had never seen (on the screen) before. Unfortunately he said he had no time to study the "thing" and above all he could not use the company's devices.

The pyramid was again put to rest for a long period of time.

\* \* \*

Around the year 1988 on the occasion of a meeting with some friends at my home, I decided to draw out my "Autogen™ 70b" feedback encephalograph (with battery). Several years before I had ordered it via mail from the United States (from: ASI - Autogenic System, Inc., 809 Allston Way, Berkeley, CA 94710-(415)548-6056, USA). It was manufactured under US patent No. 3,890,957. I intended to use it with the Kirlian Camera for repeating some experiments described in [C7] & [C8]. The Kirlian Camera I had bought in 1975 also in the United States via mail order (from: Edmund Scientific Co., Edscorp Building, Barrington, N.J. 08007, USA). I purchased both instruments from these particular vendors to be sure I made experiments with the same technical parameters as the American researchers did. This buy was not very shrewd. In fact I found out from the instructions that the feedback encephalograph could be used in a shielded room only. So, no neon, no television, etc., and above all - no Kirlian. It had been useful only to partly verify the experiments of Cleve Backster with the plants - see [C9] to [C14]. I had found that connecting the electrodes of the feedback encephalograph to a dragon plant's leaf (I had one in the drawing room for many years) the plant activated the audio of the device each time I (and only me) came into the room. The plant "recognized" me.

That particular evening, for a while we experimented with my friends on our ability to come in "alpha" with the feedback encephalograph. Then we were tired. We detached the electrodes and the thin cables and we began to talk about the pyramid. I drew it out from the bookcase and at the end I put it on the top of the encephalograph.

We all were amazed when suddenly we heard the modulated sounds of the feedback encephalograph. We were not excited but baffled. It was not possible but it was working. The encephalograph was off and the electrodes were detached.

We remained there for almost ten minutes hearing that sound. Then I moved off the pyramid and the sound stopped. We decided to repeat the experiment on other evening because it was late.

A few days later we tried to repeat the experiment. But we found (to my dismay) the feedback encephalograph was mute. It didn't work any more, neither with the pyramid nor as feedback encephalograph. It was broken. Unfortunately I could not find the company who sold me the device for a possible repair. The address I had was an old one and in the meantime the company had moved.

My only comfort was to know that in some strange way the pyramid placed on the encephalograph had triggered the feedback of the device. Thus in some way the pyramid was "active".

\* \* \*

After another period of "pyramidal calm", on 30th December 1990 my husband and I decided to take a trip to the countryside. The weather was beautiful, the sun was shining and the temperature was lukewarm. The plan to spend a day in the open air excited me, but with the pyramid should even be better.

I had an idea: to find a deserted place, possibly with an archaeological settlement, and to connect the pyramid to a radio (with battery), tuning in on a "white" band (it means no sound).

To find a deserted location in Sicily is almost impossible. But looking at a map, my attention was attracted to the Magnisi Peninsula, in the Augusta Gulf, on the Sicily east coast between Catania and Siracusa.

We endured the four hours' drive from Palermo to the Peninsula in a good mood. The Magnisi Peninsula is actually an isle, 2 kilometres long and 700 meters wide, linked to dry land



by a sandy narrow isthmus less than 100 meters. There is a lighthouse and nearby there is a large necropolis (Bronze Age, 14 century BC) with more than 400 tombs excavated in the limestone. We explored the area, completely flat, except for a tower, maybe Saracen. Inside the tower there were narrow, spiral stone stairs heading to the top. It was full of garbage but still practical. Once on the top we had a beautiful sight: the sea in front of us, the isle totally deserted behind us and an electronic (without light) lighthouse slightly on the left.

I drew out the pyramid from a plastic bag and connected it to the radio's antenna and I tuned in a white band (no sound). I hoped to hear something.

As a matter of fact we heard a uniform "bip-bip". It was like a Morse message and the sound was so regular we thought it could be the electronic lighthouse signal (or some smuggler offshore). Detaching the pyramid from the radio's antenna the sound was not audible.

"Your pyramid is only an antenna amplifying the signals", my husband said.

"It is possible", I replied "but it is useful to talk with 'him'. The white little being with blue eyes said so".

"What gives you this certainty?", my husband asked.

"I don't know", I answered shrugging my shoulders. "You see, I am not baffled by my certainty but by my tension to make it work. I easily get discouraged and I am a little bit an inconstant person ... but with this thing it is different. It is like I had a strong impulse continuously through the years pushing me to act. The problem is that I don't know what else to do".

As we were talking about that, our eyes followed an helicopter coming from the east. It was flying at a high altitude and it crossed the sky heading to Syracuse. It was not an extraordinary sight. If you live in this isle you get the habit to see helicopters: Police, Carabinieri, Ambulance, Army Bases, NATO, etc.

The helicopter was in fact going away to Syracuse, when suddenly it came back flying on the same path. At a certain point it turned, and again headed to Syracuse lowering the altitude. We stopped to talk, looking at this strange behaviour. The helicopter in the meantime came back again moving on our upright-figures and beginning to lower.

My husband said: "Take the pyramid away from there".

And me: "Why?".

And him: "I told you to take the pyramid away".

In the meantime the helicopter was flying at a remarkably low altitude. Surely the pilot could see us arguing on the tower's top.

"Look, it is landing here!", my husband said very troubled. "Let's go away from here!".

"I cannot believe it", I said referring to the possibility of the helicopter landing because of the pyramid. "But if it is true, what does it matter?", I added.

Meantime the helicopter was near the tower and it was few meters from the ground. We were reached by the air moved violently by the blade's rotor.

I was amazed: the helicopter was very dark grey in colour, almost black. The cockpit glass was not transparent. You could not see the pilot. It was an opaque dark glass like you can see in some skyscraper's windows. The helicopter did not have signal lamps or identification mark/numbers on the tail or somewhere else. Nothing! It was not a local helicopter and if it was coming from the nearby NATO base it should be obliged to have some identification mark. It did not have even the usual skids. They looked much more like those of the float-plane. The side port was very wide. One could go in with two Italian cars together. Well, it was the biggest helicopter I had ever seen - except in the American war movies.

"Listen", my husband said, "if he comes here, it is because he 'heard' something".

"Wonderful", I said. "Maybe he could tell us something about how to make the thing to work better".

"The thing doesn't go in this way", insisted my husband, "what do you say if somebody asks you how and why you built the pyramid? Do you intend to say you have realized a dream? Nobody will believe you. And furthermore, do you like the idea to spend the 31st December undergoing interrogation, probably both you and I divided?".

This last reasoning convinced me. Surely I didn't want my holidays spoiled.

Now the helicopter was almost landing near the tower (about half a meter from the ground

and 20/25 meters from the tower). I quickly switched off the radio, I detached the pyramid and I put everything in the plastic bag. We got down from the tower and without looking behind us at the helicopter, we slowly left the tower acting as a couple of lovers and heading towards our car. We heard the helicopter taking off.

Nobody stopped us, not even on the highway.

## C6. How the first treatise [7] "Story of one pyramid" was published and what happened next

The first time I saw the name of Dr Jan Pajak was on an article published by a New Zealand newspaper. At that time I had a subscription with an American newsclipping service. Thus I could be informed about all the news published all around the world - in English language. Jan had written something about one of his researches. I do not remember exactly what the article was about but I remember well my emotion during the reading. All his words showed an open mind. Maybe that was the right man and scientist, I thought. And I wrote my first letter to him (in the article his address was under his sign). He could not know all the technical problems I would have transferred on his shoulders!

Though Jan was very sincerely interested in my story and though he wished afterwards to write with me a treatise about it (I could not believe it!), he was a little bit "prudent". After all, I could be a crazy woman with a lot of "funny" ideas in the mind and nothing else. But he was curious. There were some coincidences with his researches which I could not know... Many times I had invited Jan to come to Palermo as our guest (my husband and I). Thus, at last, one day of May 1995, Jan arrived in Palermo to see the pyramid. Those were four days of intense talks. A full immersion in the English language. I must say I like very much to talk with Jan. From my point of view his English is fantastic - maybe because he is not from England and maybe because the Polish construction of the sentences is very similar to those of the Italians. But the most fantastic things is: he understands me! Even when my English was a mess, he understood what I wanted to say and on which path my thoughts were running. Aside this egoistic considerations, I consider Jan a brilliant mind, a smart researcher and a good friend. It is not so easy to find an open-minded scientist hearing you while you talk on an alleged advanced device as our pyramid dreamed one night in 1978.

During those four days, I introduced Jan to the technician who had built the second prototype and together with other friends we spent one afternoon showing to Jan the experiments we have done with the pyramid. But I saw the eyes of Jan lighted only when we showed to him the experiment with the pyramid's phial connected to the kitchen piezoelectric gas lighter and he saw the phial alighted. That was the moment I felt Jan convinced that mine was not only foolishness.

The writing of the first treatise [7] "STORY OF ONE PYRAMID" has not been very easy. I do not wish to bore the reader with all our problems. I will just say that firstly, I needed a computer. And above all I need to learn how to use it. Thus, my first computer was an old one of second hand (I mean, it was used). It had very few memory and it didn't accept the program sent by Jan by mail. It has not been an easy task to work with it! At last, first I wrote my part in Italian, then I translated it in English - a very boring work which takes a lot of time - considering at the same time I had problems with that old computer. Then I sent it to Jan for the corrections of my English. Then Jan sent to me his part. All this by mail, of course - I didn't have Internet yet. It must be considered that an airmail letter from Italy to New Zealand can take almost three months to arrive - and if it arrives.

And while Jan was putting together all the treatise in an organised manner, I started the Italian translation of his part. At the same time he did the translation of the treatise in Polish. At last we printed the final copy of the treatise with our own money - each of us for the language interested. All this work for something we believed possible.

In Italy I have distributed about 150 copies of "Story Of One Pyramid". And I have received letters: three from New Zealand and one from Sweden. Though I had replied, I didn't receive other news from the researchers. I have received also one telephone call from a New Zealand

independent researcher and one e-mail from an independent researcher from South Italy.

My contact with the New Zealand independent researcher has been fruitful. His name is Mike Silao and he did very interesting researches about the pyramid. He has a right approach to the pyramid problems and I hope that sooner or later he will be able to build a working prototype of our pyramid. I will talk later about his research.

The researcher from South Italy is a boy still studying at the university. He has the goodwill to work on the problems connected to our pyramid but unfortunately he has not very much time to spend on it. The result of the reaction received from the readers (Italian and foreign) was a lot of thanking letters for the information... but above all about their personal experiences about UFO sightings, about their opinion about the UFO matter and some requests of other technical details I was not able to give. And this is all the feedback I have received from the first treatise.

Why to write a second treatise, then? Well, there are several reasons: new information, new approaches to the problem and the chance to tell what I think. Personally, I wouldn't have told anything about these new developments but Jan knows how to be convincing.

There are some areas about which I would like to express my point of view or personal opinion, taking advantage of the chance which is opened to me by this treatise. I would like to use this opportunity and to tell in this way that certain things are more important than others. I am perfectly aware that my point of view is not supported neither by qualified studies nor by particular specialization, but I believe that experiences of someone constantly living on the "battlefield", are those which sharpen the mind and help "a soldier to survive".

I have had many years to think over and to learn the most of concepts involved in the pyramid described here. Only initially these concepts appear to originate from fields and branches of science and technology that seem to be without links with our pyramid, and even without links between them. It was not my wish to face topics so difficult for me. But apart of Jan's believe in their potential application, what has really convinced me to pursue writing of this treatise, is the chance these descriptions could fall on hands of one or more persons with a specialization in the fields involved. They could have some "bright idea" how to develop the pyramid – thus carrying on what I am not (and never will be) able to do.

I have had always a very curious mind – especially about what the other people dismiss with superficiality ... There are a lot of things in life that other people are not interested to find out. I always seek for WHY? The problem is that very often nobody is able to give to me an answer!

#### C7. The art of understanding alien descriptions

Sometimes the more obvious things are also the hardest. As an example take the language: I talk of that agglomerate of sounds that one gives out from mouth to express, in Italy very often accompanied by gestures or mimics to catch a major attention. The Italians, you know, listen little. They prefer to talk. I haven't got difficulty with expressing myself. But very often the others have got difficulties with understanding me. For years I thought, as a literal translation from an old Italian saying would put it, "to have something that didn't go" (i.e. that something is wrong with me). But the work, once very often abroad, travels, and experience have taught me that comprehension of language between two or more people depends on mental ductility and almost never on words, differences, or language barriers.

It could seem incredible, but the habit of thinking always towards the same direction prevents very often the comprehension of others' topics. Very often people say "we don't talk the same language". It means that thoughts, emotions, reasoning, and sometimes moral values, go on into a different direction from that one of the conversation partner. If someone talks of something that go out from our mental schemes, or about something for which we haven't got experience, it will be like if it talked a language unknown for us. If at a given question one answers with something not foreseen, the eye off from the other person will be the alarm that it wasn't the right reply. And it would be hard, almost impossible, driving and searching to make run along mentally to the other path of his/her own reasoning.

I must face such problems almost every day (and this is very frustrating) - and I retain

myself lucky to be considered only a little bit strange by others... That's why in my hypothetical trip of technical/cultural quest, I jump up when I find answers to my questions, more or less because of luck. I have found some replies only in the course of several years, and Jan says that we reached the time to put them together, if not just in organic shape, at least in chronological order. And this is what I will try to do here.

To feel myself close to a target and after a while to see it fading away, it is something I regret very much. According to the standard criterion, my targets are almost always unusual and odd, thus it happens to me to feel myself disappointed very often. But when I knew David W. Davenport, who with Ettore Vincenti coauthored the book [C3]: "2000 a.C.: Distruzione Atomica" (published (1979) by SUGARCO Editions s.r.l., viale Tunisia 41, Milan, Italy) (see subsection C4, which originally was included into treatise [7] "Story of one pyramid"), I felt myself very close to the destination. In my opinion, he was the unique person able to understand how the pyramid could work. Unfortunately his unexpected and premature death around 1991 because of a malignant tumour in the brain has prevented the realization of his desires, his dreams, and also dreams of many others people.

Born in India from English parents, Davenport was expert on archaeology and oriental languages. It is told in his book how with the comparative studies of the original Sanskrit texts, such as "Rg Veda", "Mahabarata", "Ramaiana" and others, the authors have been able to find the ancient town Mohenjo-Daro, destroyed 4000 years ago by a big explosion. The town was completely erased, the people burnt, bricks and crockery vitrified. The finds that were brought back to Italy by the two authors and then analyzed in laboratory, have shown that the cause was due to a huge explosion. The unique known power able to produce alike effects is an explosion of nuclear type...

Among the other things, Davenport dedicates many pages of his book to an ancient aeronautical manual and to its possible translation in technological key. The "Vymanika-Shastra" or "Aeronautica by Maharashi Bharadwaja", describes briefly the working of the VIMANAS, i.e. ancient alleged aircraft flying in the sky something like 4.000 years ago, and also describes other strange devices likened to them. Davenport writes that the "Vymanika-Shastra" cannot be considered a true treatise of aeronautics engineering because of its extreme shortness. In 124 pages have been concentrated instructions for the pilots, indications about what they have to eat, what they have to wear, what kind of metals to use for building the Vimana, geological information to find these metals, instructions for the building of furnaces, bellows and crucibles, description of three types of Vimanas, of their devices, of an electric generator and an electric engine. Too many things in too few pages, if one hopes to find indications so much precise allowing to reconstruct the described machines today. Rather this text reminds – David writes - certain kind of scientific popularization writings allowing the reader to have a general idea about the topic addressed. After a long study, David has reached the conclusion that it can be considered a text of connection with others Sanskrit manuscripts, not well known also in India and never translated in the western countries.

There is, for example, the electric engine. In "Vymanika-Shastra" it is described as follows:

*"The electric engine consists of a thin metallic thread rolled up in spiral with a cage of thin thread in the centre. The power is led from the generator to the engine through a tube of glass. Proper wheels are fixed to the cage of thread in order to link it with the rotating device of the generator or to the pinion rod".*

The person who has written these lines – writes Davenport - surely knew the electric engine because he has accurately quoted the three fundamental elements: the winding (or "solenoid" just to use a technical language); the rotating central part (it is curious to note that in the huge dimension modern three-phase engines this rotating part is called "squirrel cage"); and the insulator. (The text says "glass" and we immediately imagine some little tubes. But nothing prevents to think that really is a fabric of glass fibres, excellent insulator, today not very much used because of high cost.) Furthermore, the text says that the mobile part at one side must be connected to a pole of the generator, and at the other side to a pinion transmitting the movement to the receiving device. But the writer didn't give even the most vague indication about the basic

physical principles applied, and he is quite confused about the connections. The result is that the reader must have a good knowledge of electronics in order to interpret what is written. Otherwise, even with the best will, all what the reader will be able to get, following literally the instructions, will be a "proto-motor", i.e. a device which is looking as an electric motor, but which doesn't work.

Such a description doesn't fit the idea we have about the scientific popularization. It looks more as the report of a layman/profane to whom an electro-technic engineer have showed a motor and explained in very generic terms/words as it works".

At the beginning of this subsection we have talked about the language/speech difficulties. Here we have an other example. It is the description of an electric generator:

*"Two containers are placed on the 'peetha', or base. Each container contains five cups full of acids. Each cup has a revolving rod with wheels linked together. The wheels are set by hand first and by the generated electric power/energy afterwards. A "darpana", or mirror, and a "garshana manis", are fixed/made firm over the wheels. The darpana and the manis absorb the energy of the sun and transmit it to the acids in the cups. The acids, re-stirred, convert the absorbed energy in electric power, which passes through the 'pancha-mukhee naala', or five routes/output switch, to different points (of the Vimana) and sets various devices".*

This explanation is not very clear, isn't it? Let's compare it to this one:

*"In a container consisting of a mixture of coal purified three times and formica alcohol, lead and chromium bars are fixed together with acid sulphur and purified water. From this container is developed energy able to set in motion a device".*

This is the description, which using the same kind of Vymanika-Shastra language, describes an object we have probably seen hundred of times. Reading this explanation, how many readers have recognized the most common car battery? And yet it is a description absolutely correct. "Container consisting of a mixture of coal purified three times and formica alcohol": it is the usual bakelite box holding the battery elements. The bakelite is given by the condensed resins of the phenols ( chemical compound derived from the benzene that in its turn you get by fractional distillation of the tars produced distilling the fossil coal at high temperature) with formaldehyde (obtained with the dehydrogenation of the formic alcohol, so called from the formic rufa, where the formic acid has been spotted for the first time in XVII century). Obviously the lead and chromium bars (or plates) do not need explanation but the "acid sulphur and purified water" are just a solution of sulphuric acid and distilled water ( $H_2SO_4+H_2O$ ). As you can see, if in the description you avoid to use the terms we are familiar, as bakelite and sulphuric acid, the text appears totally incomprehensible. This always happens with most of the devices described in the Vymanika-Shastra. About the electric generator that we read before, we can only understand that it is a solar battery, and the fact, that during the process of energy production the acids held in the cups must be continuously moved, had to be a decisive factor. What acids were, why they had to be moved, and how the "mirror" was composed, we don't know" (the "mirror" most probably we can call photosensitive cell - as it intended to capture the sun energy rays). Davenport goes on writing:

There is, for example, a device destined to accomplish functions similar to those of a TV camera, but working on the base of total different principles (excerpts from Bodhaananda Vritti):

*"Prepare a circular or squared base of about 30 cm, with wood and glass elements in the middle. Considering a distance of about 5 cm from these, mark the lines toward the border in 8 different directions. Fix two pins on each line in a way you can open and to close. In the centre, put up a pin of the size of 20 cm and four tubes made of 'Vishvodara' metal, equipped with hinges and iron, copper, brass and lead plates, and attach them to the pins in the eight directions. All must be covered. ... Prepare a perfectly well-finished mirror and fix it to the reins, or pin. At the base of the pin an electric 'yantra' (device) must be fixed. In the middle and at the end of the pin crystal or glass grains must be fixed. The circular or spherical mirror attracting the sun rays must be fixed at the foot of the pin. To the west of this must be placed the reflector of images."*

*It works in this way: "First the pin, or central bar, must be lengthened acting on the 'keelak' or switch. The mirror for the observation must be fixed at the base. A container full of*

*mercury must be fixed on its bottom. In this need to place a crystal grain perforated by an hole. Through this chemically purified grain must be passed through sensitive threads that will be connected to the terminal grains in the various directions. At the end of the bar must be fixed a solar mirror. At the base must be placed a container full of liquid salt 'ruchaka'. In this must be placed a crystal provided with hinge and threads. At the bottom, in the middle, must be fixed a spherical mirror to attract the sun rays. To the west of this must be set a reflecting device. Eight parts of the sun power in the solar reflector and twelve parts of electric energy must be pass through the crystal in the mercury and led in the universal reflector mirror. Then this mirror must be focused on the direction of the area that must be photographed. The image that will appear in the mirror will be identical to the reality and it will allow to the pilot to value the conditions of the area under observation, and he will be able to undertake the right actions to avoid the dangers and to inflict damages at the enemy".*

This time even if it is clear what was the use of this device (to observe in detail an enemy area), it is absolutely incomprehensible to understand the principle of operation, and the device doesn't look like something that is produced by our technology. ... If I write that I gave my wife a necklace of tiger's eyes, everybody will understand immediately that it is a necklace done with a particular kind of yellow and brown semiprecious changing stones. If, nevertheless, in the next centuries an hypothetical scholar should run into the same sentence and translate it as if they are the eyeballs of a big feline, surely this scholar will have strange ideas about the custom of the women in the twentieth century. ... On the other hand, even the modern technology is full of similar terms/words. Try to imagine what will think a very far future scholar of our civilization when he will find out that one of the most important part of our car's engine is a "goose-neck" (the articulated shaft transmitting the movement to the pistons). ... In the most advanced aeronautic research centres, unique materials for building not metallic aircraft with a high resistance to the heat and to the stress, have been tested. Some materials have given the best results and these have "whiskers" of carbon between their components. Who has a good technical knowledge knows the "whiskers" are very long and thin crystals recently obtained in laboratories. They have been nicknamed in this way because they look like the cat's moustaches. But if you try to translate literally the word "whiskers", and if you tell somebody that the future aircraft will be made with cat's moustaches, then wait to see what will happen. ... If to all these difficulties you add the fact that Josyer, even if he is an eminent Sanskritist and he knows perfectly the ancient Indian culture, surely he doesn't know all the notions about the modern aeronautic techniques, electronics, chemistry and metallurgical that should have been very helpful for a more complete comprehension of the text. (Josyer is the director of the International Academy of Sanskrit Research, Mysore, Karnataka, India, who partially translated in English the Vymanika-Shastra. The Academy is the owner of the manuscript.)

The above part of the Davenport book [C3] left me completely baffled. From my point of view these were very similar descriptions to what the strange little white being with blue eyes had told me, particularly in the passage that describes an alleged TV camera – without considering the David's idea that "mirrors" can be photosensitive cells ... It seems that in those very ancient times mirrors, glass, crystals, little tubes, and mercury, were elements of great demand and consumption.

#### C8. The ancient use of mica in pyramids

This story had started because of my obstinacy. I cannot digest the fact that I had cut willingly the soliloquy of that white peeled little being with blue eyes. Perhaps he was not overbearing but only defined. Also because of my susceptibility I seem to had lost important information for the right construction of the pyramid.

Time, searches, commentaries of some qualified people, and other indications, let me understand that it was not just all foolishness that had been dictated to me during that brief 'dream'. In turn, if the phenomenon embraced the sphere of my reality, and it could be considered authentic, then why do not try to get a new contact with 'him', asking for more details,

or asking to kindly repeat the instructions? Well, since that time, perhaps most of time, and maybe even right now, the “telephone lines were a little bit busy”, but still it didn't cost anything to try. It is useless to say that I didn't succeed. Never, although mine obstinacy.

Only once (about one year later), during my night attempts to dream 'him' willingly, it happened to me something strange. Like the usual, and against my intention, I felt sweetly asleep. Like the previous time, whatever I was dreaming in that particular moment, it was interrupted.

As a detail underlined by a director in a modern movie, I saw a pair of normal human male hands at about the distance of 30 cm from my nose. The hands were normal, like every human male would expect to have, but also a little bit more tanned if compared to the standard Italian male hands. They (hands) were opening a tiny panel as part of something much bigger seemingly made of a black metal. Because of the extremely close distance, unluckily I could not have a global vision of the scene around me. The opening of the tiny panel revealed me an empty chamber/cavity, more or less as a quadrangular shape. Then, these hands took an object vaguely similar to a transformer - looking like those ones used for Christmas tree's lights, and turned it between fingers as checking if everything was in order. Because of this action, I had the chance to observe the object with more details. It seemed to be a compound cube, composed of several layers of little thin panels placed one over the other. They were all squared and dark grey in colour. These panels were separated one from the other by very small black cubes placed in each corner. After a while, one hand took this strange cube from the other hand, inserted it in a cavity of the same size (like that of the cube) and then shut again the tiny panel. When I woke up, I thought over what I had seen. The action carried out reminded me a lot the movement one makes when the battery are inserted in the recorder: the same sequence of gestures. The very small black separating cubes seemed to be little magnets ... but the material was dark grey, almost black, and I had never seen it before! What could it be? Among encyclopedia, mineral treatises, and photos of stones, I wasted more than one month to discover that the material seen was existing, and its name was “mica”. But had it some relation with our pyramid? Was it something useless for its working? And in case, where would it be placed? Or was it a simply normal dream, and I suffered with fixed ideas? Afterwards I decided to disassembly my iron that I used for ironing my clothes, as somebody had told me that there was mica inside of this iron (incidentally it was true, but it was not the kind of mica, and the colour, that I was looking for). Of course, it goes without saying that soon later I decided to buy mica.

It took me further six months of deep researches before I managed to find out that the kind of mica I had “seen” is only produced (in Europe) in Germany – and of course it is not sold in the shops. At that time Dupont was the sole company which produced it. And it was supplied mainly as covering for the shuttles or for the rockets. It is useless to say that I was forced to drop the idea of buying it.

Many years later, I plucked up courage – and you need a lot of it to talk about these things – and I wrote to Jan about this “dream”, hoping it had some meaning for him. I don't know anything about technical things, thus if I don't ask somebody – I told to myself – I will never know if a “dream” brings knowledge or only fantasies. I would have not written about this experience if a new and very recent information were not took over.

I felt my heart to jump a beat and then to speed up. My hand gripped more tighten the book that I was reading, my eyes continued to run through the same lines again and again as my mind galloped unrestrained trying to find the right balance between fantasy and reality. Is this the madness – I asked to myself – when you find out what you think fantastical abstraction suddenly could have a real foundation? I read once time more the words of that very short chapter entitled “The Sun and the Moon and the Way of the Dead” from the book **[C15]** “Fingerprints of the Gods” by Graham Hancock (Copyright Graham Hancock 1995, ISBN 887972201-8, published in Italy in 1996 by Casa Editrice Corbaccio s.r.l., Milano), which I quote entirely as it is written in the book. Before we go on, I must say this: if I wanted to insert this little part of the book of Graham Hancock into this treatise, it was necessary to have the original text in English written by the author. How to do it? I tried through Internet to find the site of this author on the Web. The idea was to ask him to send me those pages by mail. I didn't find the Hancock personal Web page,

but i found one of his fans and webmaster of a site about the author. It is useless to say, I contacted him explaining my problems and asking for the original text in English. He has been very kind. Luckily he had the Hancock book and he sent to me by mail the photocopies of the pages requested. Thus, I thank very much Robert Speight from Twickenham, Middlesex, England, <<http://www.rspeight.demon.co.uk>>or <<http://www.rspeight.demon.co.uk>> for having sent to me the following pages in English.

*"Some archaeological discoveries", writes Hancock, "are heralded with much fanfare; others, for various reasons, are not. Among this latter category must be included the thick and extensive layer of sheet mica found sandwiched between two of the upper levels of the Teotihuacan Pyramid of the Sun when it was being probed for restoration in 1906.*

*The lack of interest which greeted this discovery, and the absence of any follow up studies to determine its possible function is quite understandable because the mica, which had a considerable commercial value, was removed and sold as soon as it had been excavated. The culprit was apparently Leopoldo Bartres, who had been commissioned to restore the time-worn pyramid by the Mexican government.*

*There has been a much more recent discovery of mica at Teotihuacan (in the 'Mica Temple') and this too has passed almost without notice. Here the reason is harder to explain because there has been no looting and the mica remains on site.*

*One of a group of buildings, the Mica Temple is situated around a patio about 1000 feet south of the west face of the Pyramid of the Sun. Directly under a floor paved with heavy rock slabs, archaeologists financed by the Viking Foundation excavated two massive sheets of mica which had been carefully and purposively installed at some extremely remote date by a people who must have been skilled in cutting and handling this material. The sheets are ninety feet square and form two layers, one laid directly on top of the other.*

*Mica is not a uniform substance but contains trace elements of different metals depending on the kind of rock formation in which it is found. Typically these metals include potassium and aluminium and also, in varying quantities, ferrous and ferric iron, magnesium, lithium, manganese and titanium. The trace elements in Teotihuacan's Mica Temple indicate that underfloor sheets belong to a type which occurs only in Brazil, some 2000 miles away. Clearly, therefore, the builders of the Temple must have a specific need for this particular kind of mica and were prepared to go to considerable lengths to obtain it, otherwise they could have used the locally available variety more cheaply and simply.*

*Mica does not leap to mind as an obvious general-purpose flooring material. Its use to form layers underneath a floor, and thus completely out of sight, seems especially bizarre when we remember that no other ancient structure in the America, or anywhere else in the world, has been found to contain a feature like this.*

*It is frustrating that we will never be able to establish the exact position, let alone the purpose, of the large sheet that Bartres excavated and removed from the Pyramid of the Sun in 1906. The two intact layers in The Mica Temple, on the other hand, resting as they do in a place where they had no decorative function, look as though they were designed to do a particular job. Let us note in passing that mica possesses characteristics which suit it especially well for a range of technological applications. In modern industry, it is used in the construction of capacitors and is valued as a thermal and electric insulator. It is also opaque to fast neutrons and can act as a moderator in nuclear reactions".*

Just some months earlier to the reading of this book, Jan had pressed me to write in this treatise my "mica's dream" which I had written to him. I had refused because I considered it without foundation and without a logical or visible link with our pyramid. But today – after the reading of "Fingerprints of the Gods" by Graham Hancock – I have changed my mind because I think there is a circumstantial evidence to support even though I continue not to understand the relation.

C9. My experiments with Kirlian camera and how they could help in building the pyramid



For a certain period of my life (1975-1980) I was interested in children having wide mental skills: extra-sensorial perception (ESP), psychokinesis (PK), telekinesis, bending spoons, etc. Because of my interest at that time, it happened that I was in the some circle of Italian researchers which, in academic field, tried to succeed in producing a conclusive proof for the reality of these phenomena. The orthodox scientists didn't believe in these phenomena. But some of them, these with more open-minded mentalities, were interested in these avantgarde researches. The objective difficulties to reproduce the same phenomena and effects in laboratory, and the lack of scientific equipment in Italy that would be suited to control this kind of phenomena, pushed myself to deal with these scientists actively.

Why I was accepted? Because I was young, nice, full of enthusiasm, and above all I had at that time more money than them to spent in this field - it can happen in Italy where this kind of research is not supported by anybody.

I approached some of these children (between 9 and 14 years old) scattered throughout the Italian countryside, with the intention to find something scientific that could help the researchers. I was young and I still suffered from romantic ideologies. I had my personal ideas on how it was possible to produce a conclusive proof of such phenomena as psychokinesis.

I had read about some researches done by qualified American scientists (see [C14]: *Psychic Exploration*, 1974, by Edgar D. Mitchell & Associates, Inc., G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, published in Italy by Casa Editrice MEB, Torino, 1975, Vol. 1 and 2), and their researches provided me with some ideas that I would have used after a while. By mail I had bought for the occasion a Kirlian camera from the Edmond Scientific company in United States. I also invented for that situation a detailed protocol of experimentation that each child must follow in every detail. I presented these experiments as a "game", to avoid nervous tension and wayward refusal. While chatting with the child, at the same time I carried out a kind of simple psychological and cognitive investigation of the subject's personality.

The protocol of my experimentation consisted of the following proves to which children were submitted:

(1) Photo Kirlian of child's hand in "rest condition" (it means without to do nothing).

(2) Photo Kirlian of the same child's hand while he must (with the mind) to bend an object (usually a fork or a spoon) hold in the other hand or previously placed in another room. Due to the fact that the exposition time for the black and white photographic paper is 7 seconds (14 seconds for the colour dia/sheet 13x18 cm), the subject had to manifest his/her skills in those 7 seconds (or 14 seconds), otherwise it wouldn't have been possible to see on the photographic paper the psychophysical alterations.

(3) Kirlian photo of the subject's same hand after the experiment in "rest condition" (to compare with the first photo). This experimentation gave the chance "to read" the photos by comparison and at the same time to have many of bent objects for analysis. Then, I gave these objects to some acquaintances I had then in the former CNR (Nuclear Research Centre - today ENEA), which in turn (not in a formal way) make analysis and gave to me, when possible, a documentation of the results. These experimentation were important mainly for two reasons: firstly, when an object is bend with the mind (or with the mental energy) it shows particular molecular alterations under analysis – and this is a proof the object has not bend with a trick. Secondly, when the person uses his/her mental energy to bend an object, it shows on a Kirlian photo his/her typical psychophysical alteration – and this is another proof the person is not going to use a trick.

One of the first things I realized is that the mental "frequency" needed to bend an object was not for each child equally "strong" – for some children it was easier, for other more difficult. The second thing I found out it was that for bending an object is needed less "energy" than it is needed "to read" well a Kirlian photo (under experimentation).

The Kirlian photography is a photographic process obtained by contact (in the meaning there aren't any traditional lenses in the Kirlian device), and it is used to view on the photographic paper (or on the dia/sheet/plate) the difference of the "electric potential" existing between a dielectric plate and the object of scrutiny. This "electric potential" is visible as a crown, or halo effect. The crown effect is a weak electric overflow that manifests when the electrostatic charge

on the surface of a conductor maintained at high potential, surpasses the “dielectric resistance” of the air. At this point a flow will ionize the air around the conductor, rendering it luminescent. In other words, the Kirlian Camera projecting ions and electric charges, creates on the sensitive photographic paper/plate the crown effect characteristic of the object under study.

Many years ago, Kirlian Cameras have been used in various branches of science in both Russia and the United States. The “Russian Journal of Science” noted in 1966 that V. I. Mikhalevskii and G. S. Frantov used the Kirlian process to localize and discover minerals, such as highly conductible sulphurous minerals – to scarcely conductible silicates. The basic principle applied for the discovery of minerals is based upon the different conductivity of the minerals. In the United States, based on research conducted in Russia, Thelma Moss and Kendall Johnson – working at that time at the Institute of Neuropsychiatry of U.C.L.A., reached some surprising conclusions (1973-1974). They observed a thin fracture inside a special metal that was provided by NASA. This test has been adopted in other laboratories and was used to analyze metal stress and metal fractures.

Observation of the famous “leaf ghost effect” was first proposed by Soviets. This effect has been reproduced in many laboratories. Controls on the researches done by Milner and Smart in England, regarding effects on the air to be used for atmosphere analysis. By these studies, any object containing alterations shows its preceding energetic image, i.e. – false paintings, doctored license plates, cancelled finger prints, etc. This type of research, as highlighted by these points, can also be extended to medicine, agriculture, mining, photography, pharmacology, biology and industrial chemistry.

Acupuncture, as well as the Kirlian photographs, can be included among the most recent scientific developments that come under the title of “research of systems”. Von Bertalanffy (1966), defines a system as a complex of components in reciprocal interaction. R. Buckminster Fuller (1972) uses the term “synergy” to describe the comportment of the systems, not being predictable from the single action of each part. Just as our own knowledge of the chemical compounds do not allow us to foresee the level of organic association of the molecules within the biological cells, so our knowledge of the cells does not allow us to foresee their association in a biological tissue. All of the data on tissues are in their turn, of no help to foresee the modes of comportment of the various living species. The Kirlian photographs of various forms of life, demonstrate that each species has its own light pattern (Krippner and Davidson, 1972). However, these patterns of each organism cannot be explained only on the basis of the components, or of the system, or the species as a whole. Moreover, the effect of the “phantom leaf” or “cut leaf” would furnish visible proof of the Fuller concept called “synergy”. Another example of “synergy” and “systems” could be acupuncture, since it suggests highly complex body interactions. According to “General Theory of Systems” (Von Bertalanffy, 1966) the living organisms enter into a special category of the “open systems” which maintain an open exchange of matter with the surrounding ambience by means of input and output, or also by means of construction and destruction of the components. The open systems, compared to the closed systems of traditional physics, demonstrate singular characteristics. An open system can reach a static state but, this constancy is obtained by continuous exchange of the components. Von Bertalanffy, writing in *General System Theory and Psychiatry* (American Handbook of Psychiatry, Vol. 3) – notes that: “even without external stimuli, the organism is not a passive system, but an active one; the stimulus (change of external conditions) does not provoke a process in an otherwise inert system, modifying only the processes in an autonomously active system”.

The Kirlian photographs of the fingertips of a man in good health, calm and of good disposition, are different from those of a tense and anxious individual (Ostrander and Shroeder, 1971, in [C4]: *Psychic Research Behind the Iron Curtain*). Through Kirlian photographs it is possible to demonstrate the general state of a system as well as its reply to external stimuli. Conceptually charting a living organism as an “open system” could be very useful in interpreting information obtained by the Kirlian method. Krippner wrote in his book *Galaxies of Life*: “ I think Kirlian photography give images of the light emitted because of the air ionization caused by the electrons cool emission of the various samples examined. But the differences between these emissions can be due to an unusual kind of matter, as the “bioplasm” suggested by same

Russian scientists (Inyushin and others, 1968). "The physicists have divided the world in four kind of material substance: solid, liquid, gaseous, and plasma. The so called "bioplasm could be a plasma variation (it would represent the subatomic particles present in the living organisms) or a fifth state of the matter. In both cases, the "bioplasm" can modify itself at each littlest change of the body's condition. If it is so, it can influences the cold emission of the examined sample's electrons, modifying therefore the images obtained". It must be considered that these books and researches are very old from scientific point of view. I am sure that now there are new concepts and new ideas about the explication of this form of energy.

Coming back to my experiences with the kids, I can state that when a person makes willingly a noticeable psycho-physic alteration, it is possible to see this on the Kirlian photographs, if one reads them by comparison. Because of this, it is easy to understand that any psychophysical alteration creates a particular frequency. An emotion of fear, for instance, causes an adrenaline discharge in the blood, a cardiac acceleration, etc., varying in this way the electrical potential of the body. The voluntary alteration of the own physical status, obtained with the concentration or emphasizing the own emotions, causes electrical variation in the body. These variations allow to read Kirlian photographs by comparison. I have read (in a Tiller's report, if I remember well) that the emission seen in a Kirlian photo passes through every material (paper, metal, cloth). It means that if for instance one put's the hand wearing a glove on the Kirlian camera, the photograph that is obtained will show the characteristic emission of his/her hand without any modification – like if the glove doesn't exist. The only material that can disturb the emission of the photographed sample is the wood. Considering this American experimentation, I thought that the specific kinds of emission which I was investigating (ESP, PK, etc.) should have a particular radiation, and as every radiation does it - this particular radiation should have its own frequency. I tried with the only material in my hands that could stop the light: the black plastic envelope wrapping up the sensible black and white paper - that one used to make the Kirlian photographs. It was a good idea. The photographs of the hands that I did, inserting that black plastic sheet between the hand and the dielectric plate, were totally blank, except for some very little dots. (I am talking about the white and black photos. Of course, the photos in colour were totally dark, except for some very little blue dots). The radiation didn't pass. Then, I tried to make the photos under my experimentation: first Kirlian photo without to do nothing (with the mind), second photo altering willingly the emotional state, and third photo of control – as the first. My idea was correct: all the second photos I did showed the typical crown around the fingers! What does this means? From my point of view it means that the idea of the "bioplasm" could be right. It means that "under certain condition" the human being emits a particular kind of "radiation". It means that would be possible to detect the frequency of this "radiation" with the right equipment. And this dismiss all those people (orthodox "scientists", and not only them) who say that the Kirlian discharge seen on the photographic paper is only an electrical effect. Unbelievable, but because of this my new path of experimentation, it happens to me to be invited by an English foundation in London and in Paris. There I did a conference (in English, ah! ah!), not to the public but to the scientists working in this field and coming from all around the world.

The readers are lucky because can read this treatise in good English. But I wish to remind them about the hard work that Jan has done to make it comprehensible. Anyway, despite my English, some scientists from the States were fascinated by my experimentation. Yes, I was happy, but as far as I know, nobody has carried them out professionally after me!

Thank to the electroencephalography we also know our brain produces Alfa waves (813 cycles per second), Beta waves (1530 cycles per second), Theta (47 cycles per second) or Delta (0,5-3 cycles per second). Now, as before, the problem is: what frequency corresponds to the skill of bending forks, spoons, glasses, etc.? A trace about this question has been given by Peter Bender, psychologist, in his introduction to the book **[C16]** "Da dove vengono i miei poteri?", by Matthew Manning, published by Armenia Editore, viale Cà Grande 2, Milano, Italia, copyright 1976 (original title: "The Link", copyright 1974, Colyn Smithe Ltd).

In the summer of 1974, Dr George Owen, Director of the "Foundation for New Horizons Research" at Toronto, Canada, organized a seminar to study the extraordinary potential of

Matthew Manning, another English psychic, who today is still not known as widely as Uri Geller. Joel L. Whitton was delegated to complete research on Mr Manning. He recorded a new type of profile on an electroencephalograph. This profile appeared while Manning psychically “bent” keys and other similar objects. Amongst scientists which took part in these experiments was Prof. Brian Josephson, Member of the Royal Society and in 1973 Nobel Prize winner for Physics. In the official report received from Peter Bender, the psychologist who has written the introduction to the book of Manning, Whitton says that Manning was attached to the electroencephalographic device and to an electromiographic machine, both connected to a computer (Peter Bender was a psychologist who has written these notes in the introduction to the book "The Link" - Italian title "Da dove vengono i mie poteri", by Matthew Manning). A normal tracing of Manning brain waves in relaxed condition were taken, and one while concentrating – bending a key. During these experiments, the electromiograph revealed no muscular activity at all. According to the computer readings however, considering the rapid eye movements (R.E.M.), Manning was in the 4th grade of deep sleep (Theta), and yet, to the scientists present, it was evident that the youth had never slept (Matthew Manning was 18 years old when he wrote this book, so when experiments took place he probably was 17 or even less). The verified electroencephalographic outline was without precedent; and due to its form was called “ramp effect”. This “ramp function” contained Theta waves and up to 49% of Beta waves (extreme concentration) lasted up to 20 seconds. On these experiments, Whitton published a pamphlet titled: “Ramp Functions in electroencephalographic energy tracing during effective and tentative paranormal phenomena”. Dr Owen, then published “Preliminary Report on the Physical Phenomena of Matthew Manning”. (Unfortunately on the book there are no references about these reports.)

After I found out that children do not have the same mental “strength”, I formulated the following question: if we give a numeric value to the “strength” to bend, brake, or however to alter an object (for instance giving the child 8 in a hypothetical scale from one to ten), what there is before? And what there is after? And is there something after that? I mean, in a hypothetical scale of skills, if we place telepathy at 1, and telekinesis at 10, what would be before 1 and what would be after 10 (I believe that before 1 is what we call sensations, feelings, instincts, but after 10 most probably are skills that we are not able to imagine ...). It was for this reason that my “experimentation protocol” forced me to keep up to date with laboratory tools that I used. The first of these tools was a heliogiroscope, or integral Crookes radiometer. Usually it is used in the schools as didactic tool. It has been invented by W. Crookes in 1875 and it is made with 4 thin little mica plates placed on 4 “arms” in the vacuum inside a sphere of glass. Each little plate is white on one side and black on the other side, turning when the light hit them. Exposing the tool/device to the light radiation, for instance to the sun light, the little darkened plates absorb the radiation which causes a certain quantity of heat to be produced. The gaseous molecules which are near the darkened plates gain then a more kinetic energy than those near the plates not darkened (those white). Thus, between the darkened plate and the other not darkened, there is an imbalance of pressure in virtue of which the “arms” start to turn, in the direction pointed in the figure, with a certain speed – that within certain limits is proportional to the intensity of the radiation angle. (free translation from the text of my Encyclopedia [C17]). Because of a physics law I do not remember (and I do not wish to translate), they turn always in the same direction (i.e. clockwise).

The experimentation I did with the children was: to place the radiometer on a table, far from a light source, to wait the little plates stopped – due to the fact each little movement make them to wave – and then ask to child to let them turn. Well, those children able to let them turn, without to touch the radiometer, have done to turn the little plates in the opposite direction (anticlockwise). I don't know very much (it is better to say I don't know anything) about radiation and light property but from my point of view this above is an important thing trying to establish approximately the ‘mental’ frequency used to produce these phenomena. But at that time I was not looking only for the phenomenon itself. I didn't wish only tools ‘working’ with the “Olympic champions”. I wanted also some tools able to highlight who was able ‘to run’, or at least who was able only to make ‘jogging’. In other words, one can have the skill to produce given frequencies but not to carry out them to the extreme consequences as to bend or break a key or make turn a

Crookes radiometer in anti-clock direction.

Thus, I found out and added an other tool to my equipment: a neon tube. Yes, a normal neon tube, long about 50/60 cm – that generally speaking most of the people have over their mirror in the bathroom. I placed the neon tube on a table, or on a chair in a dark room. Then I asked to the child 'to light it': normally the neon tube lighted – in the sense it emitted a faint discontinuous luminescence. Probably the neon gas molecules inside the neon tube are excited by a given mental frequency. But I had found a tool for weak energies. In fact almost everybody can produce quite the same phenomena – also the adult person so called 'normal'. Many times I have repeated this experiment (to lit a neon tube) with friends and acquaintances. The only difference between children is: one must hold the neon tube in the hand. Everybody can try. If one is not able only with his own hands, can ask friends for help. Almost surely the skill to project our own energy towards outside of our bodies, is part of the PK phenomena. (I hope it is clear I am talking about a neon tube not electrically connected and far from any electrical source).

Through the experiments, the research and the explications obtained out of the children, I can say now in a simple words, what mechanism produces these kind of phenomena: the thought produces an emotion, the emotion produces energy, the energy produces the frequency, the frequency influences and/or interacts with the matter.

I still remember a boy, about 14 years old, one afternoon told me: "It doesn't come", meaning he was not able at the moment to produce the phenomena I had requested (to bend a fork placed on the table in another room). Then, with friendly behaviour I asked him: "Have you never seen the Play Boy magazine?". He looked at me very baffled (and embarrassed). But after a couple of second he shouted: "I understood!". Practically I had suggested him to draw the needed emotion from his memory of something that once struck his imagination. With this story I do not want to say that those who will try to light a neon tube in the darkness and quietness of his own room should have the famous American magazine aside. I want only to point out as also the memory of a deep emotion is able to produce the needed emotion 'to light' a neon tube.

The requirement of working with one's own emotions really needs to be stressed here. I think this is the reason why many psychic persons fail in the laboratory experiments. From all the bibliography published about the psychic research (and between the years 1970 and 1980 many texts have been released to the public which described results obtained by qualified American researchers and scientists), it doesn't appear that somebody has tried experimentation with tools similar to mine. Furthermore, I believe there is a good chance to define the frequency emitted by one's mind during making simple experiments with such devices. What frequency is needed to develop to excite the neon molecules? And why do not try also with the other noble gas as argon, xenon, etc.? Is it necessary a different frequency for each noble gas? And yet what frequency is needed to turn the Crookes little plates? When it will be possible to find this "frequency/s", it would be fundamental to find a frequency able to support them and to amplify them. In fact these frequencies "at natural" are like little burst of energy and they do not last enough time to give the possibility to work with them making researches. It could be possible, however, these my "wicked thoughts and experiences", begun in the far year 1975, are today obsolete. In fact it happened to me to read an article **[C18]** published the 25th October 1995 by the Daily News from Fort Walton Beach, Florida, U.S.A. The title was "Sony scientist stirs controversy with research in ESP laboratory" written by Peter Landers – Associated Press writer. The article says that one of the biggest Japanese company, the Sony Corporation, created and financed a research laboratory for ESP (Extra Sensorial Perception). In the last four years, it was pointed out in the article, Yoichiro Sako, a 38 years old graduate of prestigious Tokyo University, has been director of that Sony's ESP laboratory (a special research section directly approved by Sony founders Akio Morita and Masaru Ibuka). It is not specified in the article what kind of experimentation are done in this laboratory, but in the interview Sako insists he is working on a very serious matter that will produce "a new technological revolution". Therefore, it could be a logical consequence to think that if the Sony is spending such money for ESP experimentation, these can be referred only to a product/item for the consumers/users working thanks to other/different "energies". It could be something similar to our pyramid if, as Jan wrote in the first treatise, it seems that the idea of a device working by/with different energies has been 'seeded' in the minds of the most dissimilar

persons. Thus, while most of the orthodox scientists from all around the world still today refuse to take only consideration to the possibility that man has some unexplained faculties making part of his own nature, it could be possible that the industry itself, finding some commercial use, goes over this intellectual/cultural gap of our "intelligentsia" pouring on the market items using just the psychic energy for working.

This long introduction has been necessary to explain my hypothesis about the pyramid working. In fact the psychokinesis (PK) is only one of the many skills the human being has. Between them there is also the telepathy, that one needed for our pyramid. But also this skill works for short moments, thus it would be necessary to support it with a carrier wave. It could be possible also that the telepathy's frequency is not only one, but it could vary according each person. At this point, from what I have understood during many years of questions, if one knows the frequency, the choice of the quartz, fundamental for the working of the pyramid, could be obviously more simple. There are some more precise information I would write as regard the pyramid I have: as for instance the shape (the pyramid seen in "my dream" didn't have the shape of the pyramid that then I have built). The fact I have done it with the measures in scale of the Cheops pyramid, is purely circumstantial. In fact that pyramid in perspex was the only one for sale. And to built it according to the shape of the pyramid of my "informer", was for me too difficult. By chance, some years ago, I went to the supermarket for shopping and I saw the shape of the "original" pyramid on the soap/detergent counter. It is a deodorizer for rooms, I think by GLED, with the shape of a pyramid. Its lower section comes off for about one centimetres from the upper cusp section to allow the exit of the perfume. This pyramid when it is closed has the more right shape. These my precise information could be important because the right shape corresponds to a certain gradient of the pyramid angles. And the angles deal in some way with the ratio of the other elements inserted in the pyramid. The little being with blue eyes has passed/transmitted to me, together with the words, concepts for him very important. I didn't understand anything about the concepts themselves, but I have absorbed, we could say for "mind contagion", a part of his cognitions/knowledge. For instance, the matter of the "harmony", or of the ratio with each element of the device, for him were very important, is linked in some way also to the angles gradient of the pyramid. It is how if the gradient of the angles are subordinate to a Law – a little bit as in geometry when one studies the rules of the plane surface, of the solids, etc. If to explain better I could draw, I will make the dashed projection of a second pyramid, attached to the first by the base in order to obtain a prism. Then I will make the classic little semicircle on the double base angle so obtained. This could mean that in order to transmit, the pyramid device should have the same shape (angles) of the receiver and its working could be linked to the angles gradient multiply by two - maybe. At this point, it shouldn't be a great difference if one pyramid is here and its twin to the other side of the world, or in the space. Graham Hancock, in the book [C15] mentioned before, give to me also a not direct confirmation that our pyramid could be a device for communication. He tells that, when acting by impulse, he lied down inside of the stone sarcophagus in the great Cheops Pyramid, he, quote:

*"I relaxed and tried not to worry about the possibility of one of the pyramid guards coming in and finding me in this embarrassing and probably illegal position. Hoping that I would remain undisturbed for a few minutes, I folded my hands across my chest and gave voice to a sustained low-pitched tone – something I had tried out several times before at other points in the King's Chamber. On those occasions, in the centre of the floor, I had noticed that the walls and ceiling seemed to collect the sound, to gather and to amplify it and project it back at me so that I could sense the returning vibrations through my feet and scalp and skin".*

*"Now in the sarcophagus I was aware of very much the same effect, although seemingly amplified and concentrated many times over. It was like being in the sound-box of some giant, resonant musical instruments designed to emit for ever just one reverberating note. The sound was intense and quite disturbing. I imagined it rising out of the coffer and bouncing off the red granite walls and ceiling of the King's Chamber, shooting up through the northern and southern 'ventilation' shafts and spreading across the Giza plateau like a sonic mushroom cloud."*

Sometimes I wonder if all the old pyramids we have in the world were only primitive

reproductions of structures for the communications. Not one, but several times Graham Hancock writes in his Fingerprints of the Gods (see [C15]) that to be inside the great pyramid gave to him the feeling to be “inside of some huge instrument/device” that could have a precise function. And if the holes, the wells, the improbable and absurd uphill and descent path/runs were only the stone reproduction of a strange printed circuit? And if, according to the researches of the astrophysicist, Richard Hoagland (USA), are the pyramids (and the Face) photographed on Mars confirmed? Then, the Hancock hypothesis about an ancient civilization, previous to that dated and offered by the archaeologists, could begin to have a meaning.

Personally I think our pyramid is a device utilizing two components: one known to us, electric or electronic, and the other psychobioelectrical, to us almost totally unknown. In the psychobioelectric component there are those potential and not developed faculties of the human being. And, according to my point of view, the telepathy is one of these. Anyway, if somebody will not discover at which frequency work the “telepathic waves”, I strongly doubt it is possible to find for luck the correct oscillating quartz.

#### C10. Further matters that should be considered in building the pyramid

The quartz, for instance, at natural state, is composed by prismatic crystals almost always ending in two rhombohedrons simulating a hexagonal bi-pyramid. Reading here and there, I have found out that our brain cells contain magnetite crystals (a cubic mineral hexacisottaedric). The salt (NaCl, cubic hexacisottaedric mineral) is in turn a crystal I have found also that, according to same geophysicists, I quote verbatim: “the earth nucleus would be composed by an unique iron crystal. They have reached this conclusion after studying the earthquake waves. The waves passing through the core/centre of the Earth with direction North-South, take 4 seconds less to cover the diameter of the globe respect to the waves moving from East to West. It exists an unique crystalline structure able to explain this variation of the iron physical properties in function of the direction: the crystalline structure of the iron disguised as hexagonal prisms” (Source: Italian TV News, 1995).

I don't know anything about crystallography or geophysics, and the chemical information I pointed out are referred directly as I read them. But I have the feeling, just a sensation, there are some relations between the crystalline structure of the quartz, hexagonal prisms of iron, and our pyramid, as well as between magnetite, and salt. It is not up to me to say which are their relations/connections but I wonder: aren't all these crystals – included those in our brain cells – electrical conductors? And couldn't they be used to transmit? After all, my little being with blue eyes hold the pyramid between his two hands, as if he was trying to close a circuit. Therefore, it could be possible that the magnetite crystals in our brain go in resonance with the quartz, with salt, and with two little magnets (iron) placed to the sides of the phial.

Where mercury is concerned, there is a curious note, instead. The Italian newspaper *Il Corriere della Sera*, dated 19 May 1996, wrote an article about a strange finding. In Honduras, the archaeologists, between them Robert J. Sharer, from Pennsylvania University, and the anthropologist Jane Buikstra, from New Mexico University, have found out - under 8 pyramids built one over the other one – two regal sepulchres with jewels and precious vases. The archaeologists, writes the newspaper, run into troubles because of the mercury the ancient priests spread on the bodies of the “Lords of Copan”. In fact, during the celebration of the religious ceremonies, it was a custom to burn some cinnabar/kinase and the by-product of this combustion was the mercury at elementary state that now pollutes the ground dug-out.

For researchers I would add a strange observation regarding the phial. Although it has been made several times (i.e. in several different models and copies), always under vacuum and always totally filled with the volume ratio: half salt and half mercury; I have noted a noticeable decrease of the salt after the period of time exceeding around half a year. The phials have been closed hermetically with the torch, therefore it shouldn't happen even if there is some evaporation of water contained in salt. But it happens. Why?

I would like to suggest, even if I have already said it, a particular attention to the

requirement imposed on the ratio which each single element of the pyramid should have in comparison to other elements, so that the "harmony" is achieved. This concept is clear in my mind, but I am not able to explain it in a scientific way. I can just suggest to the most available readers to consider the 'Phi' (Golden Section), the function able to define harmonic combination as regard to the measures of the elements inside our pyramid, and the cymatic (founder Hans Jenny) - the studying of the wave shape depicting the relation between frequency and shape.

There are very recent proves demonstrating this direct relation between shape and frequency. The discipline called "cymatic" by his founder Hans Jenny depict it in tangible way. Different kind of materials submitted to specific sound frequency take a specific shape and form, and these shapes and forms happens only to the given frequencies. Yet no-one can say why, or in which way, these shapes are in relation with the responsible frequencies of their making. But the fact is that shape and frequency are intimately linked/fastened (free translation taken from the book **[C19]** "Il Serpente nel Cielo" (original title "Serpent in the Sky") by John Antony West (1979), published by Armenia Editore, Viale Cà Grande 2, Milano in the year 1981.

In the Hindu tradition, for instance, sound has always been understood to be the creative force from which all matter emanates. Although most scientists have discounted these as religious belief, modern physicists have recently begun to realize that all the matter at a subatomic level is in a state of constant motion: that matter is indeed energy at a different rates of vibration. And varying the rate of vibration we can change the structure of the matter. The investigations by the Swiss doctor and scientist Hans Jenny lead him to develop some means able to obtain all the sound vibration. Jenny devised specialized apparatus to vibrate sound through various media, capturing on film the harmonic and often beautiful patterns produced by sound. Recently Dr P.G. Manners has developed Cymatic Wave Therapy, which he describes as "the medical transplanting of harmonic frequencies into the human structure". This therapy is based on the idea that the body is vibrating, or giving off frequencies, and that scientific instruments can duplicate the ideal frequencies of any given area, and reinforce them.

In my opinion, the most difficult thing to realize in the pyramid is the quartz crystal. To obtain a correct working, it is necessary the "right" frequency, and the frequency we are looking for in this case, that of the telepathic waves, must be supported, reinforced or multiplied.

A really good work has been done by the New Zealand researcher Mike Silao. I invite the researchers to read his report here enclosed.

### C11. Coincidents

There is a question always running in my mind: when the so-called "coincidents" became improbable, and how do you actually define "coincidents"? In 1995 in Italy arrived from the States a movie of success. Its title was STARGATE, directed by Roland Emmerich, with Kurt Russell and James Spader. The science fiction story is linked to an archaeological find, leading the main heroes very far away in respect to their actual targets. They found inhabited planet far away from Earth. It is not my intention to tell you about the film, from a certain point of view banal and only for entertainment. What I want to tell you is that this film induced in me one of the strongest emotions of my life. This emotion was due to the coincidence, or due to the case. At a certain point, during the projection of the film, our heroes come out from the corridor in a structure unknown to them, and turned back trying to understand and to observe where they are. Then they realized that they are outside of a huge pyramid lying on a millenarian sand. On the background there is the sky occupied by THREE PLANETS! Well, when I saw that frame I was breathless with astonishment: the image, the subject, and the cut of the frame were exactly the same as those from the painting that I did it in the year 1986 and published on the cover of the first (Italian) edition of the treatise "Story of one pyramid". How many possibilities are that this fact is a coincidence? If, as Jan said, some ideas are seeded in the minds of numerous different people, it perhaps is possible that creative minds – such as these of actors, writers, set designers, etc. – are receiving images or concepts very far away from our more immediate reality.

Ten years ago, in 1990, when I was still convinced that the working of the pyramid was a



deal enough simple, it happened to me to meet a man, friend of some acquaintances. This man, about 30/35 years old, worked in the laboratory of a little firm producing alarm systems (I described him also in subsection C5). He too had the craze for research. And he talked to me about his experiments with infrared TV camera in "particular" environment: abandoned houses, houses infested by alleged ghosts, etc. I was not really interested in his research, apart for the fact he had technical knowledge, a laboratory to work, an oscilloscope, and maybe a certain kind of interests. I needed something to meet him in confidence and to start talking about the pyramid. So, I suggested to him we make some infrared experiments also with the animals. Many times I had noticed a dog or a cat, especially those domesticated, as suddenly they followed with the eyes something of invisible to the human beings. The tension of their bodies, the attention of the glance, and the movement of their heads toward something of not visible to me, make me always crazy of curiosity – specially when you know to be alone in the room. This was the right trigger. Our conversation became more confidential (from the technological point of view) and I was able to talk with him about a "device" for the communication I had dreamed (but I didn't say anything about the little white being with blue eyes). And I just said, I need a technical advice. So it was one Sunday he invited me to his laboratory where he worked. I slipped the pyramid in a plastic bag and I presented myself to the appointment really on time. I started explaining him why I needed a technical advice, telling him also my strange experience with my feedback electroencephalograph (see subsection C5 originating from the first treatise [7]), but without details regarding the shape of my "device".

When I thought he was enough "drunkenness/exhausted", I drew out our pyramid with the same satisfaction of a conjurer when says "*et voilà*" (i.e. "here it is"). There was a long silence and no gesture of acceptance. I thought immediately he was repented of having given "rope" to me. After all he was always a technician - maybe I had hoped too much by his open mind. But after a time that seemed to me unbelievably long, he took the pyramid and brought it on the work bench. He connected it to the oscilloscope and started to turn a knob control. Probably with different expectations, we start to gaze at the screen a set of lines more or less undulating. I didn't understand anything about the meaning of those greenish lines on the black background. But he didn't help me. He turned the knob, changed the connections between the pyramid and the oscilloscope and he was silent. To a certain point I felt from him some uneasiness or a certain irritation. I considered he had enough time to understand if the pyramid was something that could work or not. I urged him to tell me something, at least for kindness.

"I am baffled", he told me. "Why", I asked hopeful. "Because this 'thing'", said pointing at the pyramid, "theoretically and in practice cannot work. It has not any technical meaning." "But", I pressed him. "But it emit something or receive something. Little, but there is. What I see here", said pointing at the screen of the oscilloscope, "are not the frequencies of household electrical appliance or other devices – that among the other things I know very well. And more, the laboratory is shielded. There is an emission. But I do not know of which kind. I have never seen it". "Fantastic!", I said trying to hold my excitement, "and how would be possible to know something more about it?", I asked, trying to come to the point. "Well, one would need to study this thing and to complete various experiments", he replied. "And could you do it?", I asked almost sure the curiosity would push him to accept. "No, not me", he replied getting out of the invitation, "I cannot use the equipment of the laboratory's boss. And more, I have no time for this things".

I was very disappointed but not particularly surprised. By the time I well knew the reactions of the people: curiosity and uneasiness. I was looking for the right words to say a fast good-bye without to be impolite, when I was hit by his waiting attitude. All of a sudden I understood he had not finished. "You know", he started hesitant, "me too I have dreamed a pyramid" I was dumbfounded. "Indeed?!", I asked flopping down on the high work-stool. "And when? Were there the same elements? And does it work?", I asked, firing at him point-blank all the possible questions. "Wait", he said. He set out for the entrance of the apartment where there was a modern wall book-shelve (without books) used mostly to put away equipment and supplies of materials. He moved something (covering with his body my sight), and a part of the library rotated disclosing to light a wall safe. He opened it and he drew out something which he brought toward me. They were 4 thick and little copper rods/sticks about 20/25 cm, 4 china/porcelain

insulators (those old, still used in the lampposts in the street, just to be clear) and a "little thing" he called industrial quartz. He put all them on the work bench. He arranged the china insulators forming a square (one for each corner). He inserted the 4 copper rods inside each hole of the china insulators and holding together the rods by the vertex, he said: "This is what I have done". "But you didn't assemble the industrial quartz, why?", I asked. "Because in any case it can work. It has no meaning", he replied terse. "I have dreamed it in 1986 but nothing of definite, not like yours. And I had a strong impulse to built it. But after I have abandoned it. In any case it cannot work", he repeated stubbornly. My speeches had no weight in these circumstances. He would have never tried to build it. His cognition and belief on what can work and what cannot work, would have always prevent from trying. And, from my point of view, he had also a little bit of fear. He didn't tell me anything about his dream and he remained evasive about further possible details. We never met again.

I had much more luck with Nicholas Reiter, technical engineer on behalf of a research laboratory on solar energy, in Ohio, (USA), specialized in micro-manipulation in the vacuum. Also the meeting (only epistolary) I had with him has something of extraordinary. I had sent the first treatise "Story of one Pyramid" to Don Worley, a researcher in the States, hoping he knew somebody could be interested in our pyramid from the technical point of view. In the same days, I read a short article on a American newspaper about a research that nothing had to do with our pyramid. But the kind of research done by this researcher let me think that maybe he could have the open mind and the scientific knowledge I was looking for tackling the many problems linked to the building of the pyramid. I decided to wrote to this man. His name was Nicholas Reiter. With my great surprise, Mr Reiter replied to my letter informing me he had already received the treatise "Story of one Pyramid" from a friend who asked if he could do something for the working of the pyramid. The name of his friend was Don Worley, the same researcher to which I had sent the treatise.

## C12. Research

Since the time when Nick Reiter was young, he did researches on the Tesla coil effects – incidentally fundamental element for the working of the Kirlian Camera. He also investigated the anomalous electrostatic phenomena, and the bio-electric and bio-magnetic interactions. At the time I got in contact with him he was working in a solar energy research centre, as a specialist in micro-manipulation under vacuum. He has done an interesting research on the phial filled with salt and mercury inside our pyramid. His report about the result of research on this phial was published in the article **[1D2.6.2]**. Nick Reiter concludes his report saying that: (a) When properly constructed, a sealed end evacuated pyrex or quartz tube, containing crystalline anhydrous NaCl and liquid Hg, appears to act as a unique piezoelectric device. (b) When mechanically activated, the contents of the tube produce a visible light emitting plasma, the characteristics of which are strongly dependant on the composition and pressure of the ambient gas within the tube. (c) The plasma developed within the sealed tube produces strong RF emission which may be easily picked up by an AM band radio. Strongest emission appears to be between 500 kHz and 1.0 MHz. (d) The appearance of the tube plasma, and the property of RF emission, corroborate Ms. Giordano's own early experiences. Unfortunately, despite my attempts to get in contact with him in the following years, Nick Reiter has vanished. I mean, maybe in the meantime he moved to another town or in an other country, or maybe he was fed up, or maybe is dead. My letters didn't come back. But he has never replied after the sending of his report. And I do not like to insist.

Other interesting is research is carried out by the New Zealand researcher Mike Silao <Mike-Silao@xtra.co.nz>. He completed at least two prototypes of the pyramid, and he took in great consideration the concepts given by the little being with blue eyes about "all must have a ratio" and "must be harmonic". He says that: "extending from any form of life, there is an auric field which is supposed to hold information about thought and emotion. By using this very faint field as part of an interrupt signal to a 'balanced circuit' (oscillatory circuit) of some sort, the information will be then amplified and resent via telepathic waves. The task at hand is to 'step

down' the frequency to that of normal brain wave functioning in the awareness state. The design will encompass the transmutation of plasmatic oscillations to electromagnetic waves (phial coherer design) which in turn will be made by resonant to the electromagnetic wave frequency of light. This will be done by the use of a spiral geometry which has a natural mathematical progression to any specific design resonance. Using harmonic calculation based on the frequency band of Nick Reiter's work, it was found the frequency range of 50 kHz to 1MHz was narrowed down to 660,080039 kHz... The crystal to use that will tune properly to the colloidal reaction or the plasmatic oscillation phenomenon should be one that is cut to a frequency of 660 kHz (more exactly should be 660.080039 kHz)."

### C13. The story of one pyramid goes on

In these days, while I am still adjusting my part of this treatise, I have received at last some chapters of Jan's part. The reading of his chapter A left me really shocked. I didn't know before what Jan was going to write. I like Jan, I like the friendship we have, and I admire him for his researches and findings. But I cannot digest the dark scenario of alien parasites invading the Earth and using the human beings for their goals (maybe because I am still an incurable romantic "girl"). I know Jan has reached his logical conclusions using a rational investigative process, but ... but despite these his logical conclusions, I have some different feelings about that. We are talking about events which happened a long time ago, linked with other events still happening now. It is a difficult task. Not always the alleged proof gives a clear view of the facts and of the offenders...

This is the story of my pyramid until now, year 2000, and of course I do not know if there will be any other developments in the future. I would like to stress that all what I have written here really happened to me. I grew up during this years. My patience is reduced. My pyramid is full of dust in a box. Abandoned but not forgotten. Maybe the person who will be able to find a solution still must be born. I feel there is a solution.

Though many people could think that I should be satisfied because I have done a lot of things with my little knowledge, I am not satisfied at all. Sometimes, when I think I didn't reach any of my targets about the pyramid despite all the "row" I have done, I am rather depressed. All the persons I have contacted because of our pyramid have been very kind. Even these people that didn't understand what I wanted from them. As for instance Uri Geller. I had met him many years ago in Geneve, Switzerland. We have been to dinner together with some other his friends, after his show in a theatre. In that occasion, during the dinner, he (mentally) bent a little pendant I had on my neck. He is a nice guy with fantastic paranormal skills. Those persons who fight him accusing him to be a swindler have never read the reports about hundreds of investigative experiments done with him at the Stanford Research Institute at Menlo Park, California, USA, by Dr Harold Puthoff and Russell Targ (Psychic Exploration, Vol. 2, by Edgard D. Mitchell & Associates, Inc. - G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1974). Well, I decided to get in contact with him asking for some helpful idea about the pyramid. It has not been an easy thing to find him, but at last I succeeded. I sent him the "Story of one pyramid" in 1997. And a couple of months afterwards, I received a letter from him about his work, a request of subscription to one of his bulletins and his photo/card with his autograph ... "with love".

From my point of view now, I have been always in the wrong place in the wrong moment of my life. Too young and impulsive while important things were happening to me. Thus, I have been not able to catch the opportunities life has offered to me. I drove my life just as one makes surf – enjoying of each good wave. Without to think about strategies for bringing the right people to my targets. I didn't phoned, I didn't send season cards, I didn't have the patience to entertain boring people, or to listen the speeches of the white little being with blue eyes.

Now, in my second youth, I have lost a lot of my enthusiasm (but not all yet). I do not believe in people as before – my husband says "luckily". The times are changed, and me too. I have another strange and difficult research in my hands, but I don't go any more around looking for scientific help. I understand now that it is quite impossible to find a scientist that would

sponsor one's research – especially when the problems are as strange as mine - if he doesn't work at the same problem as yours. I have been very lucky to meet Jan and to have the chance to work with him. I think now there was just one possibility over a million this could happen. Considering also we are in very two different parts of the world.

Last time, when Jan was in Palermo, he told me that some people were doubtful about the story I have told in the first edition [7] of the treatise "Story of one Pyramid". It seemed too much to them – and none knows how is the other part of my life! I suppose the same persons, and this time maybe somebody else, will shudder reading this new part of the story. I can accept the dispute about my personal lucubration, but not that about the reality/truth of what is happened to me. Therefore, reader/scientist/researcher, if my experiences disturb the professional part of your mind, or the knowledge you have of the world, you are not obliged to believe: just forget them. It is not my intention to convince everybody, but to report facts as they took place. Last thing for the foreign readers before to close: please, do not think all Italians are like me. I am an odd/strange person also for some of them.

### C13. Literature referred to in this chapter

In my chapter I indicated several literature sources that I was using in my searches. Here is the complete list of them, supplemented with editorial details of each publication:

[C1] John White and Stanley Krippner: "Future Science". Published in Italy by Armenia Editore, 1978. Chapter by D. Sot Rogo: "Paranormal recorded voices: a parapsysics breach" (copyright 1977), page 399.

[C2] "Handbook of parapsychology". Copyright 1977 by Litton Educational Publishing, Inc., published by Van Nostrand Reinhold Co. In Italy published in 1979 by Armenia Editore (Address: Viale Ca'Granda, 2, Milano), edited by Benjamin B. Wolman, Laura A. Dale, Gertrude R. Schmeidler, Montague Ullman (pages 357, 362, 363, 649, 703).

[C3] David W. Davenport and Ettore Vincenti: "2000 a.C.: Distruzione Atomica". Copyright 1979. Published by Sugar Co. Edizioni s.r.l., v.le Tunisia 41, Milano, Italia. (Note that pages 129 to 130 of this book contain an ancient description of the pyramid.)

[C4] Sheila Ostrander and Lynn Schroeder: "Psychic discoveries behind the iron curtain". Copyright 1970 Prentice-Hall, Inc. Published in Italy in 1975 by Casa Editrice MEB (Address: Corso Dante, 73, 10126 Torino), under the title "Scoperte Psiciche Dietro la Cortina di Ferro". Chapter XXVII, from page 353 to 362.

[C5] Bill Schul and Ed Pettit: "Secret Power of Pyramids". Copyright Fawcett Inc. (golden medal) and for Italy News Blitz-Eulama S.A./Armenia Editore. Published in Italy in 1977.

[C6] Bill Schul and Ed Pettit: "Pyramid Power A New Reality". Copyright 1986, Published in 1989 by Armenia Editore.

[C7] Stanley Krippner and Daniel Rubin (editors): "The energies of consciousness - explorations in Acupuncture, Auras and Kirlian Photography". An INTERFACE book published by Gordon and Breach, New York. Copyright 1975 by Gordon and Breach Science Publishers Inc., Library of Congress catalog card number 74-29390. ISBN 0-677-05190-5. (Not published in Italian).

[C8] Stanley Krippner and Daniel Rubin (editors): "Galaxies of Life - the human aura in acupuncture and Kirlian photography". An INTERFACE book, published by Gordon and Brech, New York. Copyright 1973 by Gordon and Breach Science Publishers Inc. Library of Congress catalog card number 72-96759. ISBN 0-677-15480-1. (Not published in Italian).

[C9] Peter Tompkins and Christopher Bird: "The Secret Life of Plants". Penguin Book Australia Ltd. Copyright 1973. ISBN 0-1400-3930-9. Published in Italy by Sugar Co. Edizioni s.r.l. (v.le Tunisia 41, Milano, Italia) under the title "La Vita Segreta Delle Piante".

[C10] Cleve Backster: "Evidence of a Primary Perception in Plant Life". International Journal of Parapsychology, Vol. X, No. 4, winter 1968, pages 329-48.

[C11] "Evidence of a primary Perception at Cellular Level in Plant and Animal Life". Unpublished work by Backster Research Foundation, Inc. 1973, 3 pages.

[C12] "Handbook of Parapsychology". Copyright 1977 by Litton Educational Publishing, Inc. Published by Van Nostrand Reinhold Co. In Italy published by Armenia Editore (pages 784, 785, 786, 793).

[C13] Layall Watson: "Supernature". Hodder and Stoughton, London 1973. ISBN 0340173688. Published in Italy by Rizzoli Editore.

[C14] "Psychic Exploration". Copyright 1974 by Edgar D. Mitchell & Associates, Inc. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York. Chapter XII by Marcel Vogel: "Communication between men and plants". Published in Italy by Casa Editrice MEB Torino, 1975, Vol. 1 and 2. (From page 269 to 291.)

[C15] Graham Hancock, "Fingerprints of the Gods" (Copyright Graham Hancock 1995, ISBN 887972201-8, published in Italy in 1996 by Casa Editrice Corbaccio s.r.l., Milano)

[C16] "Da dove vengono i miei poteri?", by Matthew Manning, published by Armenia Editore, viale Cà Grande 2, Milano, Italia, copyright 1976 (original title: The Link, copyright 1974, Colyn Smithe Ltd).

[C17] "Dizionario Enciclopedico Italiano", in 10 volumes, copyright 1970 by Istituto dell'Enciclopedia Italiana, founded by Giovanni Treccani, printed in Italy by Istituto Poligrafico dello Stato.

[C18] Peter Landers – Associated Press writer, "Sony scientist stirs controversy with research in ESP laboratory", published the 25th October 1995 by the Daily News from Fort Walton Beach, Florida, U.S.A.

[C19] "Il Serpente nel Cielo" (original title "Serpent in the Sky") by John Antony West (1979), published by Armenia Editore, Viale Cà Grande 2, Milano in the year 1981.

[C20] Chris Morton and Ceri Louise Thomas, "The Mystery of the Crystal Skulls, unlocking the secrets of the past, present and future...", Thortons - a division of Harper-Collins Publishers Ltd., 1997, ISBN 88-454-1598-8; In Italy copyright 1999, RCS Libri S.p.A. - Via Mecenate, 91 - Milano, 1ª edizione Sonzogno, October 1999 (Describes ancient Maya legends which say that when these skulls carved entirely from huge quartz crystals are placed again in their pyramids, the world will be ready to receive the knowledge...).

PRINCIPLES OF PYRAMID'S OPERATION  
(by Dr Jan Pajak)

Many thanks to Daniela for describing her fascinating experience and presenting her admirable struggle to complete the pyramid. Now I am going to take over the narration in order to explain how her **telepathic pyramid** works. This chapter is going to describe: (1) principles applied in the operation of her telepathic pyramid, (2) phenomena that these principles are based upon, (3) pyramid's main components, their purpose, functioning, and cooperation/connection with other components during the operation of this device, and (4) the most significant historic background on which the explanations of these principles and phenomena were developed.

The principles of pyramid's operation, the basic components and circuits of this device, and the phenomena that this pyramid employs, were published for the first time quite a long ago. By now they have been disseminated in a number of monographs. Initially they were published in the monograph [3] (in Polish), which was available to the interested readers as from 1996. Then in 1997 the improved formulation of these principles was published in monograph [3/2]. More recently (i.e. as from 1998), the further improved explanation of these principles was published in chapter N of monographs [1/2] and [1/3]. Unfortunately all these previous publications were available in the Polish language only. Therefore descriptions from this chapter were prepared as translation of the relevant sections from monograph [1/3] (mainly from chapter N of [1/3], but partially also chapter K and subsection H3 of [1/3]). Due to completion of this translation, descriptions of the pyramid's principles of operation could be made available also to investigators familiar with languages other than Polish.

Before the technical explanations are started, we should introduce a general name for the large category of devices which are to transmit and receive telepathic messages. The telepathic pyramid from this treatise will be only a single example in the wide family of such devices. The reason for introducing here such name is that calling them "devices which transmit and receive telepathic messages" is rather long and clumsy. To call them with a shorter name, a word "**telepathyser**" is proposed here. This word does not have the aspiration to permanently enter the human terminology, and is introduced here only to make the descriptions which follow to be more compact and easy to understand. "Telepathyser" originates from the word "telepathy", i.e. from the type of communication waves which devices of this type are going to transmit and to receive, supplemented with the ending "er" which in English is quite frequently used to denominate technical devices.

Similarly as this was the case with our radio-transmitters and receivers, also in case of telepathysers with the elapse of time our civilisation most probably will develop numerous versions of them. Each of these versions will be working on different principles and utilising different components. Of course, as this is always with making totally new paths, the construction of the first of them poses the greatest difficulty. When this first is already build and operational, it will allow us to research more deeply into the technical aspects of telepathy, therefore it will open for us the path for building more perfect versions of such devices. In the sense of perfection, our first telepathyser will be an equivalent to old crystal-radios, which allowed the reception of voice propagated through electromagnetic waves, but which had vary primitive design and operation.

It does not need to be emphasized here that telepathysers will operate on principles drastically different from principles employed in present radio-communication devices. This is because the carrier of messages in the telepathysers are telepathic waves (more thoroughly described in subsection H13 of monograph [1/3]; but only summarised in subsection D2.1.1 of this treatise), while the carrier of the messages in our radio-technology are electromagnetic waves. The new Concept of Dipolar Gravity explains that differences between telepathic waves and electromagnetic waves are such as between sonic vibrations that propagate across the water of an ocean, and sea waves that appear on the surface of this ocean. As such, the

information transmitted via telepathysers will characterise itself with many new attributes, for example it will not be detectable nor perceivable by our present radio-tele-communication devices, it will propagate with infinitive velocity (i.e. arrives instantaneously to every corner of the universe), reaches every place (e.g. even inside of steel containers where electromagnetic waves are not able to penetrate), etc. In addition to these attributes, telepathysers will allow for the exchange of information directly from one mind into another mind, with complete elimination of speech. In this way they will allow us to communicate, amongst others, with deaf and deaf-mute, with unconscientious, with aliens, with animals, and also with all other inhabitants of our universe.

The discovery of nature of telepathic waves, and the complete formulation of principles of telepathy, took place on 11 November 1994 - see subsection A4. But from the first moment when the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity was formulated in 1985, I felt intuitively that the path to telepathy leads through some kind of magnetic vibrations, and also that the oscillatory chamber which I invented on 3rd January 1984 (described in subsection A4 and shown in Figure A1) is the first magnetic resonator which indicated the general principle on which the future telepathysers are going to operate. This is because the oscillatory chamber can modulate the pulsating magnetic field that it generates - of course if it is appropriately adapted for such a modulation. In turn from the mechanism of telepathic waves it is known that this pulsating magnetic field instigate later the telepathic waves that propagate across the counter-world (see descriptions from subsection H13 of monograph [1/3]). Thus such a chamber can modulate the telepathic waves in a manner similar to the way present radio-transmitters modulate the pulsating electric field with a sonic signal, and then transmit this signal via electromagnetic waves that propagate along the border between our world and counter-world. Unfortunately, oscillatory chambers of the first generation, which at the moment are closest to the completion, are going to have rather ineffective control over the produced field. Therefore, in the first stage of their completion, the modulation of their magnetic field with human thoughts, most probably will be difficult - if not completely impossible. Only the more advanced oscillatory chambers of the second and third generations (see subsection C8.3 in monograph [1/3]) will make possible the technical realization of telepathysers, which become in-build into the design of these devices.

The present difficulties with the mental modulation of oscillatory chambers cause that we need to look for a different magnetic resonator which would enable us to complete our first working telepathyser. The goal is to find a magnetic resonator which would also allow us to achieve the same effect of mental modulation of magnetic vibrations, but which would require much less research. This subsection presents the history of formulating the idea of such device (i.e. the evolution of a telepathyser), and the review of future characteristics, operation, and applications of this device.

## D1. Introductory discoveries and inventions

In chapter B of this treatise (as well as in subsection A4) my new scientific theory was described which I call the **Concept of Dipolar Gravity**. In order to briefly summarise this theory, it was formulated in 1985 in order to describe the nature of gravitational field in an alternative manner to the description of this nature by the to-date science. All to-date descriptions of gravity imposed the non-written assumption that the gravitational field has a monopolar character. Because of this assumption, which turned out to be rather fatal in consequences, the to-date scientific descriptions of gravity I can call the old concept of monopolar gravity. It treats the gravitational field exactly the same as all other monopolar fields, namely as electrical field, pressure field, etc. However, after thorough analyses I discovered, and later proved conclusively, that gravitational field has a dipolar character (not a monopolar one as our to-date science claims it). It turned out that gravity has two poles, something like (N) and (S) in magnets, or like inlet (I) and outlet (O) in pumps, thus displaying similarity to magnetic fields, to fields formed by circulating streams of fluids, or to rotation of air put in motion by a propeller. In turn such reclassification of gravitational field introduces numerous consequences. The most important of

these is that in dipolar gravity the universe must be composed of two opposite worlds, in which two drastically opposite substances prevail. In each of these two worlds and substances different phenomena must take place, and different laws must prevail.

One of the important and new phenomena which was postulated from very beginning by this new Concept of Dipolar Gravity was the so-called "Telekinetic Effect" described in subsection D2.1.2. The existence of this phenomena allows to construct a special type of free energy devices, which I call "telekinetic batteries", or "telekinetic cells". The first such battery I invented in 1989 and described in 1990, and since that time I am describing it in almost every work that I publish - see treatises [6], [6<sub>E</sub>], and also descriptions in chapter K of monographs [1/3] and [1/2].

Another important phenomena which was revealed by the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, is that in each of these two worlds different types of vibrations must propagate themselves. In our world, the most well known spectrum of vibrations is known as "acoustic waves" or "sounds". In other spectra, vibrations from our world are called differently, depending on their frequency, medium in which propagate, etc. Thus they can be called: "ocean waves", "mechanical vibrations", "earthquakes", "oscillations", "ultrasounds", etc. In turn vibrations which propagate along the boundaries (border surfaces) between both worlds are called "electromagnetic waves". Finally vibrations that propagate within the counter-world are called "telepathic waves" - for their further descriptions see subsection D2.1.1.

Although various researchers for a long time detected empirically the existence of telepathic waves, our stuffy physics based on this old concept of monopolar gravity did not allow to justify that any type of waves could exist that still would remain unknown to scientists. It was only the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity which theoretically disclosed that there is a whole counter-world about which our science know nothing, and that this counter-world must support various types of vibrations that still remain undiscovered (e.g. apart from the telepathic waves described in subsection D2.1.1, we already know that the counter-world supports also totally different types of vibrations that are involved in process of permanent telekinetising - as described in subsection J2.2.2.1 of monograph [1/3]). Therefore with the dissemination of my new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, the empirical search for telepathy become fully justified and started to have a theoretical basis.

Both these basic phenomena which take places in the counter-world, namely the "Telekinetic Effect", and the "telepathic waves", together with two key devices which I invented on basis of these phenomena, namely with the "telekinetic battery", and the "remote mind reader", proved to be extremely vital for my understanding the operation of the Daniela's telepathic pyramid described in this treatise. For this reason I will tell more about them in two subsections that follow.

### D1.1. The telekinetic battery

The first step in the direction of working out and explaining principles and phenomena involved in the operation of the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise, was the invention of a device which I named the "telekinetic battery" (also called the "telekinetic cell"). Here is the brief description of history of this invention.

Theoretically I was aware of enormous potentials that the Telekinetic Effect introduces to the production of free energy, from the very moment when I discovered this effect and realized that it represents the exact reversal of friction - i.e. since 1985. But the technical idea which explained how practically we can utilise this effect for the generation of free energy come to my mind only in 1989. In that year I was working on the scientific paper entitled "Premises for the feasibility of motors utilizing principles of telekinesis" which I was to present at the ANZAAS Congress (session on Energy and the Greenhouse Effect), University of Tasmania, Hobart, 14-16 February 1990. (Address of the organizers of that Congress: Organising Secretary, 1990 ANZAAS Congress, University of Tasmania, GPO Box 252C, Hobart, Tasmania, Australia 7001.) My paper was mainly about Johnson's "permanent magnet motor" - i.e. a motor which



uses only permanent magnets, about De Palma's "N-Machine" - i.e. a generator which utilises a solid magnetic disk firstly introduced by M. Faraday, and about Methernitha's "Thesta-Distatica" - i.e. a telekinetic aggregate which utilises electrostatic interactions. However, during writing it I realized that the Telekinetic Effect can also be released inside of a coil composed of conductive wires. In case of such a release, all free electrons that saturate this coil, would be pushed to flow in one direction, and this would produce a significant electric current. In this way the telekinetic battery was invented. A good idea as how such a battery works, the reader can obtain from subsection D2.4 which describes the practical application of the battery's principles in the Daniela's telepathic pyramid (the coils in which the telekinetic generation of electricity takes place in that pyramid are inductors  $\downarrow$  and  $\uparrow$  shown in Figures C3 and D1). I provided the description of the "telekinetic battery" in the content of my Tasmania paper. The paper received a positive reference and was included into the congress' program. However, the Otago University in Dunedin, by which at that time I was employed, in the last moment refused the financial support for attending this congress, in spite that this support was promised to me from the first moment I proposed my paper. This is because the timing of the Tasmania congress was coinciding with the culmination point of the hysteric outcry that my scientific colleagues at the Otago University were carrying out in the response to my discovery of the UFO explosion in Tapanui - as described in subsection A4. As my scholarly superiors and colleagues were telling it to me verbally at that time, they were refusing to finance my participation in that congress because my paper, similarly to treatise [5<sub>E</sub>] describing the Tapanui explosion, "are contradictive to the existing knowledge", and the presentation of this paper at the congress would introduce a threat for the authority of the Otago University (interesting that the referees working for the organisers of that congress did not share this opinion and accepted my paper to be presented at the congress). After I realised that I am not able to participate in that congress I turned to the only person from New Zealand who was also attending it (this person was then a director for research and development in "Electricorp" corporation of New Zealand - i.e. an institution that should be specially interested to learn and promote the idea of telekinetic generation of electricity). I asked him to present my paper on my behalf, providing him will all slides, copies of the paper, and other materials plus explanations necessary for this purpose. But instead of presenting my paper, he - without any prior consultations with me, withdrawn the paper from the congress' program. In this way the person who actually was drawing his salary for promoting the progress in the area of electricity generation, judged my newly born "telekinetic batteries", and convicted them to be burned on stake.

After this first attempt of presenting the "telekinetic batteries" to scientific fraternity has failed, gradually I started to discover the fact that our planet is occupied by the parasitic UFO-nauts - as this is described in subsection A4. This discovery was rather a lengthy process. Because it was so revolutionary and so shocking, even with my open-minded philosophy it still required a lot of time to get through, as it firstly needed to shatter totally my entire old believe system. With the elapse of time I also gradually discovered that these our cosmic parasites are intensively blocking our knowledge in every area that could significantly advance our civilisation. So I come to conclusion that there is no way I could present such a revolutionary idea at any official scientific forum, and I decided to present my battery through other channel, namely via my "resistance literature" - i.e. treatises and monographs that I published privately outside of the scientific mainstream. Thus, since I invented the "telekinetic battery", I am describing this invention in almost all my treatises and monographs that are published after 1990 - see treatises [6] and [6<sub>E</sub>], monographs [2<sub>E</sub>], [3], [3/2], [1/2], and [1/3]. The most comprehensive and the most up-to-date description of the telekinetic battery is now provided in subsection K2.4 of my monograph [1/3].

The principles of the telekinetic battery are employing the phenomenon which takes place only in the counter-world, namely the reversal of friction named the "Telekinetic Effect" and described in subsection D2.1.2. The discovery of this Telekinetic Effect introduced significant implications to all heat and motion related sciences. This is because mastery of the reversal of friction could be compared to a capability of eliminating friction itself. For example this new phenomenon allows to abandon the to-date principles of conventional heat machines which must

build-up a significant gradient of temperature in order to convert a flow of thermal energy into motion. Machines utilizing the Telekinetic Effect, including the **telekinetic batteries** described here, do not require any temperature gradient and still are able to extract thermal energy from the environment and convert this energy directly into motion. The operation of these new machines involves: (1) the technical release of the Telekinetic Effect, (2) the absorption of thermal energy contained in the environment and its transformation into a useful form of motion, (3) the channelling of the produced motion so that it moves a stream of electrons inside of coils made of a conductive wire. In turn this stream of electrons, in our world constitutes a technically useful flow of electric current. The application of this current allows to obtain a free source of unlimited electrical energy (hence the expression that the telekinetic batteries are "free energy generators").

For a long time I did not repeat my efforts to present the telekinetic battery to scientific fraternity, as I knew that our cosmic parasites would again find a way to make such a presentation impossible, and thus all my perseverance in this direction would prove to be just a waste of time and energy. I know jolly well how hopeless such efforts could be, because continually since 1980 I was trying to publish a scientific (refereed) article or paper about my magnocraft, and all these years of my perseverance proved themselves totally unsuccessful. But in 1997 I decided to have another go with the telekinetic battery, mainly because at that time I was researching these undetectable methods which UFO-nauts use to put us down, and I was curious to find out what method this time UFO-nauts will use to make impossible the presentation of my battery. So in 1997 I proposed a scientific paper entitled "The Telekinetic Effect - a phenomenon which converts thermal energy directly into motion" to be presented at the 11th International Heat Transfer Conference in Kyongju, Korea, which was to take place on 23 to 28 August 1998. (The address of organisers of that conference was: Prof. J.S. Lee, Department of Mechanical Engineering, Seoul National University, Seoul 151-742, Korea, E-mail: jsleeng.snu.ac.kr; while the address of the representative for the South Pacific (Australia, Asia, Malaysia, etc.) through whom I forwarded my paper was: Professor Graham de Vahl Davis, Australasian Fluid and Thermal Engineering Society, School of Mechanical and Manufacturing Engineering, University of New South Wales, Sydney, NSW 2052, Australia, E-mail: g.devahldavis@unswayed). At that time I was a professor at university in Borneo, the finances for my participation in that particular conference were promised to me in writing, and also being taught by my previous experiences I wrote my paper very, very carefully. But still on 24 November 1997, I received a letter from the representative of that conference. The letter was dated on 11 November 1997 and was telling, quote: "I have now received the reviewer's report on your paper "The Telekinetic Effect - a phenomenon which converts thermal energy directly into motion" and enclose a copy. Under the circumstances, I regret that I have no option but to reject your paper. Thank you for your interest in the 11<sup>th</sup> International Heat Transfer Conference. Yours sincerely, ...". There was a small piece of paper enclosed with this letter, which held no signature nor any details of the writer, and which supposed to represent this negative "reviewer's report". This piece contained several very badly formulated sentences, which I am quoting here in their exact wording (including the machine and stylistic mistakes which they contained): "This paper is a list of claims that a wide range of phenomena in thermodynamics and biology can be explained by the existence of a parallel universe with inverse properties to the normal universe. The paper is a series of undocumented claims an out the power of the telekinetic effect e.g. ---- "telekinetic motion is like forcing an object to move by shifting its reflection in a mirror so that this re-located reflection causes the object to move also" --- . --- "women subjected to telekinetic effect action, or to the action of telekinetized substances are improving their fertility", and many similar claims. The testing of the telekinetic effect is not documented. The one claim to the existence of a machine that demonstrated the effect is an interpretation by Mr Pajak of the machine's operation that is not supported by the designer of the machine. I would suggest that the author concentrate on actually demonstrating one of the myriad of benefits that he claims can be derived from this new phenomena before publishing such earth shattering papers as this." The conclusions which I reached by analysing mind boggling aspects of this "reviewer's report" (e.g. strange emotions which are permeating through these few sentences, the fact that the "referee" calls me "Mr

Pajak" in spite that the paper was providing my full scientific credentials - including the information that at that time I was an university professor, and in spite of fact that in correspondence between scientists it is customary to provide at least one, i.e. the highest, title) I published in subsection K4 of monograph [1/3].

It is interesting that if a given negative phenomenon becomes so dominating that the society starts to clearly notice it, firstly films are made about it, then books are written, next popular jokes are told, and finally movements and rebellions began which try to curb it. About the close-mindedness and impracticality of today scientists already films were made and books were written. Recently popular jokes also started to appear. Here is one of them. In a TV competition which depended on inventing and telling an event which would be the most improbable to happen in reality, took part: an economist, a politician, and a scientist. The economist said "after suggestions postulated by a famous economist were implemented, the situation of the country in fact did improve". Jury was convinced - yes, economists of that calibre do not exist any more. Then the politician had his go. "Our leading politician in fact did fulfilled all the election promises after become a leader". Jury was impressed - yes, politicians of that calibre are already extinct species. Finally the scientist had his turn. "Once upon a time there was an open-minded scientists ..." he started. Jury stand up from their sits in the expression of appreciation - without letting him finish. Yes, this event wins the competition, as everyone knows that it never could happen...

The to-date history of the "telekinetic battery" reveals that our cosmic parasites are equally determined to block the development of this device as they are determined to block the development of the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise, and that these parasites will resort to anything what turns necessary to stop human developments in that direction. This is no any surprise for me, as if the telekinetic battery is ever completed, our civilisation would be lifted to such a level of awareness that the further invisible occupation of Earth by this parasite would become impossible.

#### D1.1.1. Theory behind the telekinetic battery

The main principle which the telekinetic battery is utilising for the operation, is the ability of an oscillatory motion to intercept and to accumulate energy which is supplied to it in small doses. In order to explain what I mean by this ability, let us use an example of lifting a child high up into the air. If this lifting is to be done with the use of continuous motion, the whole energy required must be supplied at a single go. Thus, in order to lift such a child with a continuous motion, a real powerful athlete is required. But if we use an oscillatory motion, for example by putting this child on a swing, then the same effect can be obtained gradually. Therefore, even someone as weak as other child, is able to supply the required energy to that swing in small portions. This is because the oscillatory motion allows the swing to intercept energy slowly and gradually, in small portions, throughout a longer period of time. So if someone pushes the swing only slightly, but continually, the final effect will also be that the swing will go high up into the air.

In our technology we use one type of the oscillatory motion which is very susceptible for this type of gradual supply of energy. This is AC electricity - i.e. "alternating current". Such an AC current can be generated not only by electricity generators, but also by a special kind of electronic circuits, called "oscillatory circuits". My analyses carried out in 1989 indicated that such oscillatory circuits, after they are supplied with two components which produce the Telekinetic Effect (namely with two magnet inductors  $I_1$  and  $I_2$  described in subsection D2.4), are the most suitable devices to be used as the core components for telekinetic batteries. Oscillatory circuits generate AC electricity via utilising extremely weak but continuous energy pushes. Thus, these circuits work in a manner very similar to that explained in the above example of a child lifted by a swing. So, if we could find such an oscillatory circuit that would continuously utilise the Telekinetic Effect to generate small energy portions that it would be feeding back into the electric oscillations which occur inside of this circuit, we would have an infinitive supply of AC electricity. Thus such a circuit would constitute a telekinetic battery. Of course, not every oscillatory circuit is

suitable for being turned into such a battery, similarly like not every piece of machinery that people were able to make constituted a steam engine. The circuit which can work as such a battery must display several unique properties, and must meet a set of rather unique conditions. In 1989 I worked out a theory which must stand behind the telekinetic battery. This theory explains what are the conditions that must be met in order a given oscillatory circuit is able to gradually intercept and accumulate small portions of oscillatory energy, and therefore is able to work as a telekinetic battery.

The whole theory behind the telekinetic battery is outlined in subsection K2.4 of my monograph [1/3]. Because the explanations which are to be provided here are not theoretically oriented, I limit myself to explaining here only these fragments of the theory which are necessary to understand why the oscillatory circuit used in the telepathic pyramid is perfectly working as a telekinetic battery as well. The key to this understanding, is a main property of the telekinetic battery which I call with the use of the technical term "**reciprocal**", although it would be expressed even better with such common terms as "returning back", "giving back", or "self-instigating its own oscillations". **A "reciprocal" oscillatory circuit is a circuit which is capable to self-initiate and self maintain regular oscillations each time it is supplied with any energy at a required level, even if parameters of this energy each time are different.** To put it in another words, the reason why a reciprocal oscillatory circuit is perfect for constituting a telekinetic battery, is that if it is supplied with any possible energy impulses, no matter how small and chaotic these impulses would be, and no matter what their parameters would be, it still has the capability to transform these impulses into a regular AC electricity oscillations. In order for any oscillatory circuit to be reciprocal, it needs to meet the following conditions: **(1)** it must create oscillations which are characterised by at least two degrees of freedom (although the more degrees, the more reciprocal a given circuit is), **(2)** it contains inside a "reversible component" which supplies it with inertia, and **(3)** it is capable to self-initiate its oscillations from zero, if the energy input is provided (i.e. it starts to oscillate all by itself, each time it receives some energy input). Let us now discuss separately each of these conditions.

We can say that an oscillatory circuit is having **two degrees of freedom**, if in this circuit two different types of oscillations can coexist at the same time. In order to provide some examples, a swing with metal arms and ball bearings has only one degree of freedom, as it can only oscillate in one manner, namely swinging forth and back. But a curved blade of a stiff grass has more than one degree of freedom, as apart from swinging forth and back, it can also wobble sideways. Therefore a blade of grass is more "reciprocal" than a swing, as for example chaotic blows of wind which are NOT able to put swing into oscillations, are easily making such a grass uniformly buzzing (I hope that the reader remembers observing in childhood a blade of stiff grass buzzing uniformly in a wind).

In turn the **reversible component**, is a single part of a given "reciprocal" circuit, which has a capability of simultaneous working in both directions. Namely it can transform the energy of oscillations into energy of motion, and it can also transform energy of motion into energy of oscillations. Both these transformations must be carried out with the same ease, without a need for any adaptation or switching. A best example of a reversible component is a spring in an old mechanical clock, which can transform the winding motion into energy that propels the clock, but also can transform the energy which is frozen in its coil into the slow motion of unwinding. Other examples of reversible components are: some types of speakers which can operate as microphones as well as microphones which can work as speakers, electric capacitors connected to inductive coils, generators of electricity which without any adaptation can work as electric motors, quartz crystals capable of executing two-directional piezoelectric effect (i.e. allowing the physical displacement to be converted into electrical impulse, or electrical impulse to be converted into physical displacement), hydraulic pumps which can also work as hydraulic motors, thermocells which simultaneously can work as electric heaters, and wheels in old locomotives. These locomotive wheels, because they are joined with pistons via connecting rods, are causing that when pistons are moving, the wheels transform the energy of pistons' oscillations into the motion of a whole train. In turn when pistons are motionless (i.e. after they reach the so-called "dead points" in cylinders) the wheels are transforming the motion of the

whole train into the oscillations of pistons. The wheels of old locomotives are the best example of what is the purpose of reversible components in all reciprocal systems. These components are necessary because they provide an inertia to the systems. In turn this inertia converts the chaotic energy impulses that are supplied to the reciprocal systems, into a series of orderly oscillations.

Finally the ability to **self-initiate** the oscillations from zero, is the property of reciprocal oscillating systems which causes that they are able to start oscillating entirely by themselves, each time some external energy is supplied to them, even if at the moment of starting they are totally motionless. To give here some examples, pistons in the combustion engines used in our cars are not able to self-initiate their oscillations from zero. This is why we need starters in our cars. Thus, the ability of combustion engines to self initiate their oscillations is none. So, oscillatory circuits similar to such engines would not be able to work as telekinetic batteries. But pistons in old railway steam engines were able to initiate their oscillations from zero, this is why old steam engines never did have starters like our present cars do, and still they initiated their run each time the steam was supplied to their pistons.

The old railway steam engines provide an excellent clue as how the self-initiation attribute can be achieved in all reciprocal oscillatory systems. It turns out that every oscillatory system is having so-called "dead points", or "dead locks", namely phases of their oscillatory motion in which the system tends to stop and is unable to start again. In case of single-piston steam engines, they have two "dead locks" located in the turning points when the piston finishes motion in one direction and starts to move in an opposite direction (but note that an ordinary swing has such dead points located differently - namely in the middle of strokes). Therefore, if one builds a locomotive which has only a single piston, and if somehow it would happen that such a locomotive stops in an unfortunate manner that the piston is located in one of these dead points, then the locomotive would not be able to start again. This is reason why each old steam locomotive used to have two pistons, one on each side, and both of them were joined via connecting rods with the same pair of locomotive wheels. The key design point was that these two pistons were always working with mutual phase shift equal to half of their stroke (i.e. to  $90^\circ$ ). Therefore, if one piston was just in a dead point, the other was right in the centre of the self-initiating capability, and vice versa. In this way locomotives with two pistons, which (the pistons) are shifted in phase by  $90^\circ$  and mutually joined in parallel via two connecting rods and a pair of wheels, are the oldest example of a fully "reciprocal" technological system that was ever invented on Earth. Even today these old steam locomotives provide the best illustration of the principles by utilising which the "reciprocal" systems can be build. For example they indicate that in order to increase the ability of these systems to self-initiate their oscillations, all what it takes is to use more than one (the more the better) oscillatory components, such as pistons in these locomotives, and then join these components together via a parallel connection in a manner which guarantees that they work with significant phase shifts. Our present combustion engines from today motor-vehicles are proofs that this principle works in practice. This is because for example car engines which have more than one piston linked in parallel via a crankshaft, are much easier to start, then let say one-piston motorbike engines.

To summarise the above, in order to obtain an oscillatory circuit which is able to work as a telekinetic battery, we need to design a "reciprocal" electronic circuit which: **(1)** is able to sustain oscillations that have more than one degree of freedom - e.g. that are composed of a multitude of vibrations, **(2)** includes a reversible component - such as a quartz crystal producing a piezoelectric effect, and **(3)** which contains a high number of oscillatory components that are connected together in parallel with a mutual phase shift - such as numerous salt crystals connected together via mercury. As it turns out, the circuit used in the telekinetic pyramid which is described in subsection D2.4 and illustrated in Figure D1, fulfils all these requirements. How it is accomplished I am going to briefly describe in subsection D2.4.

## D1.2. The remote mind reader

The next, and most probably also the most important, step in the direction of working out

and describing the principles involved in the operation of telepathic pyramid, was the invention of, and experiments with, a device which I called the "remote mind reader". Here is the history of this invention.

When my Concept of Dipolar Gravity was published in the article [1D1.2] "Gravitation als Dipolare Felder", from the West-German Journal Raum & Zeit, No 34, June/July 1988, pages 57 to 69, one of the scientists who contacted me was the late Werner Kropp of WEKROMA Laboratory (Via Storta 78, CH-6645 Brione s/M, Switzerland). Because of the similarity of our research interests we later became acquainted with each other and I had the honour of considering myself to be one of his close friends. Unfortunately Mr Kropp passed away on Sunday, 5 February 1995, i.e. shortly after the writing of treatise [7] was finished. (By the way, the futuristic research that he was carrying out, the strange fact that the date of his death coincided with publishing treatise [7] about the telepathic pyramid which almost for sure he would try to develop, as well as circumstances of his death, qualify him to be one of countless victims of assassinations by aliens, as explained in subsections A4 and B2.) He was a brilliant scientists working in very unconventional areas, and if not his premature death he would contribute significantly to the progress of our civilisation. Amongst many results of his interesting research which he then shared with me, was also the concept of what could be called a "telepathic sensor". The operation of this sensor is quite complex as it involves a new theory behind of what Kropp called the "K-field". However, if one sets aside the technical details, the telepathic sensor is simply a glass ampoule of 0.9% solution of kitchen salt in distilled water (i.e. in water extremely pure chemically and also unaffected magnetically). If such an ampoule is placed in a beam of electromagnetic radiation, the spectrometric properties of this solution are continually modified by the thoughts of a nearby person. This extremely important discovery of the late Werner Kropp inspired me to invent the "**remote mind reader**", i.e. a parental idea to "Thought Recognition Interfaces" described in subsection D3 of this treatise, as well as the device which helped me to understand the operation of the Daniela's telepathic pyramid. The "remote mind reader" was a device which would read at a distance thoughts of a given person and then output these thoughts in a written form.

My invention of the remote mind reader was based on the following principle. Thinking about each different (but known to us) idea, modifies the properties of the "telepathic sensor" according to a separate curve which is unique to this particular idea. This curve is input to a computer during the "scaling" of the telepathic sensor, and stored in its "bank of thoughts" together with the known idea which this bank describes. The later comparing this initially input curve with all other curves coming in via the same sensor, makes it possible to recognize the moment when a newly incoming curve is identical to the curve we already know. Achieving such a recognition would mean that the sensor just detected someone thinking about this known idea (i.e. the idea already known to us and stored in the computer's "bank of thoughts").

My "remote mind reader" invented in this manner turned out to be very similar in operation to the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise. For example the pyramid is also a device which reads someone's thoughts, it also uses a "telepathic sensor" which takes the form of a glass ampoule filled with salt and mercury (only that this time salt is "mixed" with mercury, not "dissolved" in water), and also this sensor is placed in the beam of electromagnetic radiation which allows to monitor its properties which keep changing in the rhythm of someone's thoughts - see (T) in Figure C3.

Werner Kropp also worked on an invention (although his device served another purpose and was based on a principle which significantly differed from mine) which utilized this "telepathic sensor". His invention concerned inter-dimensional communication and was designed to pass messages with the use of signals type Morse's code. Thus after further correspondence we decided to experimentally test the feasibility of both our inventions. We wanted to use the research station which he set up in his laboratory and which included an interferometer linked on-line with a computer via analogue-digital convertor/interface. In this research we tried to achieve the following mechanism of my "remote mind reader's" operation (note that only by using a different "decoding program" the same mechanism allowed also the simultaneous testing the "inter-dimensional communicator" invented by Werner Kropp). The

thought pattern of a nearby person, which corresponds to a given idea (e.g. this person thinking of number "8") changes the properties of salt solution in the "telepathic sensor" according to a unique curve. The curve of these changes is detected by the interferometer which cyclically probes the sensor. Then the curve is passed to the convertor/interface. The convertor/interface transforms this curve into a series of numbers. These numbers are passed to the computer linked on-line with the convertor/interface and then analysed by the "decoding program". The decoding program working in real-time analyses the incoming series of numbers and recognizes what thought these series represent (this recognizing depends on "matching" the newly incoming series of numbers with the series representing ideas already known and contained in the "bank of thoughts" of this computer which was created during scaling of the whole system). After decoding the incoming thought, the program writes on the screen the key word corresponding to a given idea (in our case the digit "8"). In this way, after "teaching" the decoding program how to recognize the most basic ideas (i.e. after supplying its "bank of thoughts" in these basic ideas), it would be possible to use the system which I invented for reading at a distance thoughts of a selected person.

In 1991 I designated my summer holidays to fly from New Zealand to Switzerland and to experimentally test with Werner Kropp my invention of the "remote mind reader" as well as his invention of the "inter-dimensional communicator". We used the testing stations combined in his laboratory (i.e. his interferometer, convertor/interface, and computer) and "decoding programs" personally designed and written by myself. In the case of my own invention of the "remote mind reader", these testing proved to be only partially successful, because I managed to work out the decoding program which sometimes recognized my own thoughts type "one digit number" (i.e. a number between 1 to 9) but failed to filter my thoughts from other noise signals which at random bombarded the "telepathic sensor". The analyses of results of this research indicated that for complete success it was necessary to introduce the modification to the telepathic sensor which would allow it to be "tuned" to the thoughts of a selected (single) person and thus which would eliminate the noise signals which come from outside. This is because the sensor used by us registered simultaneously thoughts of all people present in the vicinity, and therefore my decoding program worked relatively well only when I was alone in the laboratory, and began to fail immediately after Kropp appeared in there and our thoughts began to mix. This "tuning modification" of the telepathic sensor turned to be difficult to invent and it was not ready until I learned the design of the pyramid described in this treatise. The pyramid solves this problem in an extremely simple and very effective manner - i.e. the user holds the telepathic pyramid in his/her hands, thus only the user's thought are modulating the pyramid's sensor.

Because of the distance from Wekroma laboratory and costs of travel (which, due to the lack of official support for this research, I need to finance from my private funds), since 1991 until the completion of this treatise I have had no opportunity to continue any experiments with my "remote mind reader". However, this invention, together with the invention of the "telekinetic battery", turned out to be extremely important for the working out of the design and operation of the pyramid described here. Thus, after receiving from Daniela the descriptions of this pyramid I immediately recognized in it various elements of my own inventions, and without difficulty determined what phenomena and principles this pyramid utilizes in its operation.

## D2. The telepathic pyramid

On 27 June 1993 - i.e. in over three years after inventing telekinetic batteries, and around two years after finishing experiments with the remote mind reader, I was informed via a letter about another device (the pyramid) which also fulfilled majority of functions of these two my devices. My acquaintance with this new device occurred in the effect of a whole chain of rather unusual "coincidents", which themselves would be worth to be researched. This new device I will call here the "**telepathic pyramid**". It represents one of many possible technical implementations of a telepathyser.

Immediate after receiving the description of the telepathic pyramid I recognized in this

device the elements of two my previous inventions, namely the remote mind reader, and the telekinetic battery. Thus without difficulty I determined the principle and phenomena on which the operation of this device is based. For example the telepathic pyramid also is used for intercepting thoughts, it also uses a telepathic sensor which is an ampoule filled up with a mixture of salt (only that this time salt is mixed with mercury), and also its telepathic sensor is placed in the beam of electromagnetic waves (light) which allows optical monitoring its properties that are changing in harmony with the user's thoughts - see (T) in Figure C3. In addition to this, the design of this pyramid in a very simple but effective manner solves the "tuning problem" that was preventing the completion of my remote mind reader. (This tuning depends on closing with the volume of this pyramid a gap in the user's biofield - see the manner this pyramid is held shown in the top part of Figures C1 and C2.) Therefore the thoughts of a user are more dominant than any noise signals that the sensor of this pyramid could accidentally intercept from the environment. As such, the telepathic pyramid represents the device which is much more perfect from the remote mind reader, and therefore which deserves to be completed at the highest priority. Simultaneously, as this is going to be explained in subsection D3, the realisation of this pyramid will open the path to the formation of an improved version of the remote mind reader that I originally invented. This improved version of the remote mind reader I call the "Thought Recognition Interface" or "TRI" and its comprehensive description I provided in subsections D3.1 to D3.4. TRI was also described in my scientific paper [1D2] entitled "Thought Recognition Interface" - presented at the "National Conference on Cognitive Science (CSC'98)", The Mines Beach Resort, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia, 29-30 September 1998 (Subsequently it was also published on pages 245-252 of Proceedings for this Conference. The address of Organizing Committee: Faculty of Cognitive Sciences and Human Development, Universiti Malaysia Sarawak (UNIMAS), 94300 Kota Samarahan, Sarawak, Malaysia.)

The construction of the telepathic pyramid I learned from my long term pen-pal, Daniela - the coauthor of this treatise. I have corresponded with Daniela since 1988. (Due to a "coincidence", the time when we started our correspondence, matched approximately the time when I invented my "remote mind reader" described in subsection D1.2, the operation of which is very similar to the operation of the telepathic pyramid.) But it was only on 27 June 1993 when she wrote to me a break-through letter in which she admitted that a little being with blue eyes "disclosed" to her the description of a "pyramid", and ordered her to build it. (At the time when I received this letter I had just finished the analyses of experiments on my "remote mind reader" and I reached the level of knowledge required to understand this pyramid and to appreciate its superiority over my own invention. Thus, because of another "coincidence", the "delay" of Daniela in telling me about her device coincided exactly with the time I needed to accumulate the appropriate level of knowledge and experience.) After learning the details, this pyramid turned out to be an improved realization of my remote mind reader. Thus, after some discussions and consultations, we both decided to publish its description. In this way the previous treatise [7] was published, and also the concept of writing this treatise was born.

Soon after the previous treatise [7] was published, I started to experience multitude of strange events, which were happening in such unusual way that they all were preventing the completion of the telepathic pyramid, and also were making impossible the publication of our second treatise [7/2]. After these events were thoroughly investigated, it turned out that they were caused by UFO-nauts themselves, with the use of their very difficult to detect methods of interference with our affairs. Of course, the discovery that UFO-nauts try to prevent the completion of the telepathic pyramid, initially was a big surprise for me. This is because when I learned about this device, I was believing - or rather I was being talked into the belief, that it was given to us by UFO-nauts. Even when I was writing previous treatise [7], I implied in it that the pyramid was probably given to us by UFO-nauts. Thus, when finally I discovered that UFO-nauts are these ones who desperately try to hold back the completion of this device, I also realized that this pyramid, as well as many other similar defence devices, was not given to us by UFO-nauts who occupy our planet, but by anonymous "cosmic allies" who sympathise with the gloomy fate of humans and try to help us in our struggle for freedom. Thus one of the consequences of holding back by UFO-nauts the development of this pyramid, was a whole series of discoveries, namely that the



civilisations that populate universe are divided into two camps or philosophical poles (i.e. totalists and parasitists), that totalists have no physical access to Earth thus must help us at a distance, that our totalistic allies are organising "supply of weapons" for us (i.e. teach us how to build the breakthrough technical devices which significantly lift the level of human technology and thus allow us to initiate our defence from the cosmic parasite), etc.

Contrary to what was the case with my "magnocraft", "oscillatory chamber", "telekinetic cell", or "remote mind reader", which all were invented on Earth, the "telepathic pyramid" was given to us in a ready form by the representative of our "cosmic allies". The further parts of this subsection are to describe how it is to be used, how it operates, how we should go about building it, etc.

### D2.1. Phenomena employed in the telepathic pyramid

The telepathic pyramid described in this treatise employs two totally new phenomena, which until the formulation of the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity remained unknown to our science. Even now, i.e. many years after they have been discovered, described, and disseminated in numerous publications, these basic phenomena still remain unacknowledged by the majority of orthodox scientists. They include: telepathic waves, and telekinetic motion. Both of them are quite easy to explain and to understand, if someone is prepared to learn about the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity (briefly described in subsections A4, B1, and B4).

In two subsections that follow, presented are both these basic phenomena used in operation of the telepathic pyramid. The presentation of these phenomena is conducted in a systematic, chronological order, so that the reader not only may understand why something occurs or manifests itself, but also how I learned about it, which laws of the universe cause it to manifest itself that way, how it can be utilised by our civilisation, etc.

#### D2.1.1. Telepathic waves

The first physical phenomenon on which the operation of this telepathic pyramid is based, is that of telepathic waves. The existence of these waves directly results from the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity. In subsections B1 and B4 an unique substance which fills up the counter-world and which is named "counter-matter" was described. (It is worth stressing, that under various names this substance is postulated for centuries by various scientists, e.g. ether, orgone, etc. However, these scientists always made a basic error by placing it in our world and thus implying that it coexists with matter - what is untrue. For example in subsection C9 Daniela is referring to researchers who describe the counter-matter under the name "bioplasm".) Physical properties of this substance include weightlessness, the lack of inertia, and an ideal elasticity. Of course, as every other substance, also this counter-matter is prone to vibrations. Especially that it is perfectly elastic. Therefore it supports waves of vibrations which continually propagate throughout the entire counter-world. The new Concept of Dipolar Gravity calls them the "telepathic waves". In a physical sense, these telepathic vibrations are very similar to sonic vibrations (sound waves) that propagate through our matter. Of course, some of their properties differ from sounds, because physical properties of counter-matter differ from properties of our matter. For example telepathic waves move with the infinitive velocity, thus they reach instantaneously every corner of our universe.

Telepathic waves display various physical properties which can be investigated and described by our science. For example they can be deflected from flat aluminium surfaces in the same way as sonic waves are deflected from polished stones, can be conducted through copper wires in a manner as sonic waves were conducted in pneumatic tubes from old-time pneumophones utilised for voice communication purposes, and they can make various objects vibrate in a manner as sonic waves make vibrate membranes in our microphones. The practical utilisation of these physical properties of telepathic waves and substances affected by them,

allow to construct telepathic microphones, telepathic speakers, telepathic antennas, and many other components that are utilised in the pyramid described in this treatise.

Similarly to our sonic waves, also telepathic waves are capable to carry out messages. Such telepathic messages are similar to our spoken words, except that they propagate in the counter-world instead of our world, and except that they are modulated into telepathic vibrations of counter-matter instead of mechanical vibrations of our matter. Because they are composed of articulated sonic-like waves, they create a kind of universal language (in my treatises called ULT - i.e. Universal Language of Thoughts). Messages in this ULT language are continually emitted by our brains, as well as by brains of all other living creatures, whenever these brains are operative. As it is revealed in chapter H of treatises [1/3] and [1/2], the same ULT language is used by all creatures that populate our universe. Therefore, at the telepathic level which utilises this ULT, humans are able to communicate not only with all races of aliens that populate our universe, but also with animals, and even with plants. The basic vocabulary of ULT are elementary telepathic messages which describe various feelings. Because of these properties of telepathic waves, and because of properties of messages which are conveyed through these waves, from the communication point of view **telepathy** could be defined as "messages expressed in the ULT language and propagated through the counter-world via sound-like waves of counter-matter vibrations". Of course, as such telepathic messages can be emitted and received not only by our minds, but also by technical devices. One of the simplest devices build to send and receive such messages is the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise.

Telepathy can also be defined in a purely physical sense - and this was done in chapter H of treatise [1/3]. If we omit the lengthy theoretical explanations which are provided over there, and which explain what actually magnetic field is in pure physical sense (i.e. that "magnetic field is a circulating stream of counter-matter"), then the telepathic waves can be defined as "waves of magnetic vibrations". To put it in another words, if a magnetic field vibrates at a specific frequency, it creates a magnetic wave which propagates through the counter-matter and which can be called a telepathic wave. Of course this magnetic waves must then become modulated with thought messages to become telepathic waves, otherwise they are just simply a "telepathic noise".

Telepathic waves exert a very powerful influence on all living organisms, even that at the moment we do not realise that there is such influence. Actually they have similar effect as sounds do, only that sounds we can hear consciously and thus estimate their influence on us, while telepathic waves we don't hear thus we do not know how they act on us. Similarly as sounds can be subdivided into destructive and beneficial for us, also telepathic waves can be subdivided into destructive "noise" and beneficial "accords". Destructive noise are all these telepathic waves which have some harmful influence on us, or on selected living organisms. For example they prevent the growth of people or these organisms, cause illness, and in drastic cases they can even kill them. In turn beneficial accords are all telepathic waves which have positive influence on us or on other selected living organisms. For example they can inspire the growth, bring health, increase vigour, induce good feelings, etc. Therefore, from our point of view it is important to avoid negative areas in which prevail telepathic noise, or keep distance from activities or devices which generate a lot of destructive telepathic noise. Simultaneously we should try to spend time in positive areas in which beneficial telepathic accords are concentrated, and promote activities and devices which generate such accords. There is an ancient Chinese body of knowledge, known under a popular name "Feng Shui", which is providing practical instructions how to avoid such negative areas and find positive ones. At the moment also some sources of destructive telepathic noise are already identified. As it turns out, one of the most destructive and powerful source of such noise, are electric sparks. Nuclear explosions also seem to generate very powerful waves of such noise, which later reverberate in the Earth's atmosphere for many decades, inducing chaos in human bodies and in other living organisms. Sun spots are powerful sources of this noise. All high-power AC electric devices, such as high-voltage transformers, high-tension powerlines, etc., seem to be sources of such noise. It is also produced by the friction of flowing water, and by the flow of counter-matter around our planet resulting from the Earth's rotation and from the action of Earth's magnetic field (this

type of noise is forming a kind of grid, or net, around the surface of our planet, which in radiesthesia usually is called "Swiss Net").

### D2.1.2. The Telekinetic Effect, and telekinetic motion

In 1924 the great French physicist, Louis DeBroglie, published his important discovery which is sometimes called the "principle of the symmetry of nature". According to this principle, in our universe everything is strikingly symmetrical in many ways. DeBroglie's principle provided philosophical and scientific foundations which allow us to understand a number of natural phenomena thus opening them for explorations, discoveries, formulation of new theories, completion of new devices, etc. For example: the Periodic Table of the Elements (also called the Mendeléev Table), the existence of a mirror duplicate for each elementary particle (e.g. electrons and positrons, protons and antiprotons), and the similarities between atoms and solar systems - all these document the symmetry existing in the structure of matter; the similarities between equations that describe different physical phenomena (e.g. Navier-Stock's equation describing flow of fluids and Laplace's equation describing heat transfer) express symmetry in the laws of nature; whereas the technological correspondence between e.g. pumps and hydraulic motors or electricity generators and electric motors reflect the symmetry in the operation of technical devices.

One of the vital implications of the DeBroglie's symmetry, which has a direct bearing on the content of this treatise, is the postulate that **"every phenomenon must have a corresponding counter-phenomenon"**. So far a large number of phenomena and corresponding counter-phenomena has already been discovered which confirm the correctness of this postulate. For example, the existence of electrical luminescence utilized in electric bulbs to transform electricity into light has a counter-phenomenon in the form of the photoelectric effect that transforms light into electricity. The so-called left-hand rule, also called the motor effect, which describes phenomena used for the transformation of electricity into motion, has its counter-rule in the form of Fleming's right-hand rule, also called the generator effect, which works in reverse, i.e. transforms motion into electricity. The Seebeck Effect, which produces a flow of electrons through a junction of two dissimilar conductors being heated, has its counter-phenomenon in the form of the Peltier Effect, which causes the heating and cooling of materials in a similar junction when a current is flowed through it. The piezoelectric effect which converts the deformation of a crystal into electricity, and which is utilised e.g. in piezoelectric lighters to produce an igniting spark, has its counter-partner in a phenomenon which also is called "piezoelectric effect" although it works in a reversed manner - i.e. it converts the electric impulse into a deformation of a crystal (this counter-phenomenon is utilised for example in piezoelectric vibration generators).

However, contemporary physicists claim that there is an exception to this postulate. They indicate friction to be this exception. According to all to-date claims of orthodox scientists, friction is considered to be the irreversible phenomenon which has no counter-phenomenon. But in 1985, due to the formulation of the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, I was granted the privilege of discovering the phenomenon which represents an exact reversal of friction. Because in its natural form this phenomenon is manifested during telekinetic (or psychokinetic) motion, I named it the *"Telekinetic Effect"*. **In the same way as friction spontaneously converts motion into heat, the Telekinetic Effect spontaneously converts heat into motion.** Not long after the Telekinetic Effect was discovered, I also managed to found technical ways of releasing it (through an acceleration or deceleration of magnetic field force lines).

The gravitational binding which was revealed by the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity and which must occur between matter and counter-matter, means that gravity forces must join every single particle of matter with the corresponding particle of counter-matter, thus forming them into inseparable twin particles. These twin particles can be compared to gravitational equivalents to elementary magnetic dipoles. Each such a twin particle has one of its component (a particle of the matter) prevailing in our world, whereas the other component (i.e. a particle of the counter-

matter) prevailing in the parallel counter-world. In turn, the existence of these twin particles provides the mechanism that explains telekinetic motion. Let us now discuss the principles involved in the creation of such a motion.

One of the consequences of the joining of each particle of matter with a duplicate particle of counter-matter is that all material objects existing in our set of dimensions (i.e. in our world) must have their counter-gravitational duplicate existing in a parallel set of dimensions (i.e. in the counter-world). Actually the existence of this counter-material duplicate can already be conclusively proven with our present technology by showing it with the use of Kirlian cameras. The best experiment which proves the existence of counter-material duplicates is the "leaf ghost effect" described by Daniela in subsection C9 (in this effect the Kirlian camera shows the shape of a counter-material duplicate of a whole leaf, even if someone cuts this leaf in half and puts on the camera only a half of it). The mutual relationship between each material object and its counter-material duplicate is an analogy to an image and its mirror reflection, or to computer hardware and software, or to the idea of 'body' and 'soul' postulated by various religions. Similarly like an image and its mirror reflection, both parts of an object are exact copies of their opposite duplicate, and also exactly imitate each other's movements. Moreover, both - the material object and its counter-material duplicate - can also be independently taken hold of and dislocated in space. But because of the gravitational links between them, independently of which part is grabbed and dislocated first, the other part must imitate exactly its motion. For this reason, depending on which part of an object is grabbed first and thus first dislocated in space, the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity distinguishes between two different types of motion, i.e. the "physical motion" and the "telekinetic motion". The **physical motion** occurs when the material part of an object is moved first, whereas the counter-material duplicate is pulled behind it by forces of the gravitational links. The **telekinetic motion** occurs when the counter-material duplicate is moved first, whereas the material part of this object is pulled behind the counter-material duplicate by forces of their mutual gravitational links. To illustrate this with an example, the Concept of Dipolar Gravity shows that the telekinetic motion is like forcing an object to move by shifting its reflection in a mirror, so that this re-located reflection causes the object to move also. Of course in order for this example to work in reality, light would need to behave like gravity forces. The other, even more illustrative explanation for the telekinetic motion would be to liken it to "shifting material objects by dislocating their counter-material 'souls'".

The above explanation for telekinetic motion also provides the other definition of the Telekinetic Effect (i.e. the definition parallel to that stating that it is a reversal of friction), and reveals the mechanism which causes it. Thus, the definition of this effect is as follows. **"The Telekinetic Effect is a phenomenon of the indirect manipulation of an object obtained via the interaction with the counter-material duplicate of this object."** This definition explains that the Telekinetic Effect is, amongst others, the source of telekinetic motion in a manner similar as the physical force is a source of physical motion. But there is a whole range of differences between the physical force and the Telekinetic Effect (this is why, in the explanations which follow, I avoid using the term "force" for naming the motion-creating product of the Telekinetic Effect, and rather name it with the term **"thrust"**). The most important of these differences is that the Telekinetic Effect does NOT exert (return) a reaction force to its cause. (For a physical force, every action must produce an equivalent reaction force to be returned to (exerted upon) the object causing this action). Practically this means that the increase in work completed by the Telekinetic Effect does not involve any change in the amount of energy required for the release of this effect. Moreover, the support of such telekinetic devices does not require any force, no matter what weight they lift. This suggests that a device that releases this effect can also be suspended in space, and that the lack of reaction forces allows it to remain unaffected independently of the scale of actions that it causes. Also, for example, a portable telekinetic crane lifting any object (e.g. a building or a huge rock) can be held in a child's hand without any effort. Furthermore, this implies that the Telekinetic Effect allows actions which are physically impossible for forces, such as someone lifting himself up into the air - see self-levitation (as we know, the impossibility of achieving self-levitation with the use of physical forces is expressed in numerous jokes about someone lifting himself by pulling up his own hair). The

other major difference between the Telekinetic Effect and a physical force, is that the Principle of Energy Conservation is satisfied for the Telekinetic Effect due to a spontaneous extraction of thermal energy from the environment by a telekinetically moved object itself. Therefore the completion of a telekinetic work does not require any external energy supply. This in turn leads to a number of phenomena explained later, such as the cooling down the environment of objects shifted telekinetically, emission of a subtle "extraction glow", etc.

One of the most important achievements of the Concept of Dipolar Gravity is that, while indicating the existence of the Telekinetic Effect, it also postulates two different methods of triggering (releasing) it. These are: (1) the biological method, and (2) the technical method. In the **biological method** the Telekinetic Effect is produced through the employment of a natural capability of the brain, or more precisely - the part of the brain called a "pineal gland". There are numerous versions of this effect produced biologically by the human brain (e.g. telekinetic healing, bending spoons), many of these are discussed in monograph [1/3]. One of the most spectacular examples of such biologically released human telekinesis is called "psychokinesis" (PK). Other popularly known examples include levitation and radiesthesia (i.e. the telekinetic bending of divining rods). A form which depends on a psychokinetic release of a huge quantities of heat at the moment of experiencing a shock, is the so-called "spontaneous human combustion". Theoretically speaking, most probably also some animals are capable of the formation of telekinesis to enhance their vital biological functions.

In the **technical method** the Telekinetic Effect is produced through the acceleration or deceleration of magnetic field force lines, and its action includes all objects contained in the area so activated. Thus, whenever any material object is placed within a space in which a magnetic field prevails, and then force lines of this field are subjected to a vector of acceleration, the object tries to move in the same direction as the direction of the vector which represents the acceleration of magnetic field force lines. This tendency (thrust) of an object to move in the same direction in which magnetic field force lines are accelerated, constitutes the technical version of the Telekinetic Effect. In this treatise only the subject of technically induced telekinetic phenomena is covered, thus the technical method of releasing the Telekinetic Effect will mainly be examined here. But a number of observations gathered for this method apply also to the biological telekinesis.

Because the Telekinetic Effect is always released by the magnetic field which is accelerated in an appropriate manner, the field which displays the capability to release this effect can be called the telekinetic field. Thus the name "**telekinetic field**" is assigned here to a dynamic version of magnetic field, the force lines of which are subjected to a form of motion which creates a non-balanced vector of acceleration (i.e. the telekinetic field will always move in such manner that it creates a vector of acceleration which acts in one direction and is not balanced by another vector of deceleration acting in an opposite direction). As such the telekinetic field displays a number of unique properties, for example it is active telekinetically and thus the Telekinetic Effect acts on every object and substance contained within the range of this field, it affects (telekinetizes) all kinds of materials - not just ferromagnetics, etc. Of course there are numerous methods of transforming a magnetic field into telekinetic field, for example it can be done through non-symmetrical pulsations, through rotation around an axis which does not coincide with the magnetic axis of the field itself, through moving along appropriately designed curvilinear path, through dynamic colliding two magnetic fields, etc. My theoretical analyses revealed that the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise must release a significant amount of such active telekinetic field.

At this point it is worth stressing that the old concept of monopolar gravity still adhered by the majority of our scientists is unable to provide any explanation for the nature of telekinetic motion, in spite of the enormous body of evidence that documents the existence of this phenomenon. This provides an excuse for a large number of contemporary scientists to refuse the acknowledgement of telekinesis, and to discourage any attempt to investigate telekinetic motion. Moreover, this old concept does not allow for any reasoning concerning the attributes of this motion or the technological ways of releasing it. Of course, now when the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity explained what telekinesis is, and when numerous publications describing this

explanation are readily available, further insisting on these old views can only be explained by one cause: it must be manipulated into minds of selected scientists by our cosmic parasite.

An important part of the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity is the interpretation of the Energy Conservation Principle, as applied to telekinetic motion. The new Concept of Dipolar Gravity states that laws prevailing in the counter-world must be a reversal of laws prevailing in the material (our) world. This also means that friction and energy consumption - so characteristic of the material world, are non-existent in the counter-world. Therefore, if the motion of any object is begun in the counter-world through a dislocation of the counter-material duplicate of this object, then the cause of this motion does not need to provide any energy. But the motion of the material part of this object in our world must obey the Conservation of Energy Principle. Because the cause of the telekinetic motion does not provide the energy required to satisfy this Principle, the material part of the object moved telekinetically must achieve this by itself. Therefore, during telekinetic motion, the material part of the object moved must spontaneously exchange thermal energy with the environment (i.e. absorb or release heat). The necessity for this exchange is called the "**postulate of spontaneous heat exchange between the telekinetically affected objects and the environment**". This postulate is responsible for two observable consequences, namely: (1) it produces a change in the environmental temperature during every telekinetic motion (e.g. the completion of a telekinetic work causes a rapid drop in the environmental temperature), and (2) it produces a faint glow, called the "extraction glow", which is emitted from the matter (space) surrounding the telekinetically moved objects.

By being one of the most primary phenomena originating from the counter-world, the Telekinetic Effect bears potentials for countless practical applications. I already managed to identify several of them. The most important of these applications, which displays the direct connection with pyramid described in this treatise, is electricity generation. Theoretically speaking in order to generate electric currents via the use of the Telekinetic Effect it is enough to release it in a wire and allow it to push all free electrons in one direction. The motion of all these electrons would constitute electricity. The energy which would sustain this process would originate from the environment, from which the Telekinetic Effect would spontaneously extract thermal energy due to its capability to act as the reversal of friction. The attractiveness of this process becomes especially obvious for two reasons. Firstly it does not require a gradient of temperature in order to extract the thermal energy from the environment. Secondly, according to the behaviour of the Telekinetic Effect, the efficiency of the process should significantly exceed the barrier of 100%. This means that much less energy would be required to release the Telekinetic Effect than this effect would then extract from the environment. Of course - as I already explained this in subsection D1.1, when I realised what it involves to produce electricity with this method, I invented and designed a device, named the "telekinetic battery", which implements this method practically. Further details about this device are provided in subsection D2.4.

It should also be added to all the above that the Telekinetic Effect is a phenomenon which manifests itself in a wide range of different disciplines, applications, and devices. Actually it appears in every situation where some kind of magnetic field is subjected to acceleration or deceleration. For example only in my monograph [1/3] its successful utilization in propelling devices, electricity generation, chemistry, medicine, and farming are presented. Its further manifestations in pure form involve numerous paranormal phenomena (e.g. levitation, psychokinesis, bending of water divining rods, etc.), many previously unexplained behaviours of elementary particles (e.g. tunnel effect), some anomalies noted in physics of rigid bodies (e.g. directional steadiness of gyroscopes which until the discovery of the Telekinetic Effect could be described only in category of its effects not in category of mechanism which causes it), or various inconsistencies in electrical phenomena (e.g. Faraday Disc effect which was utilized in the first electricity generator on Earth). Of course, apart from the above, there are numerous other manifestations and applications of this effect, which are not possible to accommodate in this limited treatise. Stating all this tries to realize that the Telekinetic Effect is one of the most primary phenomena of nature, since it manifests itself in so many ways, areas, and applications. Yet, scientists who represent each such discipline, application, and invention, so-far believe that they deal just with some conjunction of favourable circumstances which is local, unique for their

area, and which by a coincidence provides them with the principles they utilize. Because of such an attitude, this omnipresent and important effect remained unnoticed to the science for so long, and - of course, as the result also remained unharvested. It is about a time that we change the way we think about the reversal of friction. By recognizing this new, omnipresent, and important phenomenon, we should make a start on implementing it for the benefit of our civilization.

## D2.2. The main components of the telepathic pyramid

Although all main components of this pyramid were already described in chapter C, this previous description was unrelated to my theories, and therefore incompatible with the explanations from this chapter. For this reason I am going to describe it again. In the wave braces {like these} I added the technical details and explanations which are not provided in the original report of Daniela, or not obvious from the prototypes she completed, but which are outcome of my research on telekinetic batteries, or on telepathic waves. I intentionally distinguished the details that I introduced from these repeated by Daniela, so that they are separated from the original disclosure and enable the future builders of this device to question or to approve the correctness of my deductions.

The external appearance, the design, and main components of the telepathic pyramid are illustrated in Figure C3. This device is around 27.5 cm high. {In the geometrical sense it represents a "isometric pyramid", i.e. the one in which height base-to-top ( $h=27.5$  cm) is equal to the side dimension ( $a=27.5$  cm) of the square base. The main dimension ( $h=a$ ) is equal to around half of a unit of length named "cosmic cubit" - which seems to be used by many civilisations as a kind of universal unit of length.} The pyramid's main components include: "**framework**" (F) made of copper wire {of around  $\phi = 5$  mm thick}, and the hermetic "**casing**" (P) shaped into a pyramid made of a glass or plexiglass that hermetically encapsulates this framework. The framework (F) is composed of eight straight pieces of thick copper wire (four pieces of around  $l=32.7$  cm long for pyramid's sides, and four pieces around  $a=26.5$  cm long for pyramid's base) welded together or bend in such a manner that they form edges of a pyramid that well fits inside of the casing. In turn casing (P) is composed of five plates (i.e. one square with side dimension of around " $a=27.5$  cm", and four isosceles triangles with the base equal to around " $a=27.5$  cm", and the height equal to around " $h_1=30.8$  cm") which are made of robust milky or transparent material (e.g. glass or plexiglass) of around 5 mm thick. All these plates are so glued together that they form a pyramid in which the height " $h=27.5$  cm" is equal to the side dimension of the square base " $a=27.5$  cm". {Note that in the final, operational model of this pyramid, the casing must be made of milky-transparent material, because the operation of this device is based on the interference of standing waves of light formed by the pyramid, with the user's aura. Therefore a transparent casing would allow the disturbing noise light signals to enter the pyramid. However, from the first experiments with these pyramid, and also from the analysis of its operation, it is obvious that building a working prototype of this device is a laborious process which requires a lot of improvements and fine tuning (see subsection D2.6.1), thus which almost for sure is not able to provide a working prototype in a first go. Therefore, for experimental purpose, it is much better to build first prototypes with a crystal-transparent casing, as such casing enables a better observation of the pyramid's interior during the first experiments. Only when the prototypes start to work and the user's thoughts start to modulate the pyramid's oscillations, then this transparent casing should be exchanged into a milky one.} The pyramid's casing (P) encloses not only the copper framework, but also all other components and circuits of this device, thus allowing to keep vacuum in the interior of this device. On each side wall of casing (P) a round "**disk**" (D) is assembled. These four disks are made of aluminium plate. One of them has a hole of around  $d=3$  to  $d=5$  mm in diameter in its centre. When they are glued to side walls of the pyramid, their location is so selected that they do not touch any other conductive component of the pyramid - especially spiral (C) and framework (F). {Disks (D) form a "**telepathic resonance cavity**", the four 'deflectors' of which - i.e. four disks (D), are concentrating the resonating telepathic signal on the quartz crystal (Q). My theories suggest,

although this was not indicated in the original report of Daniela, that these disks are also performing additional function of plates of a vacuum capacitor - hence the importance of vacuum inside of the pyramid. The hole inside of one of these disks is to calibrate/select the frequency of telepathic wave that is allowed inside of the pyramid, and to define the initial conditions of deflection and resonance of this telepathic wave.} Inside of the pyramid a spiral "**coil**" (C) made of seven coils of a copper wire around  $\phi=5$  mm thick, is suspended from the pyramid's apex. This spiral (C) cannot touch the disks (D), although is connected with the frame (F). In the centre of pyramid, approximately at 1/4 of its height from the base, a quartz "**crystal**" (Q) is suspended. {This crystal should be spherical or ellipsoidal in shape. None of its dimensions should exceed the diameter "d" of the hole in one of aluminium disks. The exact positioning of this crystal is to be determined at the "fine tuning" stage of the pyramid's development, as the "telepathic focal point" in which it is to be suspended decides about the frequency of telepathic waves that act on the crystal, and thus determine the harmonic compatibility between the crystal and the resonance cavity of the pyramid. The usual way this crystal is suspended exactly in the "telepathic focal point" is by stretching it tightly with the same wires that connect it to the pyramid's circuitry.} The pyramid contains also two "**inductors**" ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ). Each one of them is obtained through orderly winding respective number of insulated copper wire on a permanent magnet. The next component of the pyramid is a "**tube**" (T), called a "**phial**" by Daniela. This tube (T) is a vacuumed glass ampoule, the volume of which is filled up half volume with mercury, half volume with kitchen salt, and which has two electrodes inserted at both ends. In four corners of the Daniela's pyramid four "**cascades of mirrors**" (M) are placed. {However, I believe that these cascades should rather be placed in centres of each side, so that together with the tube (T) they could form effective optical interference cavity.} Each of these cascades is composed of three small mirrors, the dimensions of which are descending. {These four cascades of mirrors (M), together with the tube (T), are forming an effective optical "**interference cavity**". This cavity serves the formation of an optical connection between the user's biofield, and the electrical oscillations that are induced in the pyramid. Therefore, in the telepathic pyramid described here, the cascades of mirrors (M) which are deflecting back the light produced by tube (T), and which sustain the interference between the user's biofield and this light, are performing the function of a "thought microphone" and "thought speaker" which "intercepts" and "alters" the user's thoughts. Because of the use for formation of this cavity, the dimensions and shapes of individual mirrors should be so selected that in each of them around 1/3 surface of the tube is reflected, and that the largest mirror could fit the whole picture of the tube (T), whereas in the smallest mirror only around 1/3 of the picture/deflection of the tube is deflected.}

The manner in which all elements of the telepathic pyramid are electrically connected (wired) with each other, is shown on the diagram from **Figure D1**. These connections form several electronic circuits, the most important of which is "electronic resonator". More regarding these electronic connections is stated in subsection D2.4. However, note during the analysis of this electric diagram that the majority of connections shown there are not originating from the disclosure of the "little being with blue eyes", but were worked out by myself on the basis of my theories which explain the operation of telekinetic batteries and telepathysers. These connections which were recommended in the original disclosure, on the diagram from Figure D1 are marked with continuous lines, so that the reader could distinguish them from connections which I worked out, and which I illustrated on this diagram with broken lines so that the device developers are aware that these my connections not necessarily are absolutely correct.

### D2.3. The use of the telepathic pyramid as a telepathyser

In order to facilitate the understanding of principles applied in the operation of this pyramid, which are to be explained in subsections that follow, I start my technical disclosures from explaining how to use a couple of such pyramids as two telepathysers that converse with each other. Our knowledge as how to use these devices should form a frame of references which could be very helpful in understanding further explanations which describe how these pyramids



work. Furthermore, such frame of references should allow us to understand the design conditions and limitations that this device is subjected to. Here is an explanation how to use two identical such pyramids so that they converse with each other as telepathysers.

The first one of two identical pyramids - let us call it "emitter", is held between hands of one person, while the second one - let us call it "receiver", is held between hands of another person some distance apart. Both pyramids that are to converse with each other, are tuned to exactly the same parameters of operation (e.g. they are tuned to the telepathic wave of the same frequency, their resonance chambers resonate at the same frequency, and also their electrical resonators generate the same frequencies), and also they face each other with the disk which has a hole in its centre. The pyramids are also held in such a manner that their bases are resting on the open palm of one hand of their users, while the open palm of the other hand of their user rests on pyramids' apexes - see Figures C1 and C2. In this manner the pyramids' interior (or more strictly - their optical "interference cavity") are closing the circuits of biofields of their users. The way these pyramids are held (i.e. so that the optical interference cavity is closing the biocircuit of the user) allows the user to tune his/her biofield into the telepathic sensors of these devices. Thus, these sensors are only intercepting thoughts of their users, while the influence of outside "noise signals" is eliminated.

The thought of every person, including also the person who holds the transmitting pyramid, manifests itself, amongst others, as vibrations of biofield of this person. In turn this vibrating biofield is interfering with the standing optical wave that is formed in the optical interference cavity - namely between cascades of mirrors (M) and the tube (T). Therefore whatever this person thinks, it is superimposed onto the optical wave that bounces between the cascades of mirrors (M) and the tube (T). In this way, thoughts of the first person, due to feedback that is formed between the biofield of this person and the optical interference cavity held in hands of that person, are modulating the oscillations of electrical currents that flow in the circuitry of the pyramid. Then these electrical currents, in the coil (C) are transformed into oscillations of magnetic field emitted by the pyramid. In turn these modulated with thoughts oscillations of the magnetic field are instigating vibrations of the counter-matter, which (the vibrations) are propagating throughout the counter-world as modulated telepathic waves. The second telepathic pyramid, which operates exactly on the same parameters as the first one, but is held by another person, intercepts these telepathic waves. After interception, it transforms them into oscillations of the electric field, to finally turn them into the vibrations of biofield of the receiving person. The thoughts that are carried out by these vibrations of the biofield are superimposed on thoughts of the receiving person. Thus, this another person perceives these superimposed thoughts as thoughts which were communicated to him/her at a distance without the use of speech. Because each of two pyramids hold by these two people is simultaneously performing the function of transmitter and the function of receiver (i.e. works in the "duplex" system), therefore between both people a kind of silent conversation is going on, where the communication is occurring by the means of exchange of thoughts.

The above description as how to use the pyramid reveals that in the operational sense it is quite similar to today's cellular phones, or radio-communication devices. Only that instead of electromagnetic waves it uses the modulated (analog) telepathic waves that propagate in the counter-world, and also that instead of speech it uses the exchange of thoughts. Therefore one of the most vital condition of such communication via pyramids described here, is that both pyramids which converse with each other must keep the frequency of their telepathic vibrations on exactly the same value. Of course, no matter what is the frequency on which both pyramids are conversing, the communication still will occur if both pyramids are able to precisely tune into it (similarly as today radio-communication devices can converse on any frequency, if both sides are able to tune into it).

Of course, there are also cases, when only a single pyramid should allow to provide an effective exchange of thoughts. Their example may be a case, when the thought communication occurs between two people who are so close to a pyramid that both of them can permeate the interference cavity with their biofield (e.g. when both of them can hold simultaneously the same pyramid). The other example could be when someone uses only a single pyramid in order to

intercept (eavesdrop) telepathic messages and orders that are beamed towards Earth by our cosmic parasites, or telepathic conversations that are carried out between these parasites and their earthly collaborators.

#### D2.4. The operation of the telepathic pyramid as a telekinetic battery

As this was explained in subsection D1.1, when Daniela wrote this important letter of 27 June 1993, in which she disclosed the design of the telepathic pyramid, I was already carrying out the research on the telekinetic battery for over 3 years. Therefore, when her pyramid arrived to my hands and I started to analyse it, I instantly recognized that apart from the telepathyser, it also performs the function of a telekinetic battery. This in turn realized to me that the principles of operation of the pyramid described here constitute a combination of two separate devices, namely a **telepathyser**, and a **telekinetic battery**. Both these devices: (1) are superimposed on each other, (2) are using exactly the same components (i.e. each component of the pyramid performs dual functions, one for the telepathyser, other for the telekinetic battery), (3) are supporting each other in their operation (i.e. the telekinetic battery supplies the pyramid with electric power which is then needed to make the telepathyser work), and (4) from the functional point of view are forming a single device. Because of this dual operation of the pyramid described here, each of its componential devices requires a separate description. The explanations of these two devices I intend to start in this subsection from the telekinetic battery. Note that the "pure form" of such battery is extensively described in subsection K2.4 of monograph [1/3], so here only these descriptions will be provided which are necessary for understanding how this pyramid operates.

Before the technical description of the operation of this pyramid as a telekinetic battery is provided, I should elaborate further on this duality of components' functions. This duality means that every single component of the telepathic pyramid is fulfilling as many as two separate functions, one for the telepathyser, the other for the telekinetic battery. But the requirement is that in physical sense both these functions are very similar and utilise the same kind of phenomena. For example, the tube/phial (T) is a supplier of the additional "axes of freedom" for the telekinetic battery, but also it is a "thought microphone" and "thought speaker" for the telepathyser. In turn the conical coil (C) is a plate of an electric capacitor for the telekinetic battery, and also a telepathic broadcasting antenna for the telepathyser. The quartz crystal (Q) is a piezoelectric generator of the initiating electric oscillations (a pulser) for the telekinetic battery, and also the receiving antenna and demodulator for the telepathyser. Etc., etc. In this subsection only functions performed by these components for the operation as a telekinetic battery are discussed. However, in subsection D2.5 also functions performed by the same components when functioning as a telepathyser are going to be elaborated.

The components of the pyramid discussed here, which form the telekinetic battery, can be classified into several separate devices, or basic electric circuits - see Figure D1. These devices, or basic circuits, are synchronised with each other electromagnetically, although are independent functionally. They include: (1) a pulser, (2) a tube, (3) a resonator, (4) two field-deforming, permanent magnet inductors (the first of which is telekinetically thrusting forward, the second is telekinetically thrusting backward). Here are descriptions of these devices, or basic circuits.

1. A **pulser** (Q). Its basic function is to induce the initiating electrical signal. It is composed of a quartz crystal (Q) and a telepathic resonance cavity formed from four disks (D) which focus on this crystal the incoming telepathic waves. The electrical oscillations formed by this pulser originate from the oscillating piezoelectric effect occurring cyclically in the quartz crystal (Q). This crystal is vibrated by the incoming telepathic waves which have the frequency harmonic to that of the crystal itself, and which are focused on the crystal by four disks (D). These incoming telepathic waves cause the vibrations of the counter-material duplicate of the crystal (located in the counter-world). In turn the vibrations of the counter-material duplicate are being passed onto the material structure of the crystal located in our world, according to the principles

of telekinetic motion described in subsection D2.1.2. Of course, when the material structure of quartz starts to vibrate, then - according to principles of piezoelectric effect, it generates impulses of electric energy. These electric oscillations are being conducted from the crystal into the circuitry of the telekinetic battery and telepathyser.

The quartz crystal (Q), which is a main component of the pulser, provides also the resonator (R) with a "reversible component". In turn this reversible component is a source of an important property "inertia" for the telekinetic battery. In subsection D1.1.1 it was described that this property results from the "piezoelectric effect" working in both directions, i.e. converting crystal's physical vibrations into electrical impulses, but also converting electrical impulses into physical vibrations. Such a reversible component is a necessary requirement for the resonator (R) to become "reciprocal", and thus to allow it to work as a telekinetic battery. This ability of the quartz crystal (Q) to reverse its operation and to work in both directions, results from the nature of piezoelectric effect that this crystal contributes to the pyramid's circuitry. The piezoelectric effect always work in both directions, namely it is capable to convert a deformation into electric impulse, or convert electric impulse into a deformation. Therefore it provides the pyramid with necessary inertia which in turn converts the chaotic energy impulses that act on the circuitry of this device into an uniform AC electricity.

If one would like to compare the function of the pulser to something that we know in present technology, then the closest comparison would be to clocks in computers which generate the timing cycles on which the whole operation of the computer is based.

2. **Tube (T)** - in Daniela's descriptions called **phial**. It is a vacuumed glass ampoule filled up half with salt, half with mercury. The more complete description how to make this tube is provided in subsection D2.6.2.

The main function of the tube (T) is to provide the "resonator" (R) with an extremely important electronic property, which (the property) is absolutely necessary to make this resonator "reciprocal". This property in subsection D1.1.1 was described as the ability to self-initiate the oscillations. As this was already explained in subsection D1.1.1, the "reciprocal" oscillatory circuit used in a telekinetic battery must be able to self-initiate regular oscillations each time it is supplied with energy at a required level, even if parameters of this energy each time are different. For example circuits used in electronic watches are reciprocal because they always start regular oscillations each time someone supplies a battery into these watches, even if this battery is half-dead. Also old railway steam engines were reciprocal because they begin to produce oscillations of their pistons and motion of their wheels each time someone supplied them with steam, even if this steam each time had slightly different pressure. But swings in our parks, and combustion engines in our cars, loose their capability to be reciprocal, because they are not able to start their oscillations without initiating them with energy impulses that have appropriate parameters.

The theory behind the telekinetic battery, outlined here in subsection D1.1.1, and described in all details in subsection K2.4 of monograph [1/3], states that in order to make this device capable to self-initiate its oscillations, it needs to contain a number of oscillation-producing components, which are connected together in parallel, and which are mutually shifted in phase. In case of the telepathic pyramid described here, this condition is fulfilled by the tube (T). This tube contains thousands of salt crystals, and also contains mercury which electrically connects these crystals in parallel. Each crystal is a miniature piezoelectric oscillations generator, which feeds the pyramid circuit with its own oscillations. Electrical axes of all these countless individual crystals are oriented at random, in a different direction. Therefore the oscillations that each one of them is producing, are mutually shifted in phase, in the same manner as oscillations of two pistons in a locomotive were shifted. So the final outcome of their combined action is that they supply the pyramid with the capability to self-initiate the oscillations. Furthermore, because the pyramid's resultant oscillations are actually a combination of individual oscillations of these countless crystals, the tube (T) additionally causes that the pyramid's oscillations have a countless number of degrees of freedom, as stated in subsection D1.1.1.

3. **Resonator (R)**. It is a name assigned to an electronic circuit which from the point of view of electronic circuitry is simply an "oscillatory circuit". But in the telekinetic battery this

resonator must additionally fulfil the primary requirement that it is a "reciprocal" oscillatory circuit. As every other oscillatory circuit, in the pyramid described here the resonator (R) is combined from electrical inductances and capacitances appropriately connected to each other. Inductance is provided by two inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ). In turn electrical capacitance is provided by the vacuum capacitor. This vacuum capacitor is formed by two plates placed close to each other. The first of these two plates is made up from such components of the telepathic pyramid as aluminium disks ( $D_1, D_2, \dots D_4$ ). In turn the second plate is made up from framework (F) connected with conical coil (C). In addition to the inductors and the vacuum capacitor, the inductor (R) includes also tube (T), and is connected with a quartz crystal (Q), both of which supply it with the necessary ability to "reciprocate".

The main function of the resonator is to form a sequence of steady electrical oscillations which bounce forth and back within the pyramid's circuitry, in both directions passing through inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ). These steady oscillations are characterised with the oscillatory flow of electric charges from the disks (D), via inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ), to framework (F) and coil (C), and then back from framework (F) and coil (C), via inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ), to disks (D). In turn such cyclical flow of electric charges, back and forth, enables the telekinetic generation of electricity in inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ).

**4. Field-deforming inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ).** While all previous components of the telekinetic battery try to prepare the right conditions which trigger the telekinetic generation of electricity, the field-deforming inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ) are these components which actually carry out this telekinetic generation of electric currents.

In order to understand how these inductors generate electricity, it is necessary to remind ourselves what in subsection D2.1.2 was stated about a technical manner in which the Telekinetic Effect is produced. As it was explained over there, in order to form the Telekinetic Effect, force lines of a magnetic field must somehow be accelerated. In turn, if such a Telekinetic Effect is produced within the volume of a wire, then the telekinetic thrust that it creates must push forward all free electrons from this wire, thus forming an electric current.

If one considers an ordinary oscillating electric current flowing through a wire, this current must produce a pulsating magnetic field, as principles of electromagnetism make it to do. In turn when a magnetic field pulsates, practically this means that it is cyclically accelerated and decelerated in one direction, then accelerated and decelerated backward in other direction. Thus every pulsating electric current creates two balanced cyclical Telekinetic Effects, which are oriented in opposition to each other, and thus which cancel each others action. However, if we now put this wire across a constant magnetic field, then situation drastically changes. The constant magnetic field interacts with the field formed by the wire's electric current, deforming curves according to which this wire's own field pulsates. The result is that these deformed curves of pulsations, this time do not balance the acceleration and deceleration of wire's own magnetic field in both directions. Therefore in a wire which is placed across a constant magnetic field, a non-balanced Telekinetic Effect is produced which acts stronger in one direction than in the other. In turn such a non-balanced Telekinetic Effect produces a non-balanced "telekinetic thrust" which pushes free electrons mainly in one direction, thus generating a flow of current through this wire.

Exactly the above is utilised in the pyramid's inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ). These two inductors actually produce a non-balanced Telekinetic Effect, which in turn generates the electric current. The key to the operation of these field-deforming inductors lies in making them by orderly winding of copper wires around strong permanent magnets. The effect of such winding is, that the pulsating magnetic field formed by oscillating currents which flow forth and back through these inductors, are deformed in a non-balanced manner. In turn this non-balanced deformation of the wire's own field is supporting the production of a non-balanced Telekinetic Effect - see subsection D2.1.2. The property of such non-balanced Telekinetic Effect is that it tends to push free electrons contained in a wire mainly in one direction. The result is that the Telekinetic Effect causes the cumulative growth of the current's power, thus enabling both inductors to produce free electrical energy which is sufficient to satisfy later the pyramid's energy consumption. Of course, because the oscillatory electric currents flow through these inductors in both directions, it is

desirable that the telekinetic thrust is also created in both these directions. Therefore, there is a need to use two such inductors, namely ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ), each one of them wound in an opposite direction, so that each one of them is producing the Telekinetic Effect in a deferent half-cycle of the current's oscillations.

The operation of the telepathic pyramid as a telekinetic battery is as follows - see the diagram from Figure D1. The telepathic resonance chamber formed through appropriately selected and shaped pyramid's cavity, is choosing from the chaos of all telepathic vibrations only these vibrations the frequency of which coincides with the own frequency of the quartz crystal (Q). These chosen telepathic vibrations are then focused by disks (D) on crystal (Q). The action of these vibrations is instigating the crystal (Q) in the state of resonance. Thus the crystal (Q) vibrates violently. The piezoelectric effect which this crystal (Q) is able to form, transforms these violent vibrations of the crystal (Q), into series of electric pulses. The resonator (R) utilises the special capability called here the "reciprocation", which is provided by the tube (T), to turn these series of pulses into regular electric oscillations. The current of these oscillations flows initially forth, from the disks (D) which constitute one plate of a vacuum capacitor, through both inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ), to coil (C) and framework (F) which constitute the second plate of a vacuum capacitor. Then the same current of these oscillations flows back, then forth, etc. In normal circumstances the internal electrical resistance of this circuit would cause that the current's flow would never exceed the value detectable by our instruments. But in case of the telepathic pyramid, it flows through inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ), the unique property of which is that they produce a non-balanced Telekinetic Effect, which increases the flow of current. This non-balanced Telekinetic Effect one could liken to a series of slight pushes that someone adds in correct moments to an already moving swing, thus gradually increasing its kinetic energy. In the final effect, the telekinetic vibrations that are initiated by the quartz pulser (Q) and transformed by quartz into electric pulses, are then developed and uniformed by the resonator (R), increased and energetised by inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ), to produce a powerful electric current which supplies the whole pyramid in the required energy. In special circumstances explained in subsection D2.4.1, the electrical energy produced by this pyramid can also be utilised for industrial purposes, for supplying in free energy various external devices.

The result of the operation of telekinetic battery described in this subsection is that it produces an alternating electric current (AC). Because the pulses of this current are so deformed that it produces a Telekinetic Effect, it is not a typical AC current, but a special one (telekinetically active). If used for domestic or industrial purposes, such a telekinetically active current will turn to have various special properties, for example it will develop health - as it generates the same Telekinetic Effects which healers are providing during healing sessions, it also will facilitate telepathy, increase ESP potentials, etc. Therefore the device described here can work as a very special generator of alternating electricity. Because of this capability, the pyramid described here can also be modified so that it used exclusively for the generation of healthy electricity - see subsection D2.4.1. In such application it will constitute a very special source of free electrical energy.

Of course, the operation of the pyramid described here as a telepathyser is not dependent on the previous making this pyramid to work as a telekinetic battery. This is because the pyramid can also be successfully supplied in energy from an external source of an alternating current (AC). In such case the (AC) electricity must be supplied to both poles of the quartz crystal (Q).

At the end it should be emphasized here that the formulation of pyramid's circuitry, as explained above, imposes several important conditions on the design and operation of this device. Some of these conditions were already mentioned in chapter C. To indicate the most important of these: it is the requirement of "harmonic parameters". This means that the frequency of the own vibrations of the quartz crystal (Q) must be equal, or harmonic, to the frequency of the electric resonator (R). In turn these two must be equal, or harmonic, to the frequency of resonance chamber formed by aluminium disks (D) and thus with the frequency of incoming telepathic wave. Of course, the pyramid must also fulfil several technical requirements as well (i.e. requirements resulting from the principle of operation that it implements). Their example can

be the requirement that the shape of the quartz crystal (Q) must be such that it allows the best possible interception of the telepathic wave (it is quite possible that the best shape would be an ellipsoid small enough to pass through the hole in one of the aluminium disks).

#### D2.4.1. Modifications of the pyramid to be used as free energy devices

It is not difficult to notice that circuits of the telepathic pyramid described in the previous subsection, can easily be modified to work exclusively as a telekinetic battery. The only changes which this modification would require is to remove all elements which are not needed to make it work as such a battery (i.e. to remove all components introduced to the pyramid to make it work as a telepathyser, for example frame and coil). If such removal is carried out, then all circuits and functional components of the pyramid can be formed as laminated conductive layers glued to the flat walls of the pyramid (for example inductors could be formed as strips of copper foil wound around the pyramid's apex, the reciprocal tube could be replaced with several semiconductive oscillators which are connected in parallel to provide more than one axis of freedom and other required properties, etc.). The resultant device would be capable of producing free electricity, while the pyramids would appear as if it is almost empty inside and has no moving parts or separate components. After such a modification, the telepathic pyramid would produce electrical power without being supplied in any fuel or any other form of energy.

Because of the possibility of such modification, the pyramids similar to one described here, which will be very simple in manufacturing and very handy in use, in not-to-distant future may become the primary source of electrical power used in every home. Today's powerhouses, powerlines, and home mains, may become completely obsolete by these extraordinary pyramids.

As it is noticeable from the today's observations of UFOs, our cosmic occupants have already, and commonly use, this kind of telekinetic batteries shaped as laminated pyramids empty inside. As some informers claim, this kind of pyramids is even a standard equipment of every cosmic spy and saboteur that our cosmic parasites place on Earth for a longer period of time. They are to supply these UFO-nauts in required electrical power, and also make independent the operation of their devices from earthly supply of energy. Because of the distinct shape of this device (namely a metallicly laminated pyramid which is empty inside), and because it supplies the required amount of electrical energy, this device is very easy to be noticed and remembered by people who are taken on decks of UFOs.

Someone who wished to appear under the pseudonym "Richard Williams" - i.e. one of the first aware UFO abductees which I personally know and investigated in New Zealand, in fact did see this device on a UFO deck, and reported to me this sighting. Here is how he described to me a pyramid which he not only seen in operation, but also took to his hands, dismantled, and thoroughly examined:

"I asked my host {UFO-naut} how they satisfy their energy consumption. Instead of answer, he demonstrated to me a device which he described as their standard electricity generator. The device had a shape of a small pyramid. It had a square base of the side dimension around 550 mm. It was made of a material that looked as a plate around 7 mm thick, the composition of which reminded me our present laminates. This pyramid weighted around 3 kilograms. The host took it to his hands and demonstrated to me that its base plate can easily be disconnected. After this plate was taken off, the pyramids showed its interior. With a surprise I noticed that it was completely empty inside. The pyramid was shiny on outside, while inside it was covered with a kind of gold foil. Its surfaces were looking as if covered with a kind of plexiglass. However, after being taken in hand, these surfaces felt as if they were made of glass (both, on the inside, and outside). According to the information of my host, the pyramid which he demonstrated to me produced around 2 kW of AC electricity at 230 Volts, 50 Hz. It worked only after the base plate was put back on its place. The electrical current that it produced was drawn from an ordinary wall socket, exactly the same type as we use in our homes {in New Zealand}. The socket was mounted in the centre of one of pyramid's four walls. My host demonstrated to me the operation

of this pyramid. He plugged in to its socket an ordinary vacuum cleaner, of a type that today we use in New Zealand. I checked the operation of this vacuum cleaner by switching it on and off, and also by trying use it on the floor of the UFO. It worked perfectly, showing a powerful suction, while it was supplied with energy from this small pyramid, which not only that was moving with it on the floor, but also was empty inside. The operation of this pyramid and its electrical output seemingly was not dependent on the location nor orientation of the pyramid. My host recommended that our scientists should concentrate on the development of such device, because it would free Earth from all present problems, such as pollution, over-exploitation of resources, etc. Simultaneously our research on this device would lift our science on the higher level of awareness. But, he warned that there will be a lot of opposition against introduction of such devices, as the energy that they produce is for free and cannot be taxed. In turn taxes are foundations of almost every political system which presently controls human societies. However, in spite of this encouragement, the host has not tell me any clue as to what is the principle employed in the operation of this device, nor in which direction our searches for solution should go."

The possibility of constructing telekinetic batteries that would provide our civilization with unlimited amount of free energy, is an issue in a significant number of meeting with UFOnuts. Other example of mentioning this topic is contained on page 75 of the book [1D2.4.1] by Timothy Good, "Alien Liaison", Arrow Books Limited (20 Vauxhall Bridge Road, London SW1V 2SA), 1992, ISBN 0-09-985920-3. This book quotes an UFOnut who to a shocked expert in paediatrics and anaesthesia from "Hospital del Ferrocarril del Pacifico in Guadalajara" in Mexico told as follows:

"It is necessary for you to find another energy source, and it is very easy. For that which you call electricity is an eternal energy ... it is free. It is possible to get tremendous energy if you know how to dissociate electrons, for in this way you can have the free energy you need, without contamination or pollution, and this is what we use to travel space ...".

#### D2.5. The operation of the pyramid as a telepathyser

In spite that the pyramid's functioning as a telekinetic battery was explained first, this device is firstly and mainly the analog telepathyser which works in a duplex mode. This is because its main purpose is to superimpose on thoughts of the user someone else's thoughts intercepted from the telepathic wave that passes by, and also simultaneously to emit into space the telepathic wave which is modulated with own thoughts of the user. Although the energy for such operation is supplied from the telekinetic battery described before, still this energy could be supplied from another source - if for some reason the telekinetic battery is unable to work properly, or is temporally out of action.

Because of such purpose of the telepathic pyramid, this subsection is to explain how the pyramid fulfils its tasks. The explanations are to begin from revealing how this device works as a **transmitting telepathyser**. This means that our first goal is to explain: (1) how this pyramid intercepts thoughts of the user, (2) how it imposes these thoughts onto the telepathic wave that it produces (i.e. how it modulates the telepathic wave with thoughts of the user), and (3) how it emits into space this telepathic wave modulated with thoughts of the user.

The easiest part of this explanation is to make clear how the telepathic pyramids emits the telepathic wave. This is because subsection D2.1.2 provided already the background theory which indicates how telepathic waves can be produced and emitted. After this theory is applied to the pyramid discussed here, it turns out that the key to understanding the emission of telepathic waves is the oscillation of the electric current through conical coil (C). This oscillating current is formed by the resonator (R) described previously. It oscillates (i.e. flows "from" and "to") the conical coil (C), thus generating in this coil pulses of magnetic field. In turn in the counter-world these pulses of magnetic field

are inducing vibrations of counter-matter which is propagating through space as telepathic waves. Because the oscillating current formed by the resonator has a strictly defined frequency,

also the telepathic wave emitted into space has the same constant frequency.

The more tricky part is to understand how thoughts of the user modulate this telepathic wave emitted into space from the pyramid. In order to make easier this understanding, we need to start from reminding ourselves a few facts which are well known amongst people that experiment with Kirlian photography, human aura, biofield, acupuncture, etc., but which still remain unknown for majority of institutional scientists and ordinary people. One of these unknown facts is the objective existence of human aura and human biofield. Although many people, including the majority of scientists, still doubt the existence of this subtle vibratory glow and energy field that surround human body and are called "human aura" and "human biofield", actually the existence of these phenomena is objectively confirmed. For example already special photographic equipment is produced, which allows to capture in colours the vibratory human aura. In turn vibratory human biofield can be detected not only with the equipment that acupuncturists use for locating the acupuncture spots, but a part of it can be made visual with the use of Kirlian photography, while the another part is utilised in devices popularly called "lie detectors".

Although the nature of these subtle vibratory glow and field (i.e. human aura and biofield), as yet is not investigated thoroughly enough to tell everything about them, it is already well established that all their properties are strongly dependent on the thoughts that a given person has at a given moment of time. For example on colour photographs of human aura, the colour, shape, and size of this aura strongly depends on what this person is thinking about, in the moment of time when a given photograph was taken, and can drastically change within split of second. Also it is established that when a person opens hands, between palms of his/her hands this aura creates a kind of closed circuit. Therefore, if one puts a pyramid discussed here between both hands of a user, through the transparent walls of this pyramid the subtle vibratory glow penetrates to the interior of the device. This vibratory glow is a carrier of thoughts of the user. The only thing which is now needed, is a device which intercepts vibrations of this faint glow, and superimposes them onto (or modulates with them) electrical oscillations which are flowing through circuitry of this device. So a device or component is needed, which would perform the function of a microphone, but instead of sound waves which would transform the subtle optical vibrations into electric impulses.

Such a device, which is capable to intercept even the most subtle optical vibrations and to turn them into electrical impulses, is something that was invented a long ago and that carries the general name of "optical interference cavity". In the pyramid described here such a cavity is formed by the tube (T) together with four cascades of mirrors (M) directed onto it. The substance contained in the tube (T), namely the vacuumed mixture of salt and mercury, produces light. This light is deflected from the cascades of mirrors back onto the tube (T) forming a special kind of interference cavity which is occupied by the standing optical wave. Such cavity is already utilised in optics, in operation of lasers, and in so-called "masers". Its property is that every outside optical signal which is introduced into it, is causing a cumulative disturbance in the standing optical wave that prevails in this cavity, thus drastically changing the parameters of the current which flows through the tube (T). This means that the flow of current through the tube (T) is strongly dependent on the momentary changes in the faint glow (i.e. user's aura) that penetrates through this interference cavity, similarly as in present microphones the flow of current is strongly dependent on the momentary changes in sound vibrations that are passing through this microphone. The result of such operation of the interference cavity from our pyramid is that the current which passes through the tube (T) is modified (modulated) with thoughts of the user. In turn such modulating the oscillations from the pyramid's circuitry will cause that in space is emitted not just an ordinary telepathic wave, but the telepathic wave modulated with the user's thoughts.

The above descriptions indicate that during the operation of the telepathic pyramid the tube (T) should flicker with vibratory light which is a reflection of the user's thoughts and emotions. Therefore the tube (T) is an excellent indicator which tells about the correct operation of this device. Furthermore, the above descriptions indicate why in the final (operational) versions of this pyramid the material for walls must be milky. The point is that such milky material is



decreasing the influence of noise optical signals originating from the environment, while transparent walls allow to enter easily these noise signals and to affect the interference cavity.

Now we analyse how the telepathic pyramid operates as a **receiving telepathyser**. We begin from realizing that in the counter-world millions and millions of different telepathic waves are propagating themselves in all directions. Therefore the pyramid's design must allow to filter through all these countless waves, and select only these waves which most probably carry the telepathic thoughts from the other user. The function of such preliminary "filter", which allows the pyramid to be entered only by the right waves, is a hole in one of four aluminium disks (D). As we realize from subsection D2.4, these four aluminium disks form a telepathic resonance cavity, in which the hole is performing the function of a "gate". This "gate" is letting inside only specific spectrum of telepathic waves, which includes waves to be processed. Therefore the diameter "d" of this hole (gates) is quite important. After being initially preselected, the telepathic waves enter the pyramid through the hole and propagate within the pyramid's interior in a manner identical to that displayed by sea waves which entered through a hole in a pier or a breakwater (the only difference is that the telepathic waves spread in a shape of a sphere - instead of a circle as sea waves do). The sphere of these telepathic waves is then deflected simultaneously by the remaining three (out of four) aluminium disks that form the "telepathic resonance cavity". After the deflection these waves meet again in a special "telepathic focal point" of the "aluminium pyramid", which lies approximately at the crossing of the deflection axes of three remaining aluminium disks, with the symmetry axis of the hole (which simultaneously should be the symmetry axis of the aluminium disk which holds this hole). Note, however, that this "telepathic focal point" of the "telepathic resonance cavity" in the pyramid discussed here, is slightly dislocated from the central (vertical) axis of the pyramid, is asymmetrical in location, and also it does not coincide with the focal point of the whole pyramid. The dislocation and asymmetry of this "telepathic focal point" is caused by several factors, the most important of which include: (1) the fact that telepathic waves enter the pyramid by only one hole, thus they are asymmetrical from the point of entry, and (2) the fact that the location of this point is defined by the location of aluminium disks (D) on the pyramid's walls (and also by dimensions of these disks). In that "telepathic focal point" the unique telepathic wave is created which could be described as a "standing wave". Its property is that it creates an oscillatory sequence of compression and decompression of counter-matter. Note that all other telepathic waves which cross through interior of the pyramid are only passing through this "focal point" and thus they fail to create this unique sequence of compressions and decompression of counter-matter. Thus they are eliminated from further influence on process of pyramid's operation. Now, if the appropriately designed quartz crystal (Q) (e.g. a crystal shaped as a sphere or as an "ellipsoid") is placed in this "telepathic focal point", then the counter-material duplicate of this crystal is subjected to these oscillating compressions and decompression of counter-matter. Because there are oscillating telepathic waves with various frequencies, only these waves are significant, the frequency of which is harmonic to the frequency of own vibrations of this counter-material duplicate of the quartz crystal (Q). Therefore the own frequency of the quartz crystal (Q) is the second "fine tuning" filter, which from a number of telepathic waves that enter the pyramid, selects only this one which carries the thoughts of the other user. These selected oscillating compressions and decompression of counter-matter, which act on the counter-material duplicate of the quartz crystal (Q), cause this duplicate to fall in resonance with the incoming telepathic wave. This resonance causes that the duplicate is vibrating violently, in tact of the incoming telepathic wave (note that because in the counter-world there is no inertia, this resonance is very sensitive, and truly reflects all thoughts that are superimposed (modulated) onto these incoming telepathic waves). Of course, because of the gravity connection between the material part of the crystal and its counter-material duplicate, the violent vibrations of the duplicate are transferred to our world and cause the material part of the crystal to also vibrate with the same frequency. In turn the vibrations of the material part of quartz crystal (Q), by releasing the "piezoelectric effect" in the crystal, produce vibratory electric current which is supplied to the pyramid's circuitry. These vibrating electric currents are later amplified by the pyramids components, as this was explained in subsection D2.4, and then passed to the tube (T) which starts to emit strong vibratory glow, the

pulses of which are reflecting exactly the thoughts of the other user that are intercepted by the pyramid. All what is now needed is a kind of "speaker" which would put these incoming thoughts directly into the mind of the receiving user.

The function of such unique "telepathic speaker" is performed by the same interference cavity formed by the combination of tube (T) and cascade of mirrors (M). Therefore, in the telepathyser described here, this interference cavity performs simultaneously two different functions, i.e. the function of a "telepathic microphone" and the function of a "telepathic speaker". Because such a unique device which is both, a microphone and a speaker, so far has no distinct name, it would be a good idea to assign to it some kind of short and convenient name, for example an "inouter". In case of the telepathic pyramid, for the incoming thought messages this "inouter" releases the mechanism which is an exact reversal of its action as a telepathic microphone. Namely it superimposes on the user's subtle glow (i.e. on his/her aura and biofield) the vibrations which are the exact reflections of the thoughts received from the other user. In turn these vibrations of the aura and biofield, by the user are perceived as "someone else's thoughts superimposed on his/her own thoughts".

From the above operation of the pyramid as a telepathyser, various operational requirements can also be derived. Probably the most important of these requirements is that the cascades of mirrors (M) together with the tube (T) must form an effective optical interference cavity. In turn for them to work as an effective interference cavity, various technical conditions must be met. For example mirrors (M) must point exactly at the tube (T), tube (T) must face mirrors (M) and be turned to them with the largest surface, etc. Other technical requirements which become obvious from the descriptions above, include: the size of the quartz crystal (Q) - it must be small enough to perform the function of a reversible element (i.e. a large crystal could NOT be deformed with weak electric currents generated by the pyramid), the location of the quartz crystal (Q) - which needs to be positioned in the "telepathic focal point" (to not be confused with the focal point of the whole pyramid), the shape of quartz crystal (Q) - which must facilitate the interception of telepathic waves (thus flat crystals used in electronics are not the best for this purpose), the frequency of oscillations of the quartz crystal (Q) (i.e. both pyramids which communicate with each other must have exactly the same frequencies of their crystals), the deflective qualities of inner surfaces in disks (these surfaces should be as flat and as polished as possible), mutual distances and angles of disks (D) - these distances and angles should be as identical as possible, etc.

The above operational requirements should additionally become supplemented with the functional requirements. For example the most important of these requirements states that the frequencies of telepathic waves emitted and received by both pyramids which communicate with each other must be mutually tuned. This means that the frequency which one pyramid emits, must coincide with the frequency which other pyramid is receiving and vice versa. In turn such tuning of frequencies introduces several further technical conditions, for example that the working parameters of both pyramids are not changing with time (i.e. their waves are not creeping away). This explains why there is vacuum necessary inside of pyramids, as for example air capacitors change significantly their capacitance with the air pressure, with humidity, etc. - the phenomenon which is not experienced by vacuum capacitors. In turn every, even the slightest, change in capacitance of the pyramid's capacitor, causes the significant change in frequency of the telepathic wave that this pyramids emits.

At the end of this explanations, it should be added that when the pyramid described here allows us to learn more about the technically transmitted telepathic messages, then also the oscillatory chamber described in subsection A4 and shown in Figure A1 can be transformed into a very powerful telepathic transmitter and receiver. This is because this oscillatory chamber also creates very powerful telepathic waves, which are capable of reaching even the most distant corners of our universe.

## D2.6. How to contribute to the completion of the telepathic pyramid

Everyone who feel that is capable of contributing something to the completion of the pyramid described here, is warmly invited and vigorously recommended, to take part in this ambitious, patriotic, and non-conventional development.

Our current situation with completion of this pyramid can be compared to a situation of a student of electronics, who knows already the principles involved in the operation of a radio, and who knows and have available all components which constitute a radio, but who still needs to go through the procedure of putting this device together. The basic problem which is still remaining for us to solve, is how to put these parts together, and how to mutually tune them in, so that they start to work. Of course, because at this stage we really do not know how tune these parts so that they start to work, most probably it will take some time before a correct configuration is found, and before a working prototype of this pyramid is ready for use. This is especially true if we take under consideration that our cosmic parasites will do everything in their power to make impossible our completion of this device. So using their methods which are undetectable to humans, they will pile countless obstacles on paths of those who attempt to build the pyramid, they will make such developers constantly preoccupied with various other urgent matters, they will instigate various personal and occupational problems, induce sicknesses, and in cases when such developers keep their achievements in secrecy and are very close to a success - they may even assassinate them in order to make these secrets impossible to learn by other people. Therefore the best approach we can adopt in the completion of this pyramid, is (1) to involve in the development as many builders as possible (the more the better, as our cosmic parasites cannot afford to assign invisible guards to each one of them), and (2) to continually exchange the information, so that whatever one finds out, immediately the rest of us also knows, and thus our parasite is unable to suppress the total progress by suppressing a single developer. If every single person amongst developers, tests properly one solution or one component, and tells others about the results, then sooner or later the correct configuration and parameters for a whole pyramid must be found.

The procedure which is recommended to be applied in the development of the telepathic pyramid, as well as summary of everything that was discovered about this device until now, are presented in subsections that follow. The development procedure which is recommended in the next subsection is called an "iteration method" or a "method of small steps". So far it is the most effective method used in inventive activities. It already proved itself in action on countless inventions. The main principle of this method is based on the focusing on one problem at a time (hence "small steps"). Thus the completion procedure is a series of repetitions (or iterations), in which each repetition solves a single problem and adds an additional progress to the bank of previous achievements. Thus if a sufficient number of such repetitions are carried out, the working prototype finally must be build. Here follows the description of this method.

#### D2.6.1. The recommended procedure of pyramid's completion

These very special people, who are gifted towards building various devices - would these be electronic, electrical, or simply mechanical, who have inquisitive minds, creativity of inventors, and inclinations for experimenting, who have enough courage to not be afraid that the participation in the pyramid's completion may endanger their lives introducing a risk of alien assassination - as explained in subsections A4 and B2, who would like to add their own contribution to an enormous leap forward for the whole of our civilisation, and also who do not mind that 10% from the obviously huge profits that the completion of this device one day may bring to its developer are to be contributed towards the developmental research on similar avantgarde devices - as described in subsection A5, are invited and encouraged to take their parts in the completion of this special device. Below is described the completion procedure, which in my opinion holds the highest chance of the final success. This procedure is combined from the sequence of steps, through many of which I went myself in my to date efforts to make this pyramid happen. This sequence needs later to be repeated as many times as it takes (hence the name for this procedure: "iteration method", or "method of small steps"). Each such

repetition is to solve a single problem and to create the bank of practical experience which with the elapse of time must translate into the final success.

The iteration method can be arranged and completed according to several different scenarios (by experts usually called "developmental models"). The simplest scenario could be called "component-after-component". It depends on subdividing the final device (i.e. the telepathic pyramid) into individual components or parts, and then preparing one component after the other, until the whole pyramid is ready. Because this method is simplest amongst all possible approaches to the completion of this pyramid, and also because it is the most effective in case of a first project, it will be explained here. Here are steps to be taken during the completion of this procedure.

**#1. Completing the copper frame.** To accomplish this we need two pieces of thick copper wire having the diameter of around  $\phi=5$  mm. The length of each of these two pieces should equal to around  $l=1.18$  meter. Each of these two pieces we need to bend in such a manner, that after they are joined together, they create edges of an isometric pyramid - as this is described in subsection D2.2. Then in the points where these two pieces touch each other we need to solder, braze, or weld them (preferably braze). If we bend both pieces skilfully, there are going to be only 5 soldering points. After this, the frame "F" of the pyramid is ready.

When we are completing this frame, the exact dimensions may rise some ambiguities. According to subsection D2.2, the final isometric pyramid should be 27.5 cm in height, and it should have square base of the side dimension also equal to 27.5 cm. So what should be the final dimensions of the copper frame? The answer to this question is provided in subsection D2.5. It explains that the dimensions which have the highest significance to the operation of this pyramid are those determined by the location of inner surfaces of the aluminium disks "D". Thus, according to this answer, the dimensions of the copper frame should be so selected that the imaginary planes that are tangential to the outer surfaces of this frame should form a hypothetical isometric pyramid, the height of which is equal to 27.5 cm, and the square base of which has the side dimension equal to 27.5 cm.

**#2. Preparing the pyramid's base.** In this step we need to cut out a kind of square plate, which is going to serve as a base, or a floor, for our pyramid. To this base we will later attach all remaining components of the pyramid (with the exception of casing "P" and aluminium disks "D"). The simplest way of making this base is to cut it out from a wooden plank, as it then allows to use ordinary screws for fastening. The more advanced solution would use the same material as it is used for the casing of the pyramid (e.g. plexiglass), although then the builder would need to have a clear concept how he/she is going to attach the remaining components to this base. The pyramid's base should be formed into a square plate, the side dimension "a" of which is slightly bigger than the frame (possibly equal to the outer dimension of the pyramid's casing "P"), e.g.  $a=29$  cm. After the base is ready, we need to attach the frame "F" to it. If the base is made of a wooden plank, then this attaching may depend on simple use of screws. Though, we need to make sure that the frame "F", as well as all other components attached to the base, are easily detachable, because later during the process of assembly and research we are going to attach them and detach, again and again, practically countless number of times.

**#3. Assembling the pyramid's casing.** The casing "P" is a kind of "hat" or "coat" which is put over the pyramid's frame "F". By clinging to the pyramid's base, this casing should form with the base a kind of hermetic chamber which would be able to keep vacuum in the pyramid's interior. The casing is glued together from four isosceles triangles cut from a plexiglass plate - as it is described in subsection D2.2. It should be noted that the exact dimensions of these triangles should be previously determined/measured empirically, so that they form a pyramidal shape which is well adjusted to the frame "F", and also which tightly clings to the base without leaving any gap.

Similarly as it was with the copper frame "F", also the precise dimensions of the casing can induce various ambiguities. But according to the subsection D2.5, if we assume that the thickness of aluminium plate that is used for preparing the disks "D" is negligible in comparison with the precision the whole pyramid is constructed, then the dimensions of the casing "P" should be so selected that after the casing is joined with the pyramid's base the inner surfaces of this

casing and base should form an isometric pyramid which would have the height 27.5 cm and the square base of the side dimension equal to 27.5 cm.

**#4. Cutting and assembling the aluminium disks.** After the casing "P" is glued together, we have the opportunity to determine empirically what is the greatest diameter of aluminium disks "D" which can be attached to the internal surfaces of this casing without them touching the frame "F". After this diameter is determined, we cut four disks from aluminium plate or foil, in the centre of one of them we drill a hole of around  $d=4$  mm in diameter, we attach a conductive wire to each of the disks - which (the wire) is going to join this disk with other disks and with one of inductors "I", we make sure that the inner surfaces of the disks are smooth and shiny, and finally we glue these disks to the internal walls of the casing "P". If we then place the casing with these disks over the frame "F", there should be no electrical connection (contact) between the disks and this frame.

**#5. Shaping and assembling the spiral copper coil.** Now we wind seven turns of spiral coil "C", using for this purpose the same copper wire which we used for the frame "F". The shape and dimensions of the coil we select in such a manner that after it is assembled inside of the pyramid, none of the coil turns is going to touch (contact) any of the aluminium disks "D", but also that the coil is as close to the disks as feasible without a danger of accidental contact in the result of movements or vibrations. After the shaping, the coil should stay in the pyramid all by itself, from the top hold due to the inserting its tip into the hole drilled inside of the frame's apex (with this frame "F" the coil "C" must be electrically connected), while in the bottom being clamped with some collars which are assembled to the pyramid's base.

**#6. Making and assembling the tube.** From subsections D2.2, D2.6.2, and from the beginning of chapter C of this treatise we select all information which instruct us how to prepare and attach the tube "T". Then we manufacture the tube "T" according to these instructions and assemble it at the centre of the pyramid's base.

**#7. Making and assembling the inductors with magnets.** Again we analyse what about these inductors " $I_1$ " and " $I_2$ " is stated in subsections D2.2, D2.6.2, and D2.4, and then: (a) we prepare these inductors according to instructions from these subsections, (b) we mark which one of them is thrusting forward and which is thrusting backward, (c) we assemble them not far from the tube, and (d) we electrically connect them to the remaining components of the pyramid according to the diagram from Figure D1.

**#8. Preparing and assembling the quartz crystal.** We start from reading some books which describe the piezoelectric effect or industrial quartz. We gather from them the initial information about how we should prepare our quartz crystal. Then we acquire a quartz crystal the shape of which is possibly close to a sphere or ellipsoid, with the greatest dimension not exceeding 4 mm. We provide this crystal "Q" with electrodes, and with the use of wires which are to connect it with the remaining components of the pyramid we suspend it in the "telepathic focal point" of the aluminium pyramid (see descriptions of this point contained in subsections D2.2, D2.6.2, D2.4, and D2.5).

**#9. Preparing and assembling cascades of mirrors.** We read what about these mirrors "M" is stated in subsections D2.2, D2.6.2, and D2.5. Then we prepare these cascades according to these descriptions and attach them to the pyramid's base.

**#10. Checking the prototype, the initial measurements, and specification recording.** After the above steps are completed we have assembled the complete prototype of our pyramid. But before we subject this prototype to any research, we firstly need to conduct a kind of "quality check", i.e. we need to verify if everything in it is completed and connected in the required manner. For this, for example all electrical connections of the prototype need to be compared to the diagram from Figure D1. In turn the positions, attributes, and polarities of every component needs to be compared to the descriptions from the beginning of chapter C, and also from subsections D2.2, D2.6.2, D2.4, and D2.5. Furthermore, we need to determine (and thoroughly record it into our logbook) all technical details of our prototype, especially such as resistances, directions of winding and polarities (e.g. for inductors and for the tube), number of coils, way of connecting (e.g. which inductor and which side with what), dimensions, frequencies, etc.

**#11. Research and tests on the prototype.** The goal of this step is to verify the functioning of the prototype we just assembled, reasoning on this basis about various construction and completion errors we committed this time, and then working out the further improvements. The correct planning and skilful conducting of this research, as well as deriving from it the constructive conclusions, is the most critical step in our developmental procedure, which determines the final success in the completion of the telepathic pyramid. The description of some guidelines for the completion of this step is provided in subsection N2.6.2 of monograph [1/3]. Generally speaking, this step should concentrate on determining, amongst others, the following matters:

(a) Whether the location and the piezoelectric parameters of the quartz crystal are correct (e.g. the correctness of the location of this crystal, exactly in the telepathic focal point of the aluminium pyramid, can be determined through the gradual change of position of this crystal and analysing the electronic signal that it produces).

(b) Whether the polarity of inductors and the value of their telekinetic thrust are adequate (e.g. in order to verify this, the developer may experiment with different polarities of inductors, or with inductors wound from a different number of coils and on different permanent magnets).

(c) Whether the electrical connections between the pyramid's components are correct (e.g. for checking these one may temporarily change the way wirings are connected, and then determine what influence such a change has on the impulses induced in the pyramid's circuitry).

(d) Whether the resonance frequency of the electronic circuitry (namely the resonator) is well tuned to the working parameters of the pyramid (e.g. for this one may direct forced electronic impulses of several different frequencies to the both terminals of the quartz crystal, and then see what is the response of the pyramid's resonator).

(e) What parameters of the current induced in the pyramid are needed to cause the glow of the tube "T", and how to make the pyramid to produce a current with such parameters (e.g. the developer may change the telekinetic thrust formed by inductors, alter the resistance of shunt coils over the tube, change the resistance of the tube, etc.).

In our experiments we should give preferences to quantitative research and measurements, i.e. to those directed towards not only determining that something has happened or appeared, but also how much of it could be detected, what is its direction and characteristics, what is the source, how we can modify (e.g. intensify) it, what conditions must occur for it to appear, etc. It is also extremely vital that in our logbook we write down the description of experiments and tests that we completed, and the description of results that we received. Our research we need to direct in such a manner that they lead us to drawing useful conclusions which in turn allow us to improve gradually the construction of our pyramid, so that in the final effect we make this device operational.

**#12. Securing the knowledge just learned from being lost.** Each attempt at researching a new prototype leads to a number of findings which represent the practical knowledge gained in a given iteration of pyramid's completion. This knowledge should be secured from being lost. The first principle of such securing is to write it down in our logbook. The knowledge which is not written down is likely to be lost, because of our memory limitations, because we did not purified it and presented in the form of clear conclusions, and because of many other reasons. Only the knowledge which is thoroughly recorded can be reused again during the next turn of the iteration process. After the knowledge is written down, it also should be shared with other. Knowledge which is not shared is also likely to be lost. After all, if others do not know what we accomplished, then when we are gone or changed our interests, also all that we accomplished is gone. For this reason after being written down, the conclusions from a given step should be copied and posted to someone, preferably to myself or to Daniela. (Note that in case of the pyramid described here, keeping knowledge to ourselves is both: dangerous and pointless.) Such sharing the knowledge has also this additional advantage that it minimises the danger of alien assassination. After all, aliens may only decide to assassinate a developer, if this assassination gives them a good chance that the results accomplished by this developer are going to be lost after his/her death. But if the developer shares his/her knowledge with others, then such a loss of accomplishments is prevented.

**#13. Extending, complementing, or refreshing our knowledge.** The goal of this step is to gain additional knowledge which is necessary in order to introduce to the pyramid all these further improvements which result from our research on the previous prototype advanced according steps #1 to #10. To complete this step, it is recommended to refresh or increase our knowledge regarding the type of circuits or phenomena which in the course of our experiments turned out to be the most important for understanding and improving the prototype. It is especially recommended to read descriptions of such phenomena as: the technically induced telepathic waves, the Telekinetic Effect, principles involved in the operation of telekinetic batteries, principles involved in the operation of telepathysers. These, together with the description of the pyramid discussed here, are extensively presented in treatise [7<sub>E</sub>] and in monograph [1/3], while partially also in [1<sub>E</sub>], [8], and [6<sub>E</sub>].

**#14. Repeating the development and research procedure for further, improved prototypes of the telepathic pyramid.** The goal of these steps is the gradual removal of errors or imperfections which were detected in previous prototypes, according to the general principle of "iteration method". To complete these steps we: (a) select from steps 1 to 9 these ones which according to the results of our research, experiments, and deductions completed on the previous prototypes require redoing, (b) complete these selected steps again, thus receiving a next set of pyramid's components with different design, technology, or technical parameters, (c) we check with the descriptions from chapters C and D if our changes are not running against the original specification or the principles utilised for the operation of this device, (d) we complete again steps 10 to 14 of this developmental procedure.

At this point it should be emphasized that the first completion of the above procedure most probably will not result in the production of an operational prototype. However, it will furnish the builder with empirical experience which should equip him/her with a better understanding of interpretations and descriptions presented in this publication, as well as in [7], [3], [6], and [1/3]. Furthermore, it should provide a higher starting point for the subsequent repetitions of this developmental procedure. This in turn should create a pool of experience and theoretical knowledge which would allow for a substantial improvement of the prototype in each subsequent repetition. Thus, at some stage of this developmental procedure, the prototype may eventually be achieved which would be capable of operating exactly as illustrated in the original disclosure. This final working prototype would be the one which is to be later duplicated in the commercial (mass) production of the pyramid discussed here.

#### D2.6.2. To-date findings regarding the pyramid's technology

Since the time the first treatise [7] "Story of one pyramid" was published, until this treatise was written, a wealth of practical observations and hints regarding the pyramid described here was accumulated. The purpose of this subsection is to summarise these findings and observations, so that they can be utilised practically by future builders of this device. Because in the technical and scientific development almost the same important as the information itself, is the source from which this information originates (after all this source defines how reliable the information is), together with findings presented in this subsection, also the source from which these findings originate are stated. So here is the essence of what so-far I managed to glean about the telepathic pyramid from various sources, and what was not presented yet in any previous section of this treatise.

The whole series of specific technical recommendations regarding the completion of the pyramid described here was gathered by Nicholas A. Reiter, about whom Daniela also mention in her subsection C12. His research mainly concerned the tube (T). His observations about this component were published in the article **[1D2.6.2]** by Nicholas A. Reiter, "Analisi preliminare del concetto di applicazione della piramide" (i.e. "Preliminary Analysis of the Pyramidal Appliance Concept", 1996), which was published in the Italian monthly UFO Express (I Cavalieri di Pegaso, Via Antonio Veneziano, 120, I-90138 Palermo - Sicily, Italy), dated in December 1996, N. 136, Anno XIII - Dicembre 1996 - Mensile, pages 8 to 12. Below I summarised the most vital

information contained in that article.

1. The usual dimensions of tubes (T) completed by Nicholas A. Reiter were: diameter of around 10 mm, length around 100 mm. Usually for their production a quartz glass was used, laboratory quality, of the type used for the production of test tubes. With the use of hydrogen torches, such glass is easy to melt and weld around the metal electrodes placed at both ends of the tube.

2. The static resistance of such tube, filled up with volume proportions: half salt and half mercury, measured with an ohmmeter, was around 0.2 Ohm.

3. In order for tube to glow, the salt that is used to be mixed with mercury, must be absolutely dry. The presence in this salt even small traces of water, make the glow impossible. Therefore Reiter recommends that before salt is mixed with mercury and inserted into the tube, it should be dried out, e.g. through being heated up in an oven at the temperature of around 200 °C for the duration of around 2 hours.

4. The glow of the tube should take place if the air is pumped out to the vacuum of below around 1 Torr, but before around 10 mTorr. The most effective glow is produced if the air is pumped out to the vacuum of between around 50 and 300 mTorr. The tube which is not vacuumed (i.e. which works under the environmental pressure inside) is not giving any glow and does not produce flashes. The vacuum inside is absolutely necessary to make it glow.

5. The colour with which the tube is glowing depends on the type of gas that remains inside. When this gas is the remainder of air or pure oxygen, then the tube is glowing with the pearl-white glow, like a typical fluorescent tube (although with a small greenish glare existing at surfaces of salt crystals). If the gas is a pure argon, the glow is slightly blueish. In turn pure nitrogen produces a strong white-blue glow.

6. The measurements with the Geiger meter which Reiter completed did not show any dangerous radiation being emitted from the glowing tube.

7. All experiments with tubes to-date indicate that the glow is caused by a numerous electric flashes that are simultaneously occurring in the whole volume of tube. Therefore the mechanism of these sparks is caused by piezoelectric effect.

8. The tube can be made to glow not only by supplying it with electrical energy, but also via mechanical rocking without any electricity supply (though, the glowing from such rocking is not so strong). In a case of rocking in darkness, it shows kinds of waves of lights flowing through it. A delicate rubbing it with a hand also causes the appearance of such white flashes visible in darkness.

9. The oscilloscope analyses indicate that the lightings caused by a mechanical motion (through the rocking or shaking) have random, sinusoidal course, and the length of around 2 to 5 microseconds.

10. The tube can also be filled up with mixture of mercury (Hg) and other than salt (NaCl) piezoelectric material. The practical experiments were conducted with a tube filled with a mixture of mercury (Hg) and crushed quartz stone (SiO<sub>2</sub>). Such a tube also produced glow and electromagnetic noise. But the effects that it caused were not so strong as that of tube filled up with salt.

The next source of a reliable technical information about the telepathic pyramid, is another "supply of weapon" from our cosmic allies, namely the "telekinetic aggregate/generator" supplied to Adalbert Béla Brosan (as mentioned in subsection B4), and the more recent "clones" of this aggregate/generator, namely the devices named "Thestatica" and "Thesta-Distatica" presently held by the religious community "Methernitha" in Switzerland (address: Methernitha, CH-3517 Linden near Bern, SWITZERLAND). This aggregate/generator also contains key components of the pyramid described here, including the tube (T), inductors (I<sub>1</sub>) and (I<sub>2</sub>), and the resonator (R) from the telekinetic battery. These components are clearly visible at the colour video about Thesta-Distatica that is distributed by Methernitha. As I mentioned in subsection B4, I studied this telekinetic generator quite thoroughly, and these studies allowed me to derive interesting conclusions. Some of the conclusions from these studies are already incorporated into the previous descriptions. Here is the essence of what I have not had the opportunity to state elsewhere as yet:



11. The tube (T) along its external surface most probably has a sparsely wound coil of electrically resistant wire (i.e. a wire similar to that used for the production of spirals in electric heaters). The static electrical resistance of that wire should be higher from the static electrical resistance of the tube itself. In turn subsequent coils of that wire should be distant from each other by around 1 mm, so that light can easily pass between these coils. Although the existence of this coil is not indicated in the descriptions from chapter C, Daniela intuitively perceived its necessity, and included it into her first prototype of the pyramid. Photographs of telekinetic aggregates/generators held by the Methernitha religious community show this coil quite clearly. In my opinion this coil has two basic functions to perform. Firstly it produces a magnetic field which extends along the axis of the tube (T) and thus acts on the mixture of soil and mercury. This field most probably adds isotropy to the tube's internal resistance, thus transforming it into a kind of inertial electric impulse rectifier. Secondly this high-resistance coil connects together both tube's electrodes, thus creating a kind of electric shunt or fuse, which unloads the excess of electricity in case the tube is overloaded.

12. The difference between both field-deforming inductors, namely between the first ( $I_1$ ) which is telekinetically thrusting forward, and the second ( $I_2$ ) which is telekinetically thrusting backward, is very difficult to recognise by a beginner, and therefore can be a source of errors in connection of pyramid's electrical wiring. This is because this difference boils down to the direction of wire winding in relation to the magnets' polarities. Therefore, if one uses bar magnets, such as these used in the Daniela's prototypes, the effect can be that both inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ) are wound in the same direction, so both of them would telekinetically thrust in the same direction. As a result, the electricity generated in these inductors would not oscillate in symmetrical manner, i.e. it would try to pulsate instead of oscillating. But in the Methernitha's devices the problem of recognition of the thrusts direction is solved in a very reliable manner which is worth explaining here. This is because Methernitha devices use horse-shoe shaped magnets instead of bar shaped ones. Each arm of these horse-shoes magnets has a separate coil, the wire of which is wound in an opposite direction. The effect is that a single horse-shoe magnet contains two symmetrical inductors, one of which is thrusting forward, the other thrusting backward. So there is no problem with recognising which inductor is thrusting where, and how to connect them to the remaining components of the device. However, in spite of using two coils on one magnet, Methernitha prototypes still use two such magnets. Thus each one of Methernitha's devices have two symmetrical pairs of inductors (four in total), which are so wound that they guarantee two inductors to thrust telekinetically in one direction, while other two symmetrically thrust in an opposite direction.

Another group of findings regarding the telepathic pyramid, originates from those sparse researchers who already approached the construction of a prototype of this device, and thus went through the process of thorough analysing the whole concept. One of the key theoretical suggestions repeated by almost all of them, but so-far experimentally unverified, states that:

13. The tube (T) should be assembled in the vertical position rather than in the horizontal, as this assures the better optical cooperation between this tube and all four cascades of mirrors (M). But such a vertical positioning raises the problem of less efficient connection between the active material of tube (i.e. between the mixture of salt and mercury), and the tube's upper electrode. This problem becomes even more significant in the light of Daniela's discovery that the active material somehow disappears from tube with the elapse of time, thus subsequently tube becomes increasingly emptier. The answer to this problem is to increase the length of the upper electrode so it protrudes deeper into the active material.

There is also several technical details regarding the telepathic pyramid, which I learned from a very unusual source. For the scientific exactitude I decided to report here these details, although I also feel obliged to explain here how they become available to us, and what I think about their correctness. These details originate from a Polish UFO abductee (lets us refer to her by a pseudonyme "Miss G"). She is an aware UFO abductee, who remembers several abductions on a UFO deck, because her memory was not erased afterwards. The unique and very unusual attribute of her case is that she keeps a very friendly relationship with a crew of a small UFO. This relationship is so unique that she can meet her "alien friends" each time she

expresses such a wish, and also she considers them to be her close "friends" (i.e. not enemies or intimidating abductors, as portrayed in chapters A and B). Because I investigated her case and know her well, I asked her to make me a favour and to request from her "friends" to show her the pyramid and to allow her to see the technical details of this device. The initial reaction of her "alien friends" was very evasive - the only thing they promised was to check what they can do. But after some time they actually show to her a working pyramid and allowed her to have a good look at it. Below I am repeating the technical details which she gained from this demonstration and then told me. I am repeating them because - contrary to details which I received from other UFO abductees and UFO contactees who claimed to see this pyramid, her technical details are not contradictory to what I know about the principles of operation of this device, thus it is possible that at least a part of them is technically correct. However, because this demonstration was actually given by a UFO crew - i.e. by members of a hostile civilisation which currently keeps us under control and pushes us down, I would recommend the caution with applying the last of these details, as it can be manufactured especially to mislead us.

14. The walls of the pyramid were made of a greyish, "frosted" material. But the level of "greyiness" or "milkiness" of this material was not very strong, like a kind of grey fog, and thus allowed a partial visibility of the pyramid's interior. The level of mat and transparency for these walls could be compared to that of delicate "frosted glass" from greyish/milky (conventional) filament bulbs. Therefore the components which were located close to the walls could be seen quite well, while components which were deeply inside were less visible. These walls were quite hard, stiff, and solid, although the pyramid was not described as heavy. The shape and size of this pyramid was identical to that described by Daniela (see Figures C1 and C2). The device was not dismountable. The pyramid also glowed with vibratory light, as Daniela described it at the beginning of chapter C.

15. The disks located on each side wall of this pyramid were very shiny from inside. Their inner surfaces were described as looking like perfect metallic mirrors.

16. The hole in the centre of one of aluminium disks was small and its diameter was approximately  $d = 3$  to 5 millimetres (this information also coincides with what Daniela was telling me about the diameter of the hole).

17. The quartz crystal inside of that pyramid was shaped like an ellipsoid, and roughly resembled a shape that a miniature hen egg would have (i.e. an egg the size of which appeared to be smaller than the diameter "d" of the hole in an aluminium disk).

18. The cascades of mirrors (M), which Daniela describes as located in corners of the pyramid, in this pyramid from a UFO deck were located in the centre of each side wall.

19. The mirrors in each cascade were not standing exactly vertical, but were slanted so as if they were looking slightly towards upper part of the pyramid. The angle that backs of these mirrors formed with the extension of pyramid's floor was around  $80^\circ$ . Unfortunately this person couldn't take notice of the exact location of tube, therefore it is not known at this stage whether such slanting of mirrors was accompanied with the uplifted positioning of the tube. I asked about this slanting of mirrors especially thoroughly, as it may turn to be the key information. The mentioned person reassured me that she saw mirrors very well, and that there could not be any mistake - the mirrors were slanted towards their back sides!

I also asked this special UFO abductee to inquiry from her "friends" what is the basic principle that is employed in the operation of this pyramid. Again they were very reluctant to answer, but after a longer pressure they finally gave up and provided an answer that was a kind of compromise. Instead of answering the question directly, they took this person to an edge of a water canal (a saw this canal - is around 50 meters wide), through which a large river boat was just cruising. They show to her the highest water wave that this boat formed behind, and that hit the canal's banks to bounce back towards the canal's centre. Then they said something along the lines. "This tallest wave holds the key to the pyramid's principles. Take a good notice how it behaves and you are able to work out for yourself how the pyramid operates." Although this their "hint" is rather ambiguous and really does not tell us much about the operation of the pyramid, it is consistent with what I know about the bouncing of telepathic waves from the aluminium disks to form a sequence of counter-matter compressions and decompressions which made the quartz

crystal (Q) to intercept telepathic waves (see descriptions from subsection D2.5).

These technical details received from our cosmic enemies really puzzle and bother me a lot. The point is that almost all of them are consistent both, with statements of Daniela, and with outcome of my own research. Therefore, I am not able to exclude the possibility that "alien friends" of that Polish UFO abductee decided to strike a gold centre between being loyal to their own civilisation, and simultaneously being fair to their "earthly friend" by giving her the chance to gain information that she asked for! If this would be the case, then also the last key information, regarding the "slanting" of mirrors to 80 degrees, is correct as well. However, knowing the intelligence of our cosmic parasites, the evil methods that they use on us, and their efforts to keep us in darkness, personally I feel that we should be cautious, and not believe blindly in all what they allow her to learn. After all, it is also possible that the whole demonstration of this working pyramid was a very cunning and clever trick aimed at directing us into a misleading avenue. In order to mislead us more efficiently, they could pass to us several technical details (i.e. the first five ones) which were read in the future from our own treatises, so that they are verifiable to us as coinciding with our own ideas, thus which would induce our trust. But then they could pass to us the key information which is misleading - i.e. that one which concerns the slanting of mirrors. The basic reason why this information may turn to be the key and the misleading one, is that if mirrors are perfectly vertical, then two opposite cascades form with each other a bouncing cavity that produces a standing optical wave. Such a standing optical wave can be the key feature for intercepting the user's aura/biofield (and thoughts). In turn when mirrors are slanted backwards (or slanted sideways) they do not form such a bouncing cavity (and a standing optical wave) thus the pyramid may not be able to work as specified. The message that I am trying to give through these explanations is, that if the demonstration of the telepathic pyramid to this Polish UFO abductee was a trick cleverly designed to mislead us, then the basic technical requirement of the pyramid's design is that mirrors (M) in each opposite pair of cascades, must be perfectly parallel to each other, so that the optical wave continually bounces between them. But if the demonstration was fair and really aimed at answering the questions, then these mirrors cannot be parallel and must be slanted so that each cascade faces only the tube but not faces the oppositely located cascade. By checking which one from these both technical solutions works in practice, we not only advance the completion of the pyramid, but also answer the intriguing question as whether amongst our cosmic parasites are also some sympathetic souls which do not mean all evil.

Although an ordinary salt purchased in supermarket sufficed to cause the tube (T) to glow in experiments to-date, investigators with chemical experience may perhaps wish to try experimenting with salt which is purified (the readers who do not have experience with chemicals are strongly discouraged do even consider such experimenting). Interesting comments regarding the chemical side of the use of mercury and salt in the telepathic pyramid, were shared by Mr Krzysztof Bielkowicz (address: ul. Ogrodowa 2/1, 11-100 Lidzbark Warminski, woj. warminko-mazurskie, Poland; e-mail <chris.b@interia.pl>). Here are the most important of his suggestions:

20. The material for electrodes in tubes (T) is important. Mercury dissolves almost all metals, except for: iron (Fe), platinum (Pt), wolfram (W), and molybdenum (Mo). It also gets more brittle some types of glass.

21. The chemical purity of the salt which is used for the construction of tube (T) can have a significance, as some varieties of salt designated for consumption have "anti-coagulants" added. There is a chemical method of purifying salt (NaCl). It requires a saturated solution of NaCl to be formed (i.e. to dissolve in water as much salt as possible) then the hydrochloric acid (HCl) very, very CAREFULLY (!) to be poured into it. But it must be so-called "fuming" acid - that means very concentrated. The sodium chloride (salt - NaCl) forms a sediment at the bottom, while impurities remain in the solution. The mixture must wait until the whole salt settle at the bottom, then the liquid from the above of salt sediment must be pour out, and salt must be dried.

The salt purified in such a manner can be dissolved in distilled water to form large crystals. In order to receive large, well shaped salt crystals from a saturated salt solution, one needs to cool down such a hot solution very slowly. For example, if one uses an electric cooker to heat the solution, one can leave the pot with the solution on the cooker to slowly cool them down

together. If necessary, one can use salt condensers - for example threads, on which salt crystals can condensate.

\* \* \*

It should be added here that the above list is not closed and further verified information and proven in action technical solutions are to be added here as they become available. At that point I would like to issue an appeal to everyone who either experimented with the pyramid described here and reached the point #12 from the procedure described in subsection D2.6.1, or who accidentally intercepted the same telepathic message that Daniela did, or who saw on the deck of a UFO the pyramid described here, or who had a close look at any working device that utilises the same components as the pyramid does (e.g. seen one of the Methernitha's telekinetic generators). This appeal states that it would be with benefit to our civilisation if they could share with the rest of us any technical details that they managed to establish.

### D2.7. Future applications of the telepathic pyramid

Because the pyramid discussed here is composed of two separate devices, namely a telepathyser and a telekinetic battery, the possible future applications of this device can depend on which one of these two features is mainly utilised. Let us review these applications starting from the telekinetic battery.

When the pyramid is used as a **telekinetic battery**, its capabilities to generate free electricity will be utilised. In such an application the pyramid can be used as an individual generator of free energy which is capable to separately run a single household, a single car, a single machine, a single tank, a single aeroplane, a single submarine, or a single satellite. It will supply the required electrical energy to that household, car, machine, ..., or satellite, providing the energy free of charge and in as high quantity as needed. Of course, for such an use the simplified versions of this pyramid should be build, as described in subsection D2.4.1. In the effect of their wide utilisation, almost all to-day sources of electrical power, which pollute our environment and which decrease the human efficiency, will be eliminated. Unfortunately, as everything new, the mass introduction of these devices will also have some negative consequences, which in more details were elaborated in subsection K2.3.2 of my monograph [1/3].

The pyramid described here can also be used as an everlasting lamp (i.e. a illuminating system which works continually for almost unlimited period of time). To sustain the everlasting light emission by such a lamp system would not require any energy or fuel supply, thus would be very similar to the original idea which is reflected by "votive lamps" in Christian churches.

The telekinetically active (i.e. deformed in a required manner) electrical current that is formed in the circuits of this pyramid can also be utilised in the generators of the telekinetic field which then can be applied for telekinetic farming, telekinetic chemistry, telekinetic material engineering, telekinetic healing, telekinetic pharmacy, and many other areas which require the use of telekinetized substances or telekinetic field. During such an application of the pyramid, it would produce an appropriately deformed electric current which then would be supplied into a large inductor or electromagnet, the alternating magnetic field of which would then telekinetize the substance on which it would be directed. In turn such telekinetized substance could be used for the telekinetic growth of organisms, telekinetic growth of crystals, telekinetic production of chemical substances, as active ingredients of telekinetic pharmaceuticals, as a telekinetic healing medium, etc. - for more details see subsection J2.2.2 in monograph [1/3].

The utilisation of the pyramid as a **telepathyser** can have equally wide range of applications. The most important of these include:

- It is going to provide a starting point for initiating a completely new communication technology, in which the carrier waves would be telepathic vibrations. This new technology most probably will persuade our civilisation to completely abandon the present slow, dangerous, and very inefficient communication devices which are based on electromagnetic radiation and modulation of voice, into much more perfect systems of telepathic communication (but fully

controlled by the individual who use this means of communication) of thoughts from one mind directly to other.

- It makes possible the direct connection and the exchange of thoughts and feelings between two people. This exchange will be effective no matter what languages are used by these people for their verbal communication. This is because it will be carried out via the universal language of thoughts (ULT) - see subsection D2.1.1. It will be instant, independently of the distance which separates these people, and also there will be no outside physical obstacle or barrier which will make such a communication impossible (except for the range/sensitivity of telepathic devices themselves).

- It will allow for the direct exchange of thoughts between two minds, independently of the state of consciousness that they are in. Therefore it will allow to "talk" with deaf and dumb, for waking up people in coma, studying of thoughts of people who are just dreaming, alarming about the disappearance of thoughts (e.g. at the time of death during a sleep - e.g. consider the prevention of the "Sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS)", popularly also called "crib death" or "cot death"), and many more.

- The pyramid can be useful not only for communicating between two selected people, but also between our civilisation and other civilisation, between people and animals, between people and insects, and even between people and plants. In the scientific and technical dimension the construction of this pyramid will be an enormous leap forward for humanity, as it will free us from the present communication barriers and will open the inner and outer space for our minds and instruments.

There is one more application of the pyramid discussed in this publication, which deserves special emphasizing. It is the awareness of principles that our cosmic parasites are using for keeping us under control and manipulating our views. Because our knowledge of these principles introduces countless implications, it will be discussed in more details in a separate subsection D4.

### D3. Thought Recognition Interface (TRI)

The technical completion of telepathic pyramid described in previous subsection will open the way for returning to the original idea which in subsection D1.2 was described under the name of "remote mind reader". But this time the remote mind reader can be realized at much higher level of perfection. All what takes now to build such a remote mind reader is to replace the "telepathic sensor" described in subsection D1.2, with a whole pyramid described in subsection D2. Such a whole pyramid also intercepts someone thoughts, as the original "telepathic sensor" did, and it also enables these thoughts to be transformed into a numerical form through the use of an analog-digital convertor. After being converted into numerical form, the thoughts from the pyramid also can be supplied to a computer where they can be subjected to processing by appropriate software. In turn the possibility of subjecting someone's thoughts into continuous computer processing opens an enormous range of future applications which will be discussed in this subsection.

The above deduction indicates the additional improvement to be introduced to the "remote mind reader" invented a long ago and described in subsection D1.2. This improvement will depend on supplying the remote mind reader with a miniature telepathic pyramid, thus obtaining a completely new device which opens the capabilities of a computer processing of our thoughts. In this treatise this completely new device will be called a "**thought recognition interface**" or "TRI" as it enables connecting people to other machines via someone's thought process and via a controlling computer. In turn such a connection of people and machines via thought signals, enables to exert a control over these machines without any manual manipulations or voice commands.

A best example of application of such thought recognition interface (TRI) would be a system which controls a wheelchair for a disabled person. If this device is completed, then in order to control the movements of such a wheelchair it would be enough that the user would think

of moving forward, moving backward, turning back, accelerating, or stopping, and the control system of this wheelchair would instantly recognise what this person thinks, and would convert these thoughts into appropriate actions of the wheelchair. Of course, such a wheelchair is only a single example from multitude of applications of the new device described here. Other popular applications of the thought recognition interface will be discussed in subsections that follow.

The new devices that this subsection describes, similarly to all other technical devices, will be constructed at various levels of perfection, and thus they can receive several different levels of application. Therefore, depending on the technical level to which they belong, they can be classified to several different generations. In this subsection, ever increasing capabilities of several generations of these devices, starting from the most simple ones, will be discussed. These most simple devices, we will call here "TRI of the first generation".

### D3.1. TRI of the first generation, and their applications

A typical "thought recognition interface" (TRI) of the first generation will be composed of three basic components, namely: (1) the thought "inouter" (as described in subsection D2.4), (2) "analog-digital converter", and (3) "processing computer". The function of "inouter" is to tune to someone's thoughts and to convert these thoughts into analog electronic signals, or to convert analog electronic signals into someone's thoughts. Therefore these "inouters" will perform the functions which in today's "voice recognition interfaces", or "VRI", are performed by microphones and speakers. In the first TRI build after the completion of the pyramid described in subsection D2, the function of "inouters" can be performed by whole telepathic pyramids. In later versions of TRI, most probably pyramids will be replaced by some more advanced telepathic devices. The "analog-digital converter" is a typical device already used in computer-related technology to translate analog signals into digital signals, and vice versa. Such converters are widely used in computerised systems for control and measurement. In the thought recognition interface such a converter will translate the analog signals which represent thoughts of the user, into digital signals that can be processed by a computer. The "processing computer" is a kind of translator, which will recognise thoughts that are expressed as sequences of digital signals, and then describe these thoughts by some kind of written interpretation (e.g. by a keyword). The preparation of software for such processing computer will be an ambitious challenge to mathematically inclined researchers. But as it was described in subsection D1.2, a simple version of such software was already prepared and successfully tested on the "remote mind reader".

The above description realises that there is a close similarity of the TRI to the "remote mind reader" described in subsection D1.2. The almost only difference is that an imperfect combination of the "telepathic sensor" and the "interferometer" from remote mind reader is to be replaced by much more precise and reliable "inouter" which initially can be the whole pyramid from subsection D2.

The completion of the first thought recognition interface (TRI) will open completely new horizons for human technology. Several astonishing, and to-date not even realised, new applications will be open by this device. In each of these new applications, TRI of the first generation will perform a function of completely different utility equipment. Let us now review the most important of these new utilities, and describe the basic applications for each of them. During reading these description it should be noted that from the countless applications of each of them, only these applications are described below which are the most representative, and thus which can appeal best to the reader's imagination. As these applications refer to our present level of morality, from the point of view of totalism not all of them are acceptable. Therefore I would like to add here that using them as illustrative examples does not mean that I morally approve them as totallisticly acceptable behaviours.

1. Thought recognising **controller**. It will allow to control the operation of various technical devices, which will be carried out via thoughts of their operator. As this was explained in subsection D3 on the example of a wheelchair, TRI allows to control the operation of various machines with the use of thoughts only. Therefore when such a TRI is to be used as a thought

inputting device (i.e. at the entry to the controller) for, let say, a wheelchair, an industrial robot, a computer, a car, an aeroplane, or a spaceship, then the operation of all these machines can be controlled directly with thoughts of the user. In such a case it will be enough if the person who sits on this wheelchair (or who controls such an industrial robot, a computer, a car, an aeroplane, or a spaceship) would think of a specific command, and this command instantly would be intercepted by the "inouter", converted into a digital form by the "analog-digital converter", recognised by the "processing computer", and then - if this thought in fact does represent a command, given to be executed by the machine's controller. In this way, at the further level of our development, practically all devices and machines used by people, including even such objects as our furniture, kitchen appliances, TV sets, etc., most probably will be controlled in a manner much more convenient than today, by the use of human thoughts. For example the future "worshippers of TV sets", will be able not only to change channels with the use of thought commands and without even moving a single finger, but also they will be able to "order" their couches to change position, angle, shape, or heights, or order the robot in kitchen to prepare a cup of tea and bring it to them. It should be added that such devices which are controlled by human thoughts are not novelty at all. In Homer's "Iliad" there is a description of a megalithic civilisation which used to have space vehicles that are controlled by thoughts. Also numerous UFO abductees are claiming that UFO vehicles are also controlled with thoughts.

2. **Telepathic communicator.** Two TRI which are connected together by some kind of system for exchanging digital signals (e.g. a telepathic system which would be similar to today cellular telephone system), would allow the direct communication without the use of speech. In the sense of effects of their action, they would be similar to two pyramids described in subsection D2. But their signals would be digital, not analog. Therefore their signals could be appropriately coded, e.g. to prevent them from being intercepted by unauthorised people or unauthorised civilisations. This in turn opens a whole range of interesting applications. Some more interesting examples could include: the development of a system which would be similar to our present cellular phones, but which would allow for a direct exchange of thoughts between any two people, easy conversation with people who have impeded hearing or speech (e.g. with older people), studying criminals, allowing a better grip of governments over their citizens, allowing constant supervision of husbands by their wives, or vice versa, and many more. It is interesting that the civilisations which occupy us, have already developed such a system. The practical application of it is described in treatise [3B].

3. **Exchanger of feelings.** Feelings are products of our minds. They reside in minds, and in our to-date communication systems could not be directly pass to others. Until today, the communication of feelings was carried out by their description, or by their connection with various signals - e.g. the feeling of pain with someone's scream or with the description of that pain. If someone experienced some kind of a new feeling, he/she was unable to show others how this feeling taste, while his/her verbal descriptions could be wrongly interpreted because they were very depended on the frame of references (accumulation of experience) that the listener had. However, the introduction of TRI will enable us to pass our feelings directly from our mind to minds of others. For example, if someone loves someone, it become possible to let the selected person feel how his/her love exactly tastes like, not mentioning that it is possible to illustrate what is the depth and the tone of this feeling. Additionally, through making the computerised memory of feelings, as well as a computerised simulator of feelings, it will also be possible to pass to others any feeling that in a given situation would be the most appropriate. For example in case of people being scared, or in a shock, it will be possible to send them the feeling of calm, comfort, and love - even if the person who sends these feelings does not experience them (i.e. if it generated only by his/her TRI). In turn after encountering dangerous people like hooligans or bandits, it will be possible to deter them by sending them a strong feeling of fear, panics, and terror.

4. **Generator of feelings.** A TRI which was appropriately preprogrammed, is also capable of generating in selected people any type of feeling that the users of this device may wish. Thus they can operate as effective generators of feelings. Due of them, bankers and doctors in future will be able to induce at a wish the feeling of trust, reliability, and assurance.

Bosses will be capable of inducing in their personnel the feelings of respect, authority, and conviction. Lovers will be able to induce feelings of love, passion, and desire in objects of their dreams. In turn bored partners who seek a change, will be able to induce feelings of antipathy, boredom, and impatience.

Well selected feelings will be able to be generated not only in people, but also in animals. For example in future people who would travel through jungle, could spread around themselves the feeling of fear, panics, and terror which would keep dangerous animals at a safe distance. In turn butchers will be able to calm their future victims by inducing in them feelings of trust, care, and friendliness.

It should be added here that the majority of UFO abductees are reporting that they experienced the action of just such generators of feelings on decks of UFOs. This is how our cosmic parasites keep us calm, in spite of subjecting us sometimes to very horrifying and painful procedures.

**5. Detectors of feelings.** It should be indicated that the generators of feelings described in previous item, will pass to others various feelings which the sender does not feel, or even know. Therefore for revealing if the feelings that someone is receiving from others, are actually genuine, or just generated by a TRI's processing computer, special "detectors of feelings" will also be developed (similarly as the development of police radars triggered the development of radar detectors). Such detectors of feelings for example may allow a girl to check if the strong feeling of love that is emanated from her boyfriend is genuine, or just generated by his TRI. In turn a boss who perceives the strong feeling of respect, authority, and admiration from his/her personnel, will be able to check if the personnel really feels it all, or just programmed their personal TRI for these feelings in order to gain a fast increase of pay. A tourist who perceives from a local the powerful feeling of trust, helpfulness, and invitation, will be able to check if these feelings are proceeding to a robbery, or are genuine expressions of hospitality. In turn a human who met an UFO-naut and is perceiving a powerful feeling of friendship, trust, and love, will be able to check if these feelings are genuine, or just are to conceal a series of painful experiments, checkups, and robbery procedures, which the UFO-nauts is going to run in a while.

**6. Thought word-processor.** It will make possible the transformation of thoughts into written texts and vice versa. Through connecting such a TRI with a personal computer, it will be possible to read thoughts of a given person, and express them in a written form. This will allow to write our letters, books, or scientific dissertations when we walk in park or travel in an aeroplane. It will allow to program our computers, design banners, and write memos, without a necessity to touch any computer's keyboard. In turn the reversed process, i.e. transformation of texts into thoughts, will allow us for example ordering our personal computer to read us a favourite book or a letter, to review an archive or a library, to translate any foreign writing we wish to know, etc.

**7. Memory extension.** The enormous prospects of using TRI are opened by the possibilities of utilising these devices for educational purposes. This is because they allow to learn without the necessity of personal participation in lessons (e.g. during lying on a beech, or walking through a park), learning during night sleep, and the production of unique devices which we could call "memory extensions". "Memory extensions" would be devices, which would extend our memory through writing down any information that the user would order them to remember, and later at any wish they would bring this information to the user's attention.

**8. Thought encyclopedia.** "Thought encyclopedias" would be preprogrammed memories which would contain a complete information about the bulk of knowledge that we would like to have handy in our heads. Thus whenever we would like to know something about any topic that we are interested in, these "thought encyclopedias" would find the description of this topic and bring this description directly to our mind. In this way, the "thought encyclopedias" would be like little experts given to our personal use, who would explain to us any problem that we would like to know more about.

At this point it needs to be emphasised that the "thought encyclopedias" are kinds of small computers which have coded in them permanently knowledge about various topics, including philosophical knowledge. This computer tells the user at any moment of time, whatever the user wants to know. In fact the user will not even be aware that this knowledge originates from



a technical device instead of his/her biological memory. Unfortunately these devices will not be selectively programmable, i.e. the user will not be able to prepare them for him/herself, but must be done by experts. Therefore they will carry in them the philosophy of these experts, their moral values, etc. As such they will open a huge potentials for abuse, as for example a second Hitler would be able to reprogram with them a whole nation to his own views and moral values.

**9. Manipulator of views.** The views of a given person depend on a philosophical knowledge that this person accumulated, the moral values that this person respects, the laws and rules that this person follows in everyday life, internal impulses, etc. In the sense of ways it is formulated, views are formed exactly the same as every other type of knowledge. Because TRI allows the formation of "thought encyclopedias" therefore it is also possible to produce devices which work on the same principle, but which are providing the user with an uniformed kind of views. Such "views manipulating devices" would define what opinions and philosophical outlook their owners would display in every moment of their lives.

Of course such "manipulators of views" will be extremely controversial devices. After all, they deny the owner a freedom of choice, they disable the formulation of one's own opinions, they make impossible the selection of one's own path through life, and for the civilisation as a whole they make impossible the correction of eventual imperfections in the philosophical outlook. However, the advanced cosmic civilisations which adhere to the philosophy of parasitism will have the need for this device to be build into every TRI that individual members of this civilisation are using. For example, on the basis of the to-date analysis I am quite sure that such devices are surgically inserted in heads of every member of the parasitic civilisations that currently occupy our planet. This in turn guarantees that members of these civilisations never are able to change their views, and for example adopt totalism. There is also an increasingly large body of evidence, that similar miniature devices are also implanted in heads of all systematic UFO abductees, thus reassuring that these abductees remain in disbelief about the reality of their abductions, and also that they are easy subjects for manipulating into the fulfilment of tasks that their cosmic masters ordered them to do.

At this point I would like to emphasize that for scientific exactitude I am informing about the capability and the existence of these devices. However, I would also like to emphasise that I am very against any use of such devices on people, in whatever way their purpose initially would be explained. If I would be asked for an opinion, I would also strongly oppose to any attempts of introducing such devices for people. The reason is that these devices represent the exact evil, the prevention of which this treatise is aimed at, and for the alarming about which I am risking my life. I would also like to take this opportunity and to warn that our civilisation should never even contemplate the introduction of manipulators of views. The use of these devices on anyone stays in an open contradiction to the statement of moral laws - after all the manipulators of views are depriving people of free will, thus also depriving the main motive force that is released by the moral field. Therefore the imprisoning anyone's free will with such devices, even if these would be our worst enemies, in the final effect would always bring very serious consequences.

**10. Monitor of thoughts.** It is to make possible the continuous registration of someone's thoughts. After TRI is connected to a large computer-like memory, it is possible to continuously monitor and to store someone thoughts. This in turn opens unlimited new possibilities. To mention an example of them, it would allow to intercepts someone's telepathic telegrams, in a manner similar as today "answering machines" do this with our telephone messages. It would also allow the monitoring of thoughts of people suspected of committing a crime - to prove their innocence of guilt, it would allow to reinforce our own memory, to register certain thoughts in order to later use them again, it would allow the registration of thoughts for research purposes, e.g. to see what unconscious people think, or what little babies think, it would allow to monitor our own dreams, it would allow to check knowledge in school children, it would allow examining students and various course participants without the necessity of verbal or written exams, and many more.

**11. Translator of texts.** TRI also allows to develop devices which would easily translate between various spoken languages. The reason is the existence of the ULT language. According to what already is known about telepathy - see subsection D2.1.1, there is an universal language

of thoughts (ULT) in which all texts can be expressed. Therefore instead of building multitude of translating machines which translate from any language into any other, it is possible to build for every language only a single translator which translates to, and from, ULT. Due to this, every language can be translated into any other, by firstly translating a text into ULT, and then translating it from ULT into another language.

**12. Transformer of thoughts.** It will allow to transform thoughts into forms, pictures, and sensations. In manner similar as today computers transform the motion of their mouse into appropriate picture, also TRI will be able to transform someone's thoughts into a picture, a motion, or a sensation. This in turn will allow us to create art directly by thinking about what we want to produce, forming the so-called "virtual realities" in which computers will change the environments according to our wishes, the production of "interactive films" in which the cinema-goer will take a thought part in the action, and even will change the outcome into a desired one, the completion of recreational compartments in which all external conditions will be tuned into our wishes and thoughts, etc.

It should be added to the above that apart for the initial phase of development of these devices, TRI will be manufactured in miniaturised form of approximately a pepper-grain size. Thus, for the convenience, these devices can be surgically inserted directly into brains of their users. Therefore they can also be directly linked with users' minds. This means that all functions that are described above, in future can be executed without any visible presence of a technical device. The devices which execute these functions will be placed in heads of their users, and therefore unnoticeable for outside observers.

Examples of TRI applications discussed in this subsection realize that the introduction of these devices into a common use would cause another revolution in our communication, similar to the first revolution that was introduced by the completion of telephones.

### D3.2. TRI of the second generation, and their applications

Of course, as all other technical devices, also those ones which in the previous subsection were described under the name "Thought Recognition Interface", or TRI, with the elapse of time will undergo through the process of various perfecting and modification. As this is always the case, these modifications will cause the increase in their power, range, level of tuning in, precision of transmission, sensitiveness, area of application, and many more. But there is one type of modification which will advance the previous TRI into a higher generation of devices.

This special modification will originate from the capability of TRI to induce in the user's brain a further type of signals. Instead of inducing only thoughts and feelings, this second generation of TRI will also be able to induce pictures and sensory messages. Thus these TRI of the second generation will be able to convey not only thoughts and feelings, but also signals which in normal cases are generated by human senses (i.e. by eyes, ears, taste, smell, touch, and also by all internal senses, such as pain, irritation, coldness, tiredness, hunger, pleasure, etc.).

From the operational point of view the difference between TRI of the first generation, which are able to convey only thoughts and feelings, and TRI of the second generation, which are also able to convey all sensory messages, is in their complexity. This is because from the point of view of mechanism involved in the transmission, conveying for example pictures from eyes to the brain, uses the same type of physical phenomena as conveying for example thought or feeling.

Similarly as this was the case with TRI of the first generation, also TRI of the second generation are allowing to be used for numerous applications. Let us review here the most important of these. Note however, that these new applications and capabilities of TRI of the second generation will appear on top and above of what also TRI of the first generation can do. Therefore, TRI of the second generation can work in any manner which was described for TRI of the first generation, plus additionally they can be used in a whole multitude different manners which are explained below.

**1. Demonstration chambers.** In order to explain here their operation, let us imagine a compartment which in reality is shaped like a closed sphere or a cocoon, which from the inside is similar to a silk-worm cocoon. This sphere is so lighted up, has such appearance of walls, and such interaction with our senses, that after one enters it, his/her senses do not receive almost any stimuli (i.e. inside the sphere almost complete "sensory deprivation" takes place). Thus one's presence inside of such compartment could be compared to the presence inside of a white cloud, or in very dense fog, which do not form in our senses any feeling of shape, sound, smell, motion, etc. Therefore in people who are inside of such clouds, it is possible to generate nonexisting sensations which are not originating from their physical senses, but which are generated by the TRI of the second generation which is build in this chamber. Therefore, depending on the need, people who are inside of such a chamber, could experience artificial sensations which are beamed to their brains by this TRI, thus for example feeling as if they are on a beach, on a paddock, or in forest. The TRI would interact with their brains in such a manner that they would not only see around themselves the place they supposed to be, but also hear this place, smell this place, and even feel this place through their skin (e.g. feel the blow of wind, the splash of sea spray, etc.). All these sensations would be formed through superimposing additional unreal signals onto almost non-existing signals which in these compartments would be formed by their own senses.

The demonstration chambers can be utilised for countless applications. For example they can be utilised for teaching purposes, for entertainment, or for professional purposes. If they are used for teaching, it is sufficient that a student entering such a chamber starts to think of something, and immediately this appears in front of his/her eyes. For example if such a student starts to wonder how a planet which is destroyed in the effect of a nuclear war may look like, the computer from chamber's TRI perceives these thoughts, recognises what these thoughts are wishing for, and presents the appropriate scenario. In case of a nuclear war, TRI would show scenes from a destroyed planet, with green air full of gases and smoke, and with the air saturated with smell of decay which comes from every direction. If in turn such a student wishes to find out how an ancient battlefield looked like, immediately this person would be surrounded with the noise and pictures of fighting people, starts to smell sweat and blood of fighting armies, and his/her mind would be bombarded with emotions and fear that was prevailing in such battles. In turn when the chamber is used for recreational purposes, it is sufficient that someone starts to think that for example is on a beach, and immediately is surrounded with the smell of a beach, his/her skin starts to feel the flow of sea breeze and the warmth of sun, while in eyes a picture of gold sands, green sea, and blue sky would appear. In turn people who would have an inclination to rest, let say, in medieval harem or present nudist beach, immediately would be surrounded with sensations of being in such places. In turn during using demonstration chambers for professional purposes, it is sufficient that some may wish to have a conference, and immediately a typical conference room would appear in front of his/her eyes, showing typical appearance, smell, sounds, and moods of such a place. In turn an investigation officer could show crime scenes, pilots' trainer could show cockpit of a selected aeroplane, while medical lecturer could show an operation theatre.

From reports given by UFO abductees it is known that such demonstration chambers are very widely used on UFOs. Practically every UFO vehicle of a type K7 to K10, has on the deck one of such chambers. UFOonauts use them for recreational purposes, and also as learning and simulation aids. In turn humans abducted to UFOs are being taken to these chambers for various demonstrations, and interrogations. Such UFO chambers usually are serving as a very advanced cinemas in which various scary scenes are shown to people (e.g. scenes from battlefields, or the appearance of Earth after a nuclear war). Sometimes these chambers are used to simulate environment in which people can be interrogated better, or feel more official.

**2. Reproducers of memories.** An advanced system composed of a TRI of the second generation and a demonstration chamber described above, can also be used to read someone's memory recalls and then to reproduce it in a form of sensations to be experienced by other people. In this way it is possible to read any adventures remembered by a given person, and to exactly reproduce this adventure to others who are interested in reliving it. For example a

veteran of a war could in this way allow the selected members of family, or young soldiers, to experience how it feels to participate in a heavy battle. The participants of such session would not only go through all feelings that accompanied the fight, but also could see the views, hear the noise, smell the fumes, but even relive all fears and pains which accompany such a fight. In this manner the experiences of any person could be relieved by any other person. Parents could let relive some situations from their own lives to their children, couples could share with partners their own perceptions and experiences (e.g. a man could then literally go with his partner through all phases of her birth giving, while a woman could literally experience how her partner perceives her actions), while professionals could reveal to colleagues the best cases from their career.

**3. Copiers of perceptions.** Through connecting together two minds via a TRI of the second generation, an exchange of currently perceived experiences can be achieved. The use of such connection would cause that all what one mind experiences, the second mind would go through as well. In this way the second person, in the mind of which the copying of perceptions received from the first mind would occur, would have an impression that he/she is taking an actual part in a given action. For example the present transmission of reports from visits of important figures in other countries, could be replaced with connecting minds of viewers with the mind of that figure and exact reliving all what this figure lives through. In a similar way, instead of watching nature films, viewers of the future could be able to experience how it is to be in a given place and to observe what is currently observed. It will be also possible to experience how it feels to be a dog that is currently bitten, how the world is perceived by a hungry monkey, listen how two whales communicate with each other, learn how a shark finds a wounded victim, see how looks a world viewed by eyes of a tiger, or an eagle, see what and how a bat is "seeing" with its ears, find out what two fighting cocks are going through, or experience how is to be a cow in a slaughter house.

Copiers of perceptions provide a capability of communication which is unmatched by our present devices. As we know sensory perceptions presently can only be communicated with the use of verbal analogies, which in effects usually are very unreliable. Thus, it is almost impossible to explain, for example, how rheumatism pain feels to someone who never experienced them, or explain how colic feel to someone who never had an indigestion.

One of the most interesting possibility which is going to be opened by the construction of copiers of perceptions is "renting of senses". In the sense of principles used for operation, this renting will be a realisation of old folk stories about witches or wizards (i.e. old versions of present-day UFO-nauts) who in order to see visually someone who is located in a distant place, used to send over there their favourite bird, and then observe this distant person with eyes of that bird, as well as listen to everything with ears of that bird. The mechanism of such "renting of senses" depends on linking together two minds via a copier of perceptions, so that one of these two minds experiences not only its own perceptions, but also all perceptions that are experienced by another mind. The best application of this capability will take place in case of blind, dumb and death, or paralysed, as they again can see, hear, and move, with the aid of eyes and ears of their monkeys, parrots, dogs, cats, or other animals which could be linked to their minds via such copiers of perceptions.

Of course every device can be used for a positive or for a negative purpose. An illustration of such negative utilisation of copiers of perceptions could be uses that these devices are put into by UFO-nauts which currently occupy our planet. For example, in almost every case when one of such UFO-nauts is raping a human, several other UFO-nauts are linking their minds to the rapist, so that they also could have a "kick" without charging their karma. Another negative example of using this device by UFO-nauts, is to dump unwanted karma on people (how UFO-nauts charge innocent humans with karma from crimes that they committed themselves, is described in subsections H8.2.2.1 and T4 of treatise [1/3]).

**4. Generators of sensations.** Sensory experiences can not only be copied, but also memorised by appropriately programmed TRI of the second generation, and then played back at any wish. In this manner for example doctors and dentists can induce the feeling of pleasure in cases when actually there will be a pain. In turn bosses can induce the feeling of freshness and energy in situations when their personnel is almost fainting from overworking and tiredness.

Hosts can induce in their visitors either the sensation of hunger or the sensation satisfaction, depending on how full is their fridge. In turn married couples can add a depth to their life by technically induced sensation of deep satisfaction.

It should be added that UFO abductees are almost continually subjected to such generators of sensations during periods of whole abductions. In this way they perceive the feelings of pleasure, calm, and friendliness in situations when they are robbed from the most precious resources and subjected to inhuman treatments.

**5. Modifiers of appearance.** People who have TRI of the second generation will be able to change their appearance in eyes of others, and also change the appearance of any object from their vicinity. A drastic situation which would demonstrate the application of such device, would be an ugly oldie who fell in love with a very young girl. In order to seduce this girl he could use his portable TRI and change his appearance (in mind of the girl) into a young and hansom youth. Therefore the girl would all time think that she is having a young and incredibly hansom boyfriend. Folklore of many nations is saying that such a capability for drastic changing the appearance used to have ugly witches and monstrous wizards. Of course on a similar principle some future jokers could used their TRI to appear to their friends, or to uninvited guests, as a walking banana, a dinosaur, a skeleton, a robot, a motorcycle, or a fear inducing boss.

It is well known that UFOonauts which currently occupy our planet are widely using the modifiers of appearance. In this way UFOonauts which in fact look exactly as we do, when they wish to mislead us may take an appearance of strange aliens. In turn aliens which actually look like crocodiles may in our eyes take an appearance of our friend, seductive actress, a deer, a large owl, or a motorcycle - see reports from subsection T4 of monograph [1/3]. For example there was a case reported when a UFOnaut wanted to put a pipe into the throat of one UFO abductee in order to pump the content of his stomach. So instead of chasing this abductee to complete this painful procedure, the alien took up an appearance of a very seductive beauty which let to know the Earthmen that she wants he take her in arms and give her a kiss. But when the abductee let himself into this trick, the alien pushed him a pipe into the throat and pumped his stomach. In a similar manner it is known that some ancient gods (i.e. obviously homosexual UFOonauts) used to change their sexes and depending on circumstances used to appear to human as beautiful women or hansom men.

Modifiers of appearance can also be used for complete vehicles. For example, if needed, UFO vehicles can use such devices to transform themselves in eyes of observers into any possible objects, including our present helicopters, aeroplanes, cars, horses, deers, or even kites. Such a capability of assuming by UFOs any illusory appearance, allows these vehicles to always look like whatever is acceptable in a given epoch. Therefore in old days UFOs took on appearance of either additional suns, planets, comets, exotic animals, or chariots. Later they used to appear as airships or rockets. Presently they appear as large balloons, unmarked helicopters, or aeroplanes.

The interesting capability of TRI of the second generation, or more strictly their potentials to change appearance and to copy sensations (renting senses), is the ability to completely change the appearance of other people, and to link minds of these people with some animal (or object) from vicinity. For example if in past a person was to be punished by a UFOnaut, then the alien would cause that in eyes of other people this person would appear to be a rabbit or a frog. Simultaneously senses of this punished person were linked to mind of a nearby rabbit or frog, so that he/she started to feel like this animal and also started to see everything with eyes of this animal. The result was that both, the affected person and all other people, started to believe that he/she was turned into a frog or a rabbit. Of course this illusion could not last forever, thus after serving such a punishment, the alien would allow the victim to bag for forgiveness and then return him/her the human appearance. It is well known from folklore that such changes of people into animals used to be quite common amongst witches and wizards of old days (i.e. by UFOonauts which at those days used to live amongst people).

**6. Invisibility devices.** Appropriately modified TRI of the second generation, of a similar action as modifiers of appearance described before, allow also for a complete disappearance from the eyes of outside observers. This disappearance is achieved through the erasure of

picture from minds of observers (i.e. the disappearing object is still there, only that it is not seen by others). In this manner the vehicles or beings who have such a device, at any wish can become invisible to all people that are present in such a place. It should be emphasized here that such a sensory disappearance via the erasure of the picture in minds of observers, is drastically different from the technical methods of disappearing which can be achieved on several different principles, for example through creating a magnetic lens, through initiating a fast telekinetic flickering, or through several ways of manipulating with time. These technical manners of becoming invisible are described in monograph [1/3].

### D3.3. TRI of the third generation

Our universe is constructed in so intelligent manner that the path to perfection never finishes (see subsection B5). Therefore after the development of TRI of the second generation is completed, our researchers and engineers start to work on the completion of even more perfect generation of these devices. Various sections of the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity seem to indicate that this third generation of TRI devices will form additional channel of communication between our brains and counter-material duplicates of these brains (or between physical objects, and thinking counter-material duplicates of these objects) - for more details see subsection B4. This additional communication channel will operate independently from the channel which brains of all living creatures developed in a natural manner, and which allow to use all benefits that are provided by the thinking substance of the counter-world, namely: intelligence, long-time memory, capability to solve problems, etc. Due to formation of this additional communication channel, TRI of the third generation will be capable of interfering with the so-called "subconsciousness" of all living organisms (in light of the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, "subconsciousness" is simply knowledge and skills accumulated and remembered in the counter-material duplicates of these organisms). In turn the capability to interfere with this subconsciousness will open a whole range of new applications for these devices, which at the moment are not even present in our dreams. In order to familiarise the reader what these new capabilities of TRI of the third generation can be, below several examples of their applications is discussed. Note that these new applications will appear on top of, and in addition to, what previous generations of TRI can do, and what was already discussed in subsections devoted to capabilities of TRI of the second and first generations.

1. Technical **hypnotising** of people and animals. TRI of the third generation will allow to instantly hypnotise people or animals in a manner which is repetitive, reliable, and which can be carried out at any wish of the users of this device. In turn this instant hypnotising will allow, for example, to immobilize bodies of people or animals without the need of subjecting them to a physical binding or to medical drugging. It will also allow to instantly paralyse movements of dangerous animals, or aggressive people, before they have a time to get to the user of this device. It will enable issuing orders to people or animals, so that they will carry out actions which go against their will (e.g. ordering human collaborators described in subsections B3 and B4 to sabotage efforts of other follow humans, or to even destroy indicated follow humans). It will enable to change the reality perception in selected people; to give post-hypnotic suggestions to people, etc.

2. **Reading the content of long-term memory** of any person or animal, which can be carried out without the will or consent of this person. In this way carriers of such TRI of the third generation will be able to instantly learn not only the name and address of any person they meet, but also the whole history of this person, his/her previous life, all intimate secrets, preferences, weaknesses, attributes of character, etc. This reading someone's long-term memory will allow to review someone's previous life and experiences in a manner as we now review colour movie films. In the sense of way it would happen, such reviews carried out with the use of TRI of the third generation would be similar to reviews which take place in case of "NDE" (Near-Death Experience), but they could happen at any wish of the person who has such TRI, not only in cases when someone is about to die.

Very interesting is the application of this method for reviewing the memory registers from the counter-world for all objects which presently we consider as "inanimate" (e.g. clothing, glasses, cars, machines, ground). In the sense of effects, such review via TRI would be an advanced version of old ESP inquiries that are mastered by diviners who use pendulums or divining rods to find out about missing people, health, underground minerals deposits, water, machines malfunctioning, etc. In case of TRI of the third generation it would allow, for example, to read from memory of an anonymous letter all details of the person who wrote this letter, to read from an old clothing who, when and in what circumstances was wearing this clothing, and what was the course of life of the person that wore it, or to read from a weapon found at the scene of crime, who, how, and on whom used it.

Very interesting result gives the analysis of applications of this technique for people investigated by UFOs. In my research on UFO abductees I come across a phenomena which to other people seems to be very strange, but which is easily explainable in the light of devices discussed here. This phenomena is the chronical disappearance of small objects owned by some UFO abductees, and the reappearance of these objects in strange places some time later (in some cases even 2 years later). Objects which are most frequently reported as temporally disappearing, are spoons, personal jewellery, pieces of clothing, glasses or contact lenses, pens. Deductions provided in this subsection reveal that such objects are temporally borrowed by aliens to be subjected to the process of reading of their memories by TRI of the third generation. In the result of this reading, UFOonauts have a good idea as to what and when a given person eats, reads, looks at, or whom and how frequently he/she loves. After UFOonauts learn whatever they wanted, they return the borrowed objects, sometimes putting them in strange places because they either do not remember where they originally picked these objects from, or by hiding these objects they try to provide an explanations for these strange disappearances.

**3. Erasure of selected memories.** Owners of the TRI of third generation can at any wish erase any part of memory in another person or in another object.

Such device is one of the most frequently used standard equipments of our cosmic parasites. As it is well established by now, these parasites thoroughly erase memory of their victims after each abduction.

**4. Introduction of false memories.** In the same way as owners of TRI of the third generation can erase a selected part of memory, they can also introduce a new false memory which in reality was not gained by the owner of this memory. Such introduction of false memories depends on: (1) creating an artificial memory which is formed in a manner as currently we produce a film with the use of computer technology, and then (2) introducing this artificially created false memory to subconsciousness of a given person. In this way a given person sometimes recalls something that he/she believes is his/her own memory, but what in fact was introduced via TRI of the third generation.

Of course this capability of TRI of the third generation can be used both for moral, and for immoral purpose. An example of using it for immoral purpose can be the way our cosmic parasites use it for making some people to believe that they were UFOonauts themselves, or for dumping unwanted karma on some innocent people (i.e. when UFOonauts commit any crime, they avoid the punishment by dumping the karma for this crime on some innocent UFO abductees, who are specially selected to be "karma dumps" - these people are usually known for their extreme "bad luck", as constantly something disastrous is happening to them). In turn an example of using this device for moral purpose could be to use it for learning (e.g. for gathering knowledge and memory of experiences which otherwise would require putting ourselves in various dangers), or use it for healing (e.g. supplying the depressed people with cheerful and encouraging to action memories).

**5. Temporary separation** of souls from bodies (i.e. separation of memory and conscience registers contained in our counter-bodies, from these counter-bodies). Such separation opens a whole range of applications, which at the present level of our technology are considered to be completely impossible. To name some of them, they allow for: dislocation of someone's conscience beyond body (i.e. a technical formation "out of body experiences"), changing body (i.e. shifting conscience and self-awareness of selected people to another,

younger physical bodies), "lending bodies" (i.e. putting two or more consciences to a single body, similarly as this naturally takes place with "double or multiple personalities"), visiting places which physically could not be visited, temporary bringing to life people who are already dead, shifting people's conscience to machines (i.e. making these machines to think and to feel like people do), travel beyond the own times (i.e. beyond times these people lived in), and many others.

6. **Reading karma.** If we wish to know what fate is waiting for a given person, the best way to accomplish this is to read karma algorithms of this person (see also subsection B4). This is because karma contains the description of what is about to happen to a given person. So far we could read karma only via ESP capabilities (especially in cases of fortunetellers, augurs, and astrologists). TRI of the third generation will allow us to read these algorithms in the technical way, similarly as currently we review videos. Also the result of this reading will be more reliable and more definite than the one which we currently receive from various fortunetellers.

7. **Changing programs** in organs from our counter-bodies. Our counter-material duplicate which exists in the counter-world has various organs, which do not exist in our physical world. In order to mention some of these organs, they include: our "moral conscience"; the organ which supervises the accumulation and use of zwow energy; and the organ which supervises the generation and deployment of karma. TRI of the third generation can change natural programs from these organs, and cause for example that we accept someone's else karma (thus karma of technically advanced criminals could be dumped on innocent people) or that we change the order of events caused by our karma, that we give away the zwow energy which we accumulated (in this way our zwow energy can be robbed from us by our cosmic parasites), etc.

8. **Manipulation of social moods.** This is one of the most dangerous uses of these devices, which has potentials to be misused by some despotic leaders or parasitic civilisations. In cases of such misuse these capabilities become "weapons of mass destruction". This is because TRI of the third generation will be capable of emitting signals which can alter the behaviour of whole civilisations. In this way, almost all members of society which will be subjected to manipulations of moods with the use of this device, will do whatever is the intention of the person or occupant who uses such a device. In this way for example a subconscious suggestion can be implemented in the whole society which constantly orders all people something along the lines "scoff, ridicule, and treat as your personal offence, everything that concerns UFOs", or a suggestion "you love watching fires, so start burning whatever is around you and whenever you believe that no-one can catch you on starting a new fire", or a suggestion "you hate other people and feel pleasure in killing them, so shut someone, hurt someone, or start a war". From my to-date research it appears that our cosmic parasites are constantly bombarding humanity with this type of subconscious messages, in the result forming on Earth, amongst others, the present hysteria surrounding UFOs, the fires of native forests which in 1997 and 1998 extended to a whole our planet, or waves of killings, crimes, and violence which recently are constantly rolling over our planet.

At this point I would like to remind what I already indicated in other my writings, namely that myself I strongly object of any forms of mass manipulations on people's minds, even if these mass manipulations would seem to be the most innocent (such as commercials - which lead us to believe that they are just trying to sell, while in reality which are also affecting our needs, desires, tastes, psychology, behaviour pattern, etc), or most good oriented (e.g. such as adds to not smoke or to not fall in addictions). As an inventor of these devices, and also as the first scientist who foreseen and describe these devices for other people, I can also predict that there will be very undesirable side effects after every attempt of mass manipulations on human minds. Therefore I would like to warn here that there is no such thing as only positive consequences, and that every mass use of these devices will also bring mass evil. For this reason in my opinion these devices should never be used on a massive scale, and I strongly discourage our civilisation from any attempt to make a mass use such dangerous and hitting back technology. However, I simultaneously encourage the individual use of these devices.



#### D3.4. TRI of the fourth and higher generations

Of course, the development of TRI will not finish on the third generation. It can easily be predicted that also further generations will later come. At the time when TRI of the third generation are completed, also oscillatory chambers of the third generation capable of alterations of time, become available. Therefore the further development of these two devices will bring them together, combining in one device capabilities of both of them. This in turn will open a whole range of new applications, which will be added to applications that TRI had previously. To name here some more important of these, apart from doing all that TRI previous generations were capable to do, TRI of the fourth and further generations will additionally be able:

- Shifting the positions of surrounding objects via thoughts commands (i.e. carrying out technical telekinesis similar to the one which "psychic" Uri Geller sometime demonstrates).
- Changing the structure of selected matter via thought commands (e.g. bending spoons, disintegrating or breaking selected objects via thought commands, starting fires, etc.).
- Technical interference into the counter-world, which allows for example to materialise or dematerialise any object (i.e. capabilities which currently are demonstrated to us by "prophet" Sai Baba or by "magician" David Copperfield).
- Thought manipulations on time, e.g. changes in the speed with which time elapses, shifting time backward or forward, stopping time, etc.

Our understanding the capabilities which are opened by practical use of devices described here under the name of TRI, should let us to understand better the world around us. This is because on one hand it realises that some strange events which take place in our world may not be just products or someone's imagination, but for example actions of various spies and saboteurs of UFOnavts which were send by our cosmic parasites to mix with us and to hold back our progress. On other hand, our understanding that such devices are obtainable, and knowledge how to build them, may intensify our will to break through the blockade that our cosmic parasites imposed on the pyramid described on this treatise, and allow us to complete this pyramid. After all such a device is desperately needed not only to lift us into a higher level, but also to defend us from telepathic manipulations by our cosmic parasite.

#### D4. UFOnavts' system of communication and ways of blocking it

Our knowledge of telepathysers' operation, combined with the knowledge of devices which are to be successors for telepathysers, and which are called TRI in this chapter, opens the way for our understanding the principles and devices that UFOs use for communication purposes. Various observations that were made by UFO abductees indicate that UFOnavts have some previously not understood abilities to communicate via thoughts, in an identical manner as TRI devices allow to communicate. They also can control feelings of abductees, as TRI devices do, take these abductees to special chambers existing on decks of large UFOs of K7 to K10 type, where UFOnavts display to them kind of films in which abductees can almost take active parts (i.e. to demonstration chambers), can change appearance, and do everything else that TRI devices allow their users to do. This practically means that all UFOnavts have always with them their personal TRI devices. From other UFO observations that are described in monograph [1/3], it is already known that UFOnavts have their TRI devices build as miniaturised units inserted directly into their heads. This causes that UFOnavts carry their TRI wherever they go, and that it is impossible to strip them out of these TRI devices, for example by stripping them out from their clothes.

By now it was possible to accumulate several vital observations about these TRI devices that are used by UFOnavts. Because some of them are quite significant for initiating our self-defence from the cosmic parasite, below I am going to review the most important details. Here they are:

#1. UFOnavts carry their TRI devices surgically inserted into their heads. Most probably the area where they have them is the same area where UFO abductees have inserted their

communication implants, namely between the left temple and the top of the left ear.

#2. TRI of UFOonauts, in spite of being so miniaturised that they fit into heads, are capable of performing the multitude of functions that are described in subsections D3.1 to D3.4. Thus, personal TRI devices of UFOonauts allow their owners to not only communicate directly at any distance via the exchange of thoughts in ULT language, and allow this communication to have the digital character which is prevented from unauthorised decoding, but also to communicate with all other life forms that populate universe, to send feelings and sensory expressions, to give hypnotic orders, etc. Much more information about various functions and operation of these TRI devices of UFOonauts is provided in subsection N4 of monograph [1/3].

#3. The control over personal TRI surgically inserted into heads of UFOonauts is automatic, although in cooperation with the owner's mind. This control is very complex and includes the standard safety procedures. Thus our knowledge of these procedures can be used for the purposes of our self-defence from the cosmic parasite.

An example of such a safety procedure which is build in to TRI of UFOonauts, and thus which can be used for our self-defence, is **the protection from being stun deaf**. Generally speaking such a protection depends on switching off the transmission of telepathic signals into the user's brain, if the noise level of these signals exceeds certain threshold value. Such switching off usually is timer-controlled, and the communication is restored after around half of hour. This means that if for our self-defence we manage to produce a signal which switches off these TRI devices of UFOonauts, the effect will be that these UFOonauts must loose their capabilities to communicate with each other for around half an hour. Thus also for a half of hour they will be incapable to abduct us, to carry out their intensions, etc. From our to-date observations it is known that the ability to switch off TRI devices of UFOonauts have a telepathic noise which is induced by powerful electric sparks. Therefore, if we would like to defend yourself from, for example, being abducted, all what we need is to have in our vicinity a powerful generator of electric sparks (e.g. a Tesla coil, or a Whimshurst electrostatic machine), and whenever our UFO detectors signal that UFOonauts arrived to abduct us, we simply make this generator to produce series of electric sparks. In turn these sparks generate a telepathic noise which is sufficient to switch off their TRI devices. Of course, after TRI in UFOonauts' heads are switched off, aliens become death and dumb and therefore are unable to abduct us. So they must leave our house empty-handed.

The fact that there is a way of defending ourselves from being abducted, makes it possible to build various self-defence devices at our present level of technology. These devices could facilitate our self-defence from the cosmic parasite. A simplest of such devices would be composed of a sensitive UFO detector combined with a powerful Tesla coil. Such a device would automatically stun deaf every UFOonaut which would try to approach us.

It should be added here that TRI devices which are very similar to those implanted in heads of UFOonauts, are also implanted in heads of systematic UFO abductees (e.g. amongst others, also in heads of these people who are donors of sperm and ovule, and thus who are being abducted every three months). TRI devices which are implanted in heads of such UFO abductees are capable of performing the majority of functions which also those TRI from UFOonauts heads can do. The only difference is that implants from human heads can be controlled not by the carrier of this implant, but by an UFOonaut who is nearby. Therefore whoever has such an implant, is not able to make it work. But the implant obeys thought commands of any UFOonauts which comes to abduct such a person. Of course, because many people have such implants, by investigating these devices, and also by investigating safety controls which are build into them, it is possible to gradually work out further principles on which our self-defence devices can be based. So let us not waste our time, and start researching these alien devices.

#### D5. The use of telepathic waves for formation of pictures

The telepathic waves, similarly to every other radiation that is emitted, or deflected, from objects, can also be used for forming pictures. This means that it is possible to build technical

devices which would transmit or receive pictures, while carriers of these pictures would be telepathic waves. Such "**telepathic-vision devices**" represent futuristic equivalents to our present telescopes, microscopes, cameras, projectors, remote viewing and measuring equipment, etc. As this was already explained in subsection D2.1.1, properties of telepathic waves are very similar to those of sound waves from our world. As we know sound waves are already used for formation and transmission of pictures in various ultrasound scanners, and in other devices which utilise the information carried by sonar waves (probably the most commonly known device which turns sounds into pictures, are medical ultrasound scanners, which by parents to be, are used to see their unborn children). This means that similar principles can be used for formation of pictures from telepathic waves. This subsection is to provide the basic information about such telepathic-vision devices. Our knowledge of these devices is important for many reasons. For example the telepathic pyramid which is described in this treatise, was transmitted to us via one of such devices, namely via a telepathic projector. Also these devices are the more advanced relatives, or versions, of devices which are already described in subsections D1.2 to D4. Moreover, devices which transform telepathic waves into pictures can decide about victory in the struggle against our cosmic parasites that currently occupy Earth. This is because for these telepathic-vision devices our parasites are always clearly visible, even if they remain invisible to our eyes and to optical devices.

From the point of view of principles used in these telepathic-vision devices, they can work in two different ways. One group of these devices is capable of intercepting telepathic waves which arrive to them, and then transforming these waves into pictures. Therefore this group is almost like an advanced version of our present telescopes, microscopes, photographic cameras, or television receivers. At this stage for simplicity we are going to call all such devices with the name "**telepathic telescopes**", as they all are to use very similar principle of operation which is no much different from the principle used in our optical telescopes or photographic cameras. However, in the future we can expect that depending on the specialisation of these devices, they can be subdivided into telescopes, binoculars, microscopes, cameras, etc. - similarly as our present optical devices are subdivided into many different classes. In turn another group of these devices is to change any real picture, together with all additional information that accompanies this picture, into telepathic waves, and then to project this picture and information at interstellar distances. For this reason such devices are to be called here "**telepathic projectors**". The projection by these devices is carried out in such a manner, that the receiver which is located at any distance from this device, is able to receive with his/her own mind the required picture together with all accompanying information. Practically, if one of these devices is used, it allows to send telepathic waves which are so prepared that they deliver the required pictures and other sensory messages directly to the head of a selected person. Thus telepathic projectors work at a distance in a very similar manner as the "projection chambers" described in subsection D3.2 do it at a close range. Of course telepathic projectors are more advanced devices than telepathic telescopes, because they not only send pictures, but also receive replies back (thus their operation also includes the work as telepathic telescopes). Furthermore, they allow to send not only pictures, but also all other information which TRI of all generations are able to transmit. This includes sending thoughts, feelings, sensations, etc. To make it more interesting, all these can be send at interstellar distances directly to heads of selected people who do not need to use any device. General principles applied in the operation of such projectors are also presented in this chapter.

Because these two basic classes of telepathic-vision devices are using quite different principles of operation, they will be discussed in two separate subsections. In the next subsection D5.1 telepathic telescopes will be presented, which are less difficult to explain. Their design, main components, principles of operation, properties, and capabilities will be addressed. In turn the further subsection D5.2 will present telepathic projectors, which will be easier to understand after the reader already knows the operation of telepathic telescopes.

As this is probably obvious from subsection D2.1.1, telepathic waves which in these devices are used for the formation of pictures, have several advantages in comparison to all other carriers of pictures that so far were used by our civilisation. In order to understand these

advantages, let us repeat here the most important properties of these waves. Firstly, these waves are propagating in the counter-world, not in our world, in their character being a counter-material equivalent of sounds. Because the whole counter-world is composed of the same counter-matter, therefore for the telepathic waves the whole universe is transparent - i.e. they can reach literally every point of our universe. This practically means that no-one can escape or hide from being observed by the telepathic telescopes, or from being affected by the telepathic projectors, as there is no such obstacle through which these waves would be able to pass. Therefore, when such devices become commonly available, it will be no chance to hide behind walls of distant hotels, or behind walls of cosy houses: if someone wish to observe someone else, with the use of such devices will be able to see him/her everywhere. Because of this transparency of everything, in contradiction to ordinary telescopes which need to be directed to sky or to open spaces, the telepathic telescopes or projectors can be pointed at any direction, including down to the centre of Earth - if we wish to see someone who is hiding behind the other side of our planet. Furthermore, the telepathic waves are travelling with infinitively large speed, reaching every point of our universe exactly at the same moment when they left their source. Therefore the telepathic picture will be the picture which shows the current moment of time - a property immensely important when we observe objects or beings that are located in other galaxies from which the ordinary electromagnetic wave reaches us only thousands of years later. The telepathic waves are generated practically by every object. Therefore for example telepathic telescopes will be able to show practically every object, because this object is continually producing and emitting in space the picture of itself (e.g. such skills as water divining, or using of divining pendulums, already are utilising this telepathic waves produced by every object). Also the telepathic waves are continually intercepted by the brain of every person, animal, and living organism. Therefore, if the telepathic projector is able to form an analog telepathic signal of appropriate power, and focus this signal on the brain of a selected person, animal, or living organism, then whatever this signal carries, it can be conveyed directly to this brain. In addition to pictures, telepathic waves are also carrying all other forms of information, including thoughts, feelings, atomic composition, internal structure, age, state, health, history, etc. Therefore, in connection with additional devices discussed in this chapter, telepathic telescopes and projectors will be able not only convey pictures, but also all other information needed about a given object, including current thoughts, feelings, etc. Finally, according to what was written in subsection D2.1.1, telepathic waves can be explained in a simplified manner as vibrations of magnetic field (although it is a very simplified explanation). In turn being vibrations of magnetic field, telepathic waves can be focused (with the use of magnetic lenses), amplified, processed, etc. This means that it is possible to design and to build very complex telepathic devices, which will be the combination of telepathic telescopes and projectors, with magnetic amplifiers, decoders, logical components, etc. Practically this will make possible conducting two directional telepathic discussions not only with beings which populate opposite side of our universe, but also have these discussions with beings which have not reached our level of development and therefore only have their bear heads to hear us and to talk to us. So when our civilisation builds the first of such devices, the whole universe become for us not only small, but also full of listeners and talkers.

#### D5.1. Telepathic telescopes and microscopes

The first group of telepathic devices discussed here, is for intercepting telepathic waves that are emitted by a selected object, and then for transforming these waves into visually perceivable picture. We call them with a general name "**telepathic telescopes**". Of course, depending on the size of the object that these devices can observe, these telescopes can further be subdivided into microscopes, binoculars, astronomic telescopes, etc. However, from the principle of operation they use, they all will be very similar, in a manner as optical telescopes, microscopes, and binoculars are similar to each other.

The general design and components of telepathic telescopes are to be similar to that

used in a wide class of optical telescopes (apart from telescopes, to this class belong binoculars, photcameras, movie cameras, video cameras, thermovision cameras, and a wide range of various optical measuring equipment including remote thermometers, spectrometers, microscopes, etc.) - see Figure D2. After all, optical telescopes and telepathic telescopes are to utilise the same kinds of physical laws. As this is the case with optical telescopes, also the telepathic telescopes are **composed** of a main **tube** (t), in which all other components are to be assembled. At the frontal part of this tube a **focusing magnetic lens** (f) is assembled. At the rear part of the same tube the **viewing magnetic lens** (v) is assembled. In centre of the tube an **electromagnetic screen** (s) is placed. The whole interior of the tube must be filled up with an **extraction glow** generating substance (g).

The **operation** of telepathic telescopes will be analogous to the operation of optical telescopes (or more specifically to the operation of old photographic cameras named "reflex photcameras" which used to contain so-called "focusing screen"). In this operation the focusing magnetic lens (f) is concentrating the intercepted telepathic waves and projecting them onto the electromagnetic screen (s), where these waves are later converted into a picture. This picture is then viewed by an observer who usually is looking at it through the hole in the centre of viewing magnetic lens (v), although sometimes it can also be viewed from other directions - e.g. sideways through walls of the transparent tube (t). Of course, the above is only a very brief description which will be elaborated in more details later in this text.

Before the operation of the telepathic telescope can be explained in more details, the term observed "object" needs to be introduced and explained here. By this term, which is short on purpose, in the explanations that follow we will understand not just any object, but the specific "object which is currently being observed with the use of a given telepathic telescope". Thus, depending on the telescope's current application, this "object" can be: a person, an animal, a UFO-naut, a UFO vehicle, a planet, a star, a specific organ in someone's body, a bacteria, a crystal, a molecule, an atom, an elementary particle, etc. It should be noted that, according to what the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity tells us about telepathic waves, each such "object" emits telepathic waves which have frequencies, phase shift, amplitude, and variations in time that are very characteristic to this particular "object", and therefore that can be selectively intercepted by a telepathic telescope.

The main components of the telepathic telescope perform **functions** which are crucial for our understanding of the operation of this device. Let us now discuss these functions. The **magnetic lenses** (f) and (v) are two components which have the capability of selective focusing of telepathic waves. They must also be able to tune to these particular telepathic waves which are emitted by the "object". One of many devices which can perform such functions was already discussed in subsection A4 and shown in Figure A1 - it was the oscillatory chamber. But because this chamber is not completed as yet, in this subsection a much simpler of such devices will be indicated, which is just a ring made of ordinary coils of wire, or as we could describe it "coreless concentric coil". If one allows a pulsating electric current to flow through such a coil, it would produce a pulsating magnetic field, the propagation of which in space would be such that it would tend to intercept and focus telepathic waves which have the frequencies coinciding with the frequency of this field. Thus, such concentric coils of wires supplied with pulsating electric current, are devices which produce focusing impulses. In turn such focusing impulses, firstly select appropriate frequency of telepathic waves, secondly focus these waves on the electromagnetic screen. Now, if we have two such magnetic lenses, namely focusing one (f) and viewing one (v), by appropriate de-synchronization of their focusing impulses, it is possible to reject all telepathic waves except for these which are originating from the "object" that we are observing. This means that the appropriate control over pulsations of both magnetic lenses allows us to tune our telescope at any object we wish. The telepathic waves emitted by this object are focused on the **electromagnetic screen** (s). This screen is a special device, which in the discussed telescopes is going to perform the same functions as the optical screens - namely it converts beams of radiation into pictures. In the telepathic telescope, such electromagnetic screen will be composed of the following basic components: (1) the **collision surface** which is formed as a plane in which two oppositely oriented magnetic fields are colliding with each other -

the first of these two fields is formed by the focusing lens (f), while the second of these two colliding fields is formed by the viewing magnetic lens (v), (2) **athwart electrostatic field** which is acting across the collision surface - this field is formed by a pair of electrodes (e), and (3) **ions of the extraction glow generating substance** (g) which are distributed along the collision surface and within the reach of athwart electrostatic field. In order to form the collision surface, along which both magnetic fields are bumping on each other, both magnetic lenses used in the telepathic telescope must be oriented with the same pole towards each other so that their fields are repelling each other. The surface along which this repelling of both fields takes place is going to form the collision surface of the electromagnetic screen. In turn the athwart electrostatic field which is acting across this collision surface is obtained through placing two electrodes (e), which are charged with static electricity, around the peripheral of the telescope, in the same plane in which the collision surface is positioned. In turn ions of the extraction glow generating substance (g) are obtained through filling up the hermetically closed tube (t) with some easily ionised transparent jell, liquid, or gas. The substance (g) which is used in the telepathic telescopes must be transparent, must either contain a large quantity of ions (as some solutions do), or be susceptible to easy ionisation (as some gases do), and also must fulfil all additional requirements such as not causing corrosion, have significantly long life, keep transparent, etc. In most simple telepathic telescopes, which can be build as our self-defence devices to see the normally invisible UFO-nauts, we can use for such a substance an ordinary solution of kitchen salt in water.

At this point the matter of **magnetic polarity** which forms the collision surface, requires a clarification. According to the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity, magnetic field is a circulating stream of counter-matter. Therefore each magnet or electromagnet can be compared to a kind of propeller, or a pump, which causes the counter-matter to rotate along closed circuits. As such, each magnet has two poles, one being an inlet (I) for the counter-matter, while the other being an outlet (O). In order to form the collision surface, both magnetic lenses must be directed towards each other with their outlets (O). But currently magnetic poles are marked with letters N and S, not as "inlet" (I) or "outlet" (O). So how one can recognise which one of them is an inlet (I), and which one is an outlet (O) for the counter-matter. Well, when comes to the Earth's magnetic field, currently the inlet (I) for counter-matter is located near the north geographic pole, while the outlet (O) - near the south geographic pole. This is why northern polar lights are "falling from sky" while southern are "raising up", and also this is why the "ozone hole" firstly appears near the southern magnetic pole. So when the collision surface in telepathic telescopes is formed, both magnetic lenses must be so oriented, that their outlets (O) - i.e. these magnetic poles which represent the pole which prevails near the southern geographic pole of Earth, are facing inward towards each other. Note that if one considers the cartographic notation of magnetic poles, i.e. the one that appears on maps, then  $O=S$ , but if one uses the physical notation of magnetic poles, then  $O=N$ .

The **phenomena** utilised in the operation of telepathic telescopes, causes these devices to be like a cross between a magnetic telescope (or electronic microscope), a TV screen, and a mechanism involved in glows of luminescent substances. In order to understand these phenomena better, let us remind ourselves that according to the new Concept of Dipolar Gravity every object continually emits telepathic waves which have frequencies and phase shifts that are very characteristic for this object. From the point of view of mechanisms which create these emissions, they boil down to vibrations which exist continually on the counter-material duplicates of all objects. Because these vibrations have specific frequencies, and because these frequencies are strictly defined by physical properties of objects' counter-material duplicates, these duplicates pass their vibrations to the surrounding counter-matter, thus spreading telepathic waves. The frequency of these waves is very characteristic for objects which emit them. Of course, all similar objects emit vibrations which have approximately the same frequency. But because counter-matter have no mass nor inertia, vibrations of all similar objects are not synchronised with each other. Therefore these vibrations display a random phase shift in relation to each other, even if their frequencies are the same. This small phase shift existing between subsequent objects, combined with the unique frequency of each object, causes that a telepathic telescope (or a telepathic projector) is able to exactly tune to a single and very specific

object which it wishes to observe. Of course, if we deal with a large number of identical objects, for example all molecules of water in a sea, or all people on Earth, then in spite that each one of them have slightly different frequency, and slightly different phase shift, in a total number of them, there will be some cases that several of them may have almost the same frequency and almost the same phase shift. In such cases may happen that when for example a telepathic telescope (or telepathic projector) tunes exactly to one of them, the similar emissions from others may slightly spoil the communication forming kinds of additional "ghost shadows" on the screen (or causing that the same message is intercepted by a number of people).

The telepathic waves that each object emits continually, we already are able to intercept with variety of methods. For example water diviners are perceiving it as a "radiesthetic radiation" (or "water radiation"), pyramids are concentrating them in their focal points as so-called "pyramid energy", while orgone devices are accumulating them as so-called "orgone energy". These waves could be compared to a glow which every object is continually emitting, but which is invisible to our sight because it takes the form of telepathic radiation. They are propagating in straight lines outwards from the object which emits them, similarly as acoustic or electromagnetic waves do. Because they always are composed from whole bundle of componential vibrations which are separately formed by all components of a given object, the configuration and composition of this wave exactly discloses a given object, showing its shape, volume, content, structure, etc. Thus telepathic waves are carrying very accurate pictures of given objects, which are much more accurate than the ones which are carried by electromagnetic radiation, because they also includes all internal details of this object. Therefore, if we are able to transform these waves that are emitted by every object, into a picture, then they will reveal to us not only how a given object looks like, but also what is inside of it, what is its state, etc. The telepathic telescopes that we are discussing here are capable of this unique transformation.

Let us now analyse the **operation** of such telescopes. When the telepathic waves which carry a picture of a given object, enter into the range of pulsating magnetic field that is produced by the focusing lens (f) of such a telescope, the magnetic field gradually brings these waves together and focuses them onto the electromagnetic screen (s). After being focused, these waves are hitting the screen (s). Because two colliding magnetic fields which form this screen (s) are pulsating exactly with the frequency and phase shift that the incoming telepathic wave has, this screen is not being hit by all other telepathic waves, which accidentally also can be focused on it, but the frequencies of which are not coinciding with the frequency of the screen thus allowing them pass freely through the collision surface. Therefore the screen is intercepting only those telepathic waves which originate from the object being observed, at which the telescope is tuned. The collision surface of the screen is the same obstacle for the telepathic waves, as a surface of ordinary screen in cinema is for the optical waves emitted by the movie projector. Thus the telepathic radiation which originates from the object being observed, is rapidly stopped on this screen. This means that the energy which these vibrations were carrying, wants to convert itself into a telekinetic work. Because the only substance on which this telekinetic work can be directed are molecules and ions of the extraction glow generating substance (g) which is distributed along the collision surface, this telekinetic work is transmitted on these molecules and ions. The result is that these molecules and ions start to telekinetically vibrate according to the vibrations of the incoming telepathic wave. The direction, density, and structure of these vibrations are exactly copying these which occur in the observed object. This practically means that the way in which ions and molecules vibrate at the collision surface are the true reflection of the shape and composition of the object which emits given telepathic vibrations. However, because the extraction glow generating substance is transparent, in normal circumstances these vibrations of ions and molecules would not be visible to an outside observer who is looking at the electromagnetic screen of this telescope. In order to see these vibrations it is necessary to switch on some kind of additional phenomena which would transform this vibratory motion into some kind of glowing picture. Such a phenomena is the extraction glow. As this was already explained in subsection D2.1.2, the extraction glow is emitted in all situations when the telekinetic work (this means a motion which is caused by an action of the Telekinetic Effect) is carried out against some kind of external force and can be completed only if this external force is

overcame. In order to induce such extraction glow in the substance which is filling up the interior of the telepathic telescope, it is sufficient that this substance is composed of a large number of electrically charged ions, and that a tension is introduced to these ions by subjecting them to the action of the athwart electrostatic field. Because the ions which the telepathic wave is trying to vibrate are tensed by this athwart electrostatic field, every motion of these ions must be carried out against this field. This means that the condition to release the extraction glow is met, and the ionised substance from inside of the telescope's tube starts to glow. Because the spacial distribution of this extraction glow copies the shape and structure of the object being observed, the final effect is that the glow is forming a picture of the object being observed. Thus if an external observer looks through the rear viewing magnetic lens (v) at the electromagnetic screen (s), he/she should see the picture of the observed object made of extraction glow. This picture will appear even if the observed object is hidden behind any imaginable wall or obstacle, or even if it is located on the other side of a planet. This is how this telescope works.

Let us now discuss the manner in which such telepathic telescope is to be **used**. In order to make such a telescope work, it needs to be pointed out in the direction of the observed object. It is not difficult if the object is also visible visually, but can be a problem if it is hidden behind an obstacle. In some cases, for example when objects that are located on the opposite side of our planet are being observed, the telescope may need to be pointed exactly downward, towards the centre of our planet. Then the telescope needs to tune into the frequency and phase shift of the telepathic vibrations emitted by this particular object. This tuning in depends on introduction of changes to the frequency with which both magnetic lenses pulsate. Next activity is to adjust the focus. For this the distance of the focusing (f) and viewing (v) lenses from the electromagnetic screen (s) needs to be fine tuned. After all these activities are completed, the shape of the observed object should appear on the electromagnetic screen. This shape is made of the extraction glow. At present stage of our research we only know how to produce glow which has the white colour or greenish colour. Therefore the first telepathic telescopes most probably will produce pictures which are in black and white. But in future any colour of this glow most probably will be obtainable, therefore the future such telescopes will be able to produce colourful pictures.

From the above descriptions of the design and principles of operation of telepathic telescopes, we are able to deduce the main **properties** of these devices. Let us now summarise these properties.

1. Pictures of light that these telescopes will produce, initially will be black and white, although with the elapse of time we can develop telescopes which produce pictures in full colours. Actually the colours of pictures which such telescopes produce can indicate the technological advancement of civilisation which builds them.

2. Such telescopes will enable us to see objects which normally are invisible for us, for example individual organs inside of human bodies, objects inside of our planet, objects hidden behind suns of planets, UFO-nauts who hide from our sight, etc.

3. The range, level of magnification, focus, sensitivity, and contrast of such telescopes, will depend on the so-called "field diameter" of the focusing magnetic lens (f). The field diameter is simply a diameter of the magnetic "cone" which is formed by a given lens at the entrance to a given telescope. This diameter decides how much telepathic waves is intercepted by a given telescope and focused on the screen. Thus it is magnetic equivalent to the "lens diameter" in the optical telescopes. The larger this "field diameter" is, the more far-reaching, precise, and better contrasting a given telescope is. This means that the telescopes which have a huge focusing lens, the field of which is spreading as wide as the field of our planet, can see even very small objects which are located in distant galaxies. Thus practically very advanced civilisations, which are capable of building very large such telescopes, will be able to observe every single creature which populates any part of our universe.

4. It will allow to see not only the shape of observed objects, but also its internal composition, state, health, mutual cooperation of all components, etc. For example in case of a human, it will allow not only see the shape of subsequent organs, but also their health, state, individual components including every single muscle, bone, nerve, cell, etc., and even bacteria and microorganism that attacks it.



5. The telepathic waves that a given telescope is intercepting, not only that are carrying the picture of a given objects, and pictures of all its components, but if the object is a thinking person - also his/her thoughts, feelings, sensations, etc. Therefore the part of the telepathic waves which are intercepted by such telescopes, can be processed by a devices described earlier as TRI, and subjected to decoding, analysis, and conversion into thoughts or sensory signals. The effect can be that someone who is carrying out the observations by such a telescope, can not only see distant beings, but also experience what they think, what they feel, what are their sensory experiences, etc.

6. Because every atom, molecule, crystal, or object are emitting characteristic telepathic waves, by using such telescopes it is possible to determine the composition, structure, properties, and technology of production for every object that physically can be located even at the most distant planet.

7. Because substances which relate to each other, are also emitting the telepathic waves which are of similar parameters and characteristics, the telescope discussed here can also be used for detecting the location of creatures, resources, and minerals that we are seeking. Therefore, if it is set to reveal for example where are people, it will show us the location of every individual person that is present in the searched area, even if this person would hide from us behind thick barriers (similarly with animals and plants). In turn after it is set to reveal the position of gold, it will show where this gold is located, how it looks like, how is distributed, etc. Similarly on a desert, it will show where exactly are underground water reserves, how much water they carry, where is the best point to make a well, etc. Thus, in future, such telescopes will provide in a technical manner the same information which presently water diviners and radiesthetists are supplying via a subjective perception.

The telepathic telescopes will open for our civilisation the power of observations, which presently we cannot even dream about. In order to give here some indications as what can be done with these devices, let us now review major **applications** of telepathic telescopes.

(a) Observing the inhabitants of the entire universe. After be build such telescopes, we will be able to observe individual beings and living organisms which populate any planet of our universe.

(b) Visual communication with Earth from any point of the universe. From the decks of our magnocraft that travel to other star systems, crews will be able to see for example their wives and children preoccupied with everyday activities. They will have the possibility to not only see what a given person does, but also what he/she is seeing, feeling, experiencing, and even view pictures seen with their eyes, or hear noises that are heard with their ears. It should be add here that each of the oscillatory chambers which magnocraft use for the propelling purposes, can also be used as a focusing magnetic lens of an on-board telepathic telescope.

(c) Observation of objects normally hidden from our sight. Telepathic telescopes will allow us to see for example individual stones contained in the centre of Moon, individual organs in body of any person, individual atoms in any substance, etc. Of course, observations of any possible objects normally hidden from our sight can be carried out with them. For example, probably it will be difficult to stop curious laboratory assistants from checking what their female colleague is wearing under her coat, nosey people will be able to check what secret is hiding behind the walls of their neighbours, jealous partners may keep checking what their spouses are doing in office at late nights, not mentioning of special services which will use such telescopes to discretely check the content of our suitcases and homes.

(d) Finding objects and substances which are lost or hidden. Because each type of substance emits a characteristic telepathic waves, these telescopes will be able to find lost or hidden objects. For example, after they are set to detect gold, they will indicate where are hidden gold coins or gold deposits. In turn in all rescue missions they will turn unreplacable in instant finding and identifying each lost person, buried worker, or hidden body.

(e) Learning at a distance of someone's thoughts and feelings. These telescopes will also enable their owners to learn at a distance what someone is thinking or feeling. Therefore they will be the basic equipment used in all spying, investigating, tracing, checking, etc.

(f) Diagnostics of illnesses. Telepathic telescopes will allow to exactly examine every

organ in the body of a given patient, without opening this body, or without exposing it to any kind of radiation. It will be possible to establish not only the structure and components of this organ, but also determine its vibratory parameters, its chemical composition, its physical properties, etc. In this way such telepathic telescopes will allow for a very fast and extremely reliable diagnostics of all known illnesses. Probably, starting from the initial point of their completion, such telescopes become the primary tool of every medical doctor and every parent. With the elapse of time, after such telescopes are linked with computers, they will be transformed into automatic diagnostic tools which will be able to reliably determine the state of health of every person which is subjected to their analyses (similarly as TRI devices described earlier can do such diagnosis).

Probably in a manner similar as this is case with our optical instruments, also with the elapse of time a personal version of telepathic telescopes become available and widely used, which will be similar to our binoculars, and which almost everyone will have. This personal version of such telescopes will allow for almost instant finding people hidden behind walls of fallen buildings, observing animals hidden in their burrows, victims of avalanches, hidden bodies, hidden treasures, natural resources, and many more. Of course, apart from this personal version, such telescopes will also be build as huge research instruments which our scientists will use for interstellar and intergalactic observations.

The above description should be complemented with realizing that there are various indications that telepathic telescopes most probably are well known to our civilisation, only that by not knowing what is their principle of operation, we also were not able to identify them. For example in folklore the personal versions of such telescopes are probably described as milky crystal balls which various witches and wizards used in order to see distant objects which were invisible for human eyes (as this was mentioned in subsection A1, such witches and wizards most probably were ancient equivalents to present UFO-nauts). In turn in mythology of ancient Greeks "gods" from Olympus used to have in their palace a kind of "magic pool" filled with a "magic liquid", on the surface of which was deflecting itself any person or object they wished to observe. If one analyses the properties of this "magic pool" it turns out that they well correspond to the properties of telepathic telescopes. Also mythology of New Zealand Maoris tells us about similar "magic mirrors" which were used by various heros from stars. Of course, telepathic telescopes are very widely used by UFO-nauts which occupy us. Without them, these UFO-nauts would not be able to observe us so well in our homes, find us when they wish to abduct us, nor give us the telepathic commands when they want us to go to the unpopulated areas each time they intend to abduct us. Finally, the use of such telescopes was demonstrated to some people who were taken to planets populated by other civilisations. For example a Polish abductee, Andrzej Domala, was observing our planet via such a telescope - the description of his observation is contained in treatise [3B].

The fact that telepathic telescopes are already widely used by some cosmic civilisations that are more advanced from us, have various **implications**. Let us list here some most important of them.

I. We are always being observed by someone. Telepathic telescopes cause that it is only an illusion that we are secure in our privacy when we are hidden from curious eyes behind thick walls of hotels, or behind the cosiness of our bedrooms. In fact we can, and most probably are, continually being observed, whatever we do and wherever we go. After all, with the use of such telescopes, when we think that we are surrounded with privacy, in fact a whole groups of curious eyes can observe every our move, and intercept every our thought, feeling, or sensation. What is more interesting, many of these curious eyes can be placed on distant planets which are not even visible from Earth, or can be suspended in spaceships the existence of which we even are not able to imagine. Therefore, independently of whether someone is being murdered, hurt, raped, or conceived, in spite that the doers think that they remain unseen, in fact they may be watched not by one pair, but by whole group of curious eyes, which are analysing not only every move, but also every thought and accompanying feeling.

II. The cosmic allies who sympathise with our fate and who were mentioned in subsection B5, exactly know what is happening to us. Because of the power of telepathic telescopes, and

because of the capability to show us in every moment of our lives, and also because their ability to intercept each our secret thought, these our cosmic allies are capable to choose on our planet the most suitable people to whom they subsequently pass their "supplies of weapons" (via telepathic projectors which will be described in the next subsection D5.2). Also because of the observations they carry out with their telepathic telescopes, these our allies from stars are relatively well informed about the level of our technical advancement, about our science, about the state of our morality, about our social problems, about our laws, etc.

III. There is such thing as "universal public opinion" which our cosmic parasites must also take under account. Although this opinion probably has equally little to say about the fate of individual people on Earth, as during the World War II the world's public opinion had to say about the fate of individual prisoners of Hitler's concentration camps, however our comic occupants must take notice what this universal opinion says. Therefore UFO-nauts who occupy our planet cannot murder openly the inconvenient people, and must keep appearances that these people died in a "natural" manner, for example by falling victims of a cancer or any other deadly illness, being killed by an "accident" or by a natural disaster, or simply being killed by collaborators who are programmed to kill by cosmic parasites.

IV. For the advanced cosmic civilisations we do not have any secrets. With the aid of such telescopes they can examine, piece together, and find out every our technology, every our technical device, every our action, every our law, every our custom, every element of our culture and morality, etc. There is nothing in our civilisation that they would not be able to learn about - if they wish so.

Amongst numerous applications of telepathic telescopes, the most important one is for our self-defence from the cosmic parasite. As this was already mentioned before, such telescopes will enable us to see these parasites, which presently are hidden from our eyes, and from our visual equipment, behind the barrier of invisibility. Apart of this, such telescopes will give us the strategic equality with our cosmic parasites, and in some situations even some advantage. As we know, at the moment our cosmic invaders have such devices, but we do not have them. In order to realise, how big advantage they have over us, simply because they have these telescopes, let us consider a hypothetical case of confrontation between two Earth's armies of non-equal quantity. Let us assume that one of these armies is a self-inflated army of a superpower, which is very well equipped in all types of weapons, but has no telepathic telescope. The other army is a small but well organised and equipped army of a small country, which additionally has the telepathic telescope. Therefore, whatever the army of the large superpower would decide to do, always at the end an unpleasant surprise would wait, as the army of a small country would tune their telepathic telescopes at all commanding officers of their opponents, and learn exactly every tiny detail of every incoming move. So the small army would know about all moves of enemies immediately after these were conceived in heads of their commanding officers. As the result a small army which would have such devices most probably would easily defeat the large army of a superpower. The above example is significant, because at the moment in the position of such well informed army are alien forces which occupy our planet. But when we build such devices ourselves, then we would make our chances more even.

#### D5.1.1. Revealing devices

From our defence point of view, the telepathic telescope described above is one of the most basic self-defence equipments. This is because such a telescope, when it is build, enables us to see our cosmic parasites which at the moment are still able to successfully hide from us behind the barrier of telekinetic invisibility. However, the telepathic telescope itself is rather a complicated device to be build at our present level of development. Fortunately, in order to see our cosmic parasites, a simplified "self-defence version" of such a telescope can be completed. This simplified version will be called here a "revealing device".

The **revealing device** is a name assigned to a whole group of instruments, the purpose of which is to show images of normally invisible UFO-nauts and their vehicles. Out of all such

devices, the most effective will probably be simplified versions of telepathic telescopes. They will be used almost exclusively for self-defence purposes - namely to see UFO-nauts and UFO vehicles which are so close to us that we are within the range of the telekinetic field produced by their telekinetic propulsors. For example, we would use such devices to see parasites which under the protection of telekinetic invisibility entered our flats to abduct us, or to see their invisible vehicles which are hovering just near windows of our bedrooms. Therefore revealing devices which we could build in order to see our cosmic parasites, do not need to be as complicated the telepathic telescopes which are for intercepting telepathic waves, but can be simplified to intercept telekinetic fields instead (the principles involved in interception and visualisation of telekinetic fields are similar, although much simpler, to those involved in interception and visualisation of telepathic waves). This makes the design of such revealing devices much simpler - see **Figure D2**. This is because for example both their lenses (f) and (v) can produce a constant magnetic field (instead of a pulsating one), and still be able to intercept the telekinetic field of a nearby UFO-naut. Practically this means that in order to see our cosmic parasites, even permanent magnets could be used for both lenses (f) and (v), and also that the electrodes (e) which electrify the electromagnetic screen (s) can be supplied with a constant electric potential. Furthermore, all the facilities which in the telepathic telescopes are needed to tune into the observed object, in revealing devices are not needed. Therefore, for such a self-defence application, these devices are much easier to make, and also their operation should be much more reliable, as there would be almost nothing in them to tune or to adjust.

One "supply of weapon" from our cosmic allies from stars that I investigated, actually contained the description of a very simple revealing device. It was so simple that all details that were revealed to us was possible to present (and fit into) a single Figure D2. Therefore this Figure D2 actually incorporates the whole our knowledge about the revealing device that was supplied to us, and should suffice if someone attempts to build it. This "supply of weapon" was addressed to a Polish "contactee", and the circumstances in which it took place is described in treatise [7B].

If someone would like to test his/her skills by attempting to build such a device, the method of completion to be used should be exactly the same as the one presented in subsection D2.6.1 for the telepathic pyramid. Also our present knowledge of principles and phenomena involved in the operation of the revealing devices are approximately the same as our knowledge of the telepathic pyramid. So the level of difficulties in completing this self-defence device is similar to difficulties of completing the telepathic pyramid. Of course, this should not stop us from trying to turn the descriptions provided here into a working prototype.

Very similar to revealing devices, are **UFO detecting devices**. The only difference between them depends on this that the revealing devices show images of UFO or UFO-nauts, while the detecting devices are informing us about the presence of UFOs or UFO-nauts. Until now numerous detecting devices were developed, some of which (so-called "UFO detectors") were already described in subsection B6. In 2000 an interesting device named "ghost detector" was described in Internet under the address <http://www.amasci.com/freenrg/ideas.html#ghost>. It was a special thermovisor based on thermosensors from liquid crystal technology. The author of this project described "ghosts" as local areas of temperature drop - this perfectly fits the present knowledge of invisible UFO-nauts hiding behind the state of telekinetic flickering. Other device named "UFO detector" was described under the Internet address <http://amasci.com/freenrg/ufoscope.html>. It consisted of a photoelement (photodiode, photoresistor, phototransistor, etc.) connected to amplifier and loudspeaker. The inventor of this device claims that depending on the origin of given light, the loudspeaker will emit different sounds, e.g. the bulb supplied from a DC source will give no sound, but supplied with AC current will emit the sound of characteristic buzzing, still a different sound will come from a fluorescent bulb, etc. He claims that the light originating from a UFO will produce unique and very characteristic sound.

The only problem which I can predict, concerns the testing of these revealing devices and detecting devices. Taking under account the intelligence of our parasites, and their knowledge of future, it is almost certain that when the first prototype is ready to be tested, surely our cosmic

parasites will avoid approaching the person who completed it, thus trying to make impossible the testing. But even this can be overcome, as we know at the moment the main occasions which are always attended by our parasites. Thus we know where we can meet them, so probably we are able to trick them and still test our devices.

#### D5.1.2. How our cosmic parasites look like

When our first self-defence devices become operational, one of the developments which is going to emerge from this, is that finally we will be able to see our cosmic parasites (i.e. to see UFO-nauts which occupy our planet). Before we complete such a device, they are able to hide from us very effectively, but after we build one, the revealing device, or a telepathic telescope, will show them to us even if they try to keep hiding. So what type of creatures we should expect to see with our revealing devices or telepathic telescopes. Well, from the to-date research it appears that there are numerous races of UFO-nauts involved in our exploitation. The race which is benefiting the most from our biological resources, and therefore which probably is going to appear in the majority of cases, is that of our relatives - i.e. the "Adamic race" of humans, only that originating from planets different than Earth. They will look like the rest of us, and apart from the fact that they have all this advanced technology and normally are able to hide from us, there will be no visible difference between us and them. But apart from this main race of our parasites, there will be also several other races. In spite that there is a lot of encounters between humans and these other races of UFO-nauts, actually we almost do not know how they look like. The most of pictures which we see in UFO books, are actually pictures of costumes and facial masks that they are wearing, not pictures of their true images. Surprisingly, the best (although rather sparse) images of these UFO-nauts originate not from the present literature on UFOs, but from old sources. This is because in the folklore of old times they were very well known - except that they used to be called "devils" not UFO-nauts, and also because in old times they did not use facial masks to disguise themselves. So if we would like to know how these other races of UFO-nauts look like, we need to have a look at "official portraits of devils".

Although we used to believe that everyone who is famous must also be shown on numerous portraits, there are some exceptions from this rule. For example it is commonly known that present UFO-nauts, all supernatural beings from Islamic religion, and also "devils" from the European culture, are not presented on almost any pictures. Because of these exceptions, similarly as this is the case with present UFO-nauts, also in European folklore old "devils" almost do not have any "official portraits". The fact that these old "devils" did not like to appear on "portraits", in the same way as our present UFO-nauts do not like being photographed, is rather a strange phenomenon. After all "devils" occupy not only the large proportion of our religious thoughts, but they are also present in our everyday life. For example we swear using them, tell proverbs about them, compare people to them, and even name various objects and features after them (e.g. we have devil sausages, devil fire starters, and countless devil names in our geography). On top of all this, in medieval times millions of people were burned on stakes and subjected to tortures for conspiring, or for getting in touch, with "devils". But contrary to this enormous influence of "devils" on our lives, actually there is rather sparse information how "devils" used to look like. I did some research on the matter, trying to find "official portraits of devils". By such "portraits" I understand pictures or sculptures of devils, made by these people who claimed to see devils, or by folk artists who based their work on descriptions of someone who supposedly saw a devil. I excluded from my considerations as "official portraits of devils" all pictures or sculptures by famous artists. This is because famous artists had well-paid orders to paint them, and therefore they employed their imagination to invent something enough ugly and enough evil to be convincing at a painting. After excluding all such "imaginary images", so far I come up with only following "official portraits of devils" still in existence on our planet:

- 1. A sculpture of a "devil" located in the Malbork castle in Poland.** In medieval times Malbork was the capitol of Teutonic Knights (i.e. one of numerous branches of Crusader Monk-Knights). The sculpture of this "devil" is located in the Malbork's High Castle - namely in the

oldest part of that castle which is dated at around XIV century. It is formed as an architectonic element named "corbel", and it is around 25 cm in height. The interesting detail of this sculpture is that it illustrates a "devil" during the flight. The creature flies with its legs being crossed, in exactly the same manner as the "magician" David Copperfield demonstrated it to us during his famous flight through the Great Canyon in the USA.

2. **A sculpture showing hands and head of a "devil", located above the ambon inside the (Catholic) church in Rabczyce in Slovakia.** This Slovakian devil is illustrated when it emerges from the underground. Its head is around 30 cm high, while hands are spread at around 120 cm. The appearance of this "devil" well corresponds with descriptions of "devilish UFOonauts" (i.e. these ones which have horns on heads). Amongst other UFO cases, such UFOonauts supposedly were captured alive in Brazil in 1996. The sculpture has "dogs" type of ears, slanted, large eyes, enlarged chick bones, horns, and a very long tang. The tang of this race is so long that after being extended from the mouth, without any difficulty it allows to lick the creatures' own nipples.

3. **A large painting of a "devil" located in the Catholic church in Orawce near Jablonka (along the road route Chyzne-Kraków) in Poland.** It is dated at around XVII-XVIII century.

4. **A sculpture of "devil" from the church in Witkowice, Poland.** The sculpture shows a small being, in appearance similar to a human, but with dog's ears, large eyes, and high (sticking out) cheek bones. Probably it was carved when the church was built around 1760.

5. **A famous sculpture of "devil" located in Madrid, Spain.** It is erected on the square named "Glorieta de la Sardana" which is located in the park named "Parque del Retiro".

6. **Small figurines (sculptures) of "devils" from the cathedral of Notre Dame in Paris.**

If we think about this, actually "devils" managed to saturate our culture and religion so intensely that they are more prominent in our daily lives than leaders of our countries are. Only that true images and portraits of our leaders and monarchs are present everywhere: in TV news, newspapers, magazines, books, and even on walls of governmental buildings. But, shockingly, if one wishes to see how these omnipresent "devils" look like, there are almost no pictures available to see them. My personal opinion is that this strange absence of "official portraits of devils" represents one of the most unusual paradoxes of our civilisation, which can be explained only if we accept the fact that these creatures are manipulating our minds so that we do not made their portraits and thus also do not have opportunity to show to others how they look like.

#### D5.2. Telepathic projectors and two-directional visual communication at intergalactic distances

From our present optical telescopes we know well that the principle of operation that these devices are using can be utilised in both directions. Actually the possibility of building a reverse device to every device which we know how it operates, seems to be one of major laws of our universe. For example, to every electric motor a corresponding electric generator can be constructed, for every TV camera appropriate TV receiver can also be build, for every sawing machine a suitable unpick machine can be constructed, etc. Therefore, after we learned how a telepathic telescopes are going to operate, it is also possible to predict the operation of telepathic projectors. In such projectors, the focusing magnetic lens (f) which in telescopes serves the reception of incoming telepathic waves, would additionally serve the emission of similar pictures into the space. All what is needed for such operation, is to place on the electromagnetic screen (s) of the telescope an additional component which would form a required emission of telepathic waves. In turn when such waves would be created along the electromagnetic screen (s), then the focusing lens (f) would broadcast these waves into space. The simplest possible manner of causing such emission would be to place along the collision surface some kind of antenna which is emitting telepathic waves, for example the antenna which is used in the telepathyser described in subsection D2.5. Of course, as soon as our knowledge

of the electromagnetic screens starts to increase, we will surely build a screen, which will convert into a telepathic picture any optical or electronic picture that we would project onto the collision surface. Such a screen will be able to project in space any picture that we may conceive. Therefore telepathic projectors which will be supplied in such additional capability of their electromagnetic screens, will be able not only to receive telepathic pictures, but also send such pictures back. Because such more advanced telescopes will operate as a combination of today's telescopes and today's projectors, they will be called here the "**telepathic projectors**". Their main property is that they allow for two-directional telepathic communication involving pictures, namely they will receive pictures together with all accompanying information, and also they will be able to send such pictures and the accompanying information.

If a telepathic image which is projected from such a device has an analog form that is directly perceivable by the receiving brain, and also if the power of this image is sufficiently high, then - according to what was explained in subsection D3.2 when demonstration chambers and reproducers of sensations were discussed, such an image must induce a picture directly in the receiving brain. Furthermore, such a receiving brain will also perceive all thoughts, feelings, sensory experiences, and hypnotic commands that are to be broadcasted together with such an image. Therefore, because of the principle of operation utilised in telepathic projectors, they practically are a remote version of devices which in subsection D3.2 were described under the name of "demonstration chambers". With the aid of these projectors, everything that was possible in such demonstration chambers, will also be possible at interstellar or intergalactic distances.

In order to tune into the mind of a selected recipient, every telepathic projector must simultaneously act as a telepathic telescope. Note that in case of optical devices, projectors usually are not simultaneously used as telescopes. However, in order to work properly, every optical projector must also be able to serve as a telescope - if someone would like to use it that way.

The use of these advanced communication devices which will be capable of intercepting and projecting telepathic pictures and all accompanying information, will enable us to carry out telepathic conversations at interstellar and intergalactic distances. During the conversations only one party needs to have such devices, while another party, will be able to send and receive all pictures solely with the "naked brain". The result will be that any civilisation which has such device, independently how far it leaves from Earth, will be able to communicate with a selected person on our planet, not only sending to this person whatever information it wishes, but also receiving back all that this person thinks, feels, hears, experiences, etc.

All properties of such "conversation" that is carried out at interstellar distances, indicate that the telepathic pyramid presented in chapter C was sent to us just in such a manner. Also the telekinetic influenzmaschine mentioned in subsection B5 and thoroughly described in subsection K2.3 of monograph [1/3] was passed to us in that manner. Similarly, the self-defence device described in treatise [7B] was given to us in that manner. Therefore at this point it should be emphasised, that the invention of the telepathic projectors described here, combined with the evidence that such devices were used to pass to us technical devices that our civilisation would not be able to invent at the present level of our development, is a hard evidence that interstellar contacts with other civilisations in fact do take place. Only that these contacts are carried out on much more advanced level of technology than the limited imagination of creators of CETI can comprehend. Pity that, because of the manipulations on minds of our scientists (which by the way, are carried out by our cosmic parasites also with the use of telepathic projectors), our scientists are not willing to accept the fact that such communication does exist and is quite common. Such unwillingness of scientists causes that precious knowledge which is passed to us by our cosmic allies is continually wasted.

The two-directional telepathic imaging devices which are described here as "telepathic projectors" introduce enormous **capabilities** to the civilisation which masters their production and use. Here is a list of the most important of such capabilities.

I. Elimination of distance limits which could affect the telepathic conversations. With the use of these devices two beings can communicate with each other even if they are located at

opposite sides of the universe.

II. Elimination of limits resulting from differences of technological levels, or equipment available. One of the sides which is communicating via these projectors do not need to have any device. This means that a primitive civilisation, such as currently is humanity, which does not have as yet any telepathic projectors, can communicate with very advanced civilisations which already have these projectors. Furthermore, on the same principle the rescuers who have this device can communicate with buried miners who do not have such a device.

III. Elimination of limits on the means of communication. Telepathic projectors enable us not only to send and to receive pictures (including motion pictures like these in our cinemas), but also send and receive thoughts, feelings, smells, sensory experiences, hypnotic commands, and many more.

IV. Formation of two drastically different means of communication with aliens, namely physical communication and telepathic communication. So far we used to believe that we can effectively communicate with aliens only if they arrive to Earth, or when we arrive to their planet. However, it turned out that for various reasons, for example because a free access to Earth is cut off, some civilisations have chosen to communicate with us at intergalactic distances without arriving to Earth physically.

Of course, as this is always the case with physical devices, also the telepathic projectors have their drawbacks and limitations. I intend to explain here also these, as their knowledge allows us to understand better some implications of the use of such devices.

A. Possibility of eaves dropping. During the communication at interstellar or intergalactic distances the telepathic beam projected by such devices in some circumstances will have the diameter which exceeds not only the size of Earth, but even the size of whole our solar system. Therefore whoever will be in the range of this beam, and will have in his/her disposal a telepathic telescope, will be able to hear the message. This has a special significance in our circumstances, when a distant civilisation tries to help us, while an oppressive occupant is here to intercept the help message and to counteract it. The result is that whenever such a message is sent to us, our cosmic parasite immediately reacts by taking appropriate action to make impossible our use of this message.

B. Many additional recipients. The process of tuning a telepathic projector into the mind of a receiving person is carried out by a precise selection of frequency of vibrations, and phase shift. However, because there are over 6 billion people on Earth and thus the same number of different frequencies, apart from the main addressee, always several additional people receives the message. In the effect each "supply of weapon" that is sent to us by our cosmic allies is intercepted not only to the person who is chosen to receive it, but also by numerous other people. This quite clearly took place in case of the pyramid described in Chapter C, as there was several people on Earth who actually claimed that they intercepted the same message (about one of them Daniela writes in subsection C11).

C. Good chances for imposters. Because telepathic projectors have such enormous range, practically everyone is able to pretend to be the opposite side. In this manner, for example UFO-nauts who occupy our planet, can pretend to be our cosmic allies, and to pass to selected people various false information which sounds highly scientific, but which actually is a complete rubbish. Practically, it is my experience, that a significant proportion of so-called "contactees" receive such false information (although I know also many "contactees" who receive correct knowledge from our cosmic allies).

There is enormous range of various **applications** that telepathic projectors can fill up. It is impossible to list here all these applications. Therefore I will concentrate on indicating only the most important of them.

1. Communication at any distances, including interstellar and intergalactic ones. When we develop such devices, we will be able to communicate with any inhabitants of our universe, even with ones who do not have these devices yet.

2. Communication with beings who are physically cut from us. As this was explained earlier, warships of our cosmic parasites who currently occupy Earth, cut us completely from contacts with other cosmic civilisations. Therefore the only way these other civilisations could



contact us is via this type of devices.

3. Communication with people who are cut from the rest of us. For example future victims of collapses of mines, avalanches, sunken submarines, cave explorations and mountain climbing which went wrong, etc., can be easily contacted via these devices, independently what equipment they have with them.

4. Communication with people who are not able to communicate. For example unconscious divers, or people with very infectious diseases, can be contacted via these devices. Also free animals which roam wilderness can be contacted in the same way.

5. Forced one-way communication with beings who refuse to communicate. If someone refuses a verbal communication, these devices still enable us to communicate with them at a distance.

6. Issuing telepathic commands, suggestions, etc. For example UFO-nauts who currently occupy our planet use these kind of devices for ordering people to leave homes and to go towards unpopulated areas where they can be abducted without anyone seeing it. Also our politicians and scientists can be ordered with such devices to not allow them get involved in UFO research, to support only wrong or disastrous ideas and projects, etc. Furthermore, the majority of these terrible things that collaborators are doing to those who act against UFO interests, are programmed in minds of the human traitors via this type of devices. In my opinion this device is also responsible for all difficulties which I am experiencing each time I try to investigate any of UFO-related mysteries of New Zealand. Because UFOs continually manipulate human minds via such devices, carrying out research aimed at investigating any of alien-related facts is like trying to retrieve gold coins by diving into a pond infested with crocodiles.

7. Manipulation of views of whole societies and civilisations. If such a projector is placed on a satellite, and beams toward Earth a continuous message of the type "Scoff and ridicule everything that concerns UFOs", all people who easily can be suggested, will fall victims of that telepathic command.

8. Healing and inducing illnesses. Many illnesses, for example cancer, depend on fact that the counter-material duplicates of sick organs have wrong frequencies and phase shifts of vibrations. Because of this property of some illnesses, they can be both, induced and healed simply by subjecting counter-material duplicates of these organs to appropriate, correcting vibrations. Practically this means that devices such as telepathic projectors, which emit very powerful telepathic vibrations, are capable to heal people who are sick with these types of vibrations, or to induce selected sicknesses in healthy people. To make it worse, such devices can act at any distances, thus a healing or causing sickness can be induced by someone who physically is located on a distant star system. It should be noted that this manner of getting rid of inconvenient people is widely used by our cosmic parasites, as described in subsections A4 and B2. One of the methods of assassination that UFO-nauts use, is to induce sickness in people via such telepathic projectors. Of course there is a whole range of health problems that can be induced in that manner. Although cancer probably is the most deadly, and the most effective of them, other illnesses also can be induced. For example to this category belong allergies, irritations, and also all illnesses which are self-infective when the immune system of a given person is down, (immune system can be put down very easily by the action of such projectors emitting a destructive telepathic noise). Also various illnesses which change physical properties of components of our bodies can be induced that way. These include eyes cataract, or osteoporosis, for the induction of which the properties of some components of human bodies can be changed in a manner similar as psychokinesis changes properties of metals in bend spoons (e.g. for causing eye cataracts, eye lenses can be made milky). In case of eye cataract I already encountered a situation when it was definitely inflicted by UFOs. Also various health problems based on phenomena similar to osteoporosis, such as spine pains, disk dislocations, various forms of rheumatism, etc., about which we know that they can be inflicted in that manner by UFOs, seem to especially like attacking the constructive UFO investigators. Thus, if someone who is very close to completion of the telepathic pyramid, or who is threatening UFO interests on Earth in any other way, should bear in mind that he/she could be close to getting very sick in a mysterious and rapid manner (I was myself neutralized in that manner during the completion of

this treatise, when I had a very bad lungs infection and prolonged problems with my spine).

It should be noted that our civilisation is continually confronted with effects of use of telepathic projectors. An excellent present-day example of such use is the telepathic pyramid described in chapter C this treatise. Actually, although Daniela does not realise this, the pyramid was passed to her via such telepathic projector, from a very distant planetary system which is currently occupied by a totalistic civilisation which sympathises with the fate of our civilisation. Also other "supplies of weapon" described in subsection B5, which we received from the same cosmic ally, were sent to us with the use of such telepathic projectors. Our enemies, the parasitic civilisations which currently occupy our planet, also use such projectors. Amongst many other applications, they utilise these devices for sending confusing and misleading messages to some people, usually from the body of "contactees". Although numerous contactees communicate with our real cosmic allies (i.e. with ones who sent us the description of the telepathic pyramid), some of them are exploited by our cosmic parasites (UFO-nauts) to undermine credibility of real "supplies of weapon". Fortunately cases of such false contactees can be identified, as the messages which they receive only sound very scientific, but are lacking specific solutions, are very vague, and also are contradictive to natural laws. In old times also the use of such devices took place. For example the majority of visions which were experienced by various religious figures and political activists (e.g. by Joanne D'Arc) were actually formed by telepathic projectors. Thus, in spite that we did not know the operation of these projectors, continually throughout ages we were experiencing effects of their use on us.

It cannot be hidden that similarly as it is the case with telepathic telescopes, also telepathic projectors will have enormous significance for our self-defence from the cosmic parasites. On one hand our mastery of such devices will enable us to communicate to our oppressors various ideas which are also good for us. On other hand they will realize that not all ideas which various people have, are their own, and that some more destructive of them most probably are induced by our cosmic parasites. In order to give here some illustration, as to what strategic advantage the possession of such device may have, let us return to the hypothetical situation of a small army struggling with a huge army which was described at the end of subsection D5.1. If in such hypothetical situation the small army also has telepathic projectors in its disposal, then these devices would allow to put directly into heads of commanding officers of the big army various ideas which would turn disastrous to them. The effect would be that the commanding officers of the huge army would conceive thoughts, about which they would believe that these are their own, but which in fact would be sent directly to their heads by the small army. These ideas would lead the large army from one disaster to another. Of course, the above example is not provided here in order to suggest that small armies should equip themselves with telepathic projectors. It is here in order to realise that giving such disastrous ideas, is the way how our cosmic parasite operates. These disastrous ideas not only are manipulating our science into such illogical claims as that UFOs do not exist, that the theory of relativity is the best thing after sliced bread, and that everything should be shaved with "Occam's razor", but also lead our governments, societies, religions, and morality from one disaster into other. Really, it is about a time we woke up!

## D6. Final comment

This chapter revealed that only in the narrow area of technical utilisation of telepathic waves, our cosmic parasites are blocking the development of several extremely important classes of devices. Each of these classes can easily be built at our present level of development, each is operating on principles that are already well known to us, and each is immensely vital for the progress of our civilisation. Similar total blockades are also taking place in all other strategic areas of our technical development, including applications of telekinesis, free energy, magnetic field production (i.e. oscillatory chambers), magnetically propelled vehicles, and many others. This illustrates how tight our blockade is, and how evil are intentions of cosmic forces that occupy Earth. In turn realizing all this should prompt us for initiating a self-

defence which, amongst others, should concentrate on our breaking through blockades that separate us from this advanced knowledge.

From my to-date observations it appears that in our circumstances gaining knowledge can be compared to the tiresome effort of climbing a rope from a dark cellar into the light and happiness. At the beginning someone throws us this rope and makes sure that the end is within the reach of our hands. But then it is dependent exclusively upon our own decision if we begin this climbing, and if we find in ourselves the sufficient amount of motivation, will, perseverance, dedication, courage, and faith to get to the heights to which this rope can guide us.

## Chapter E.

### INTERPRETATIONS (by Dr Jan Pajak)

This chapter E is to provide my interpretations to some events that Daniela described in chapter C. In my interpretations I try to concentrate on highlighting the connection between her extraordinary experience, and the alien occupation of Earth that is outlined in chapters A and B. By this I hope to achieve two important goals. Firstly I hope to illustrate how our every-day experience translates into hard evidence for the alien occupation of Earth, and how we should interpret practically all these numerous strange things which we experience in our lives. Secondly I hope to reveal to the reader that almost every person on Earth is affected by alien occupation. This means that without being aware of it, almost every person on Earth carries out his/her own struggle with aliens that currently occupy our planet. All what is now needed, is to realize the significance and meaning of this struggle.

I start my interpretations from addressing the matter of difficulties in writing this treatise, or more strictly from commenting on **series of strange events which kept interrupting and delaying the completion of this treatise**. These events are an excellent practical example of really satanic and difficult to detect methods which our alien parasite uses in order to achieve its goals (the list and brief description of these methods was provided in subsection B2, while examples of some inhibiting events that I experienced are listed in subsection A1). We must remember that our cosmic parasite is around 20 times more intelligent than us, as we use only around 5% of our brains, while it uses 100% of its brain. Therefore the methods it applies to keep us under control, are always very clever and drastically differ from those which people use on each other. A good illustration as how evil, and simultaneously how clever, alien methods are, could be the way in which 5-year delay in publishing this treatise was accomplished. For example, if one analyses the case of mica described in subsection C8, this case reveals a classical pattern of alien tricks aimed at keeping preoccupied their victims by giving them various leads, but simultaneously directing them to nowhere. Of course, mica was only one of numerous misleading tricks used to delay this treatise. Just listing them all would take a sizable chapter.

On the other hand, the sole fact that our cosmic parasite went to such lengths in "organising" all these numerous distractions, and in putting so much effort into holding back the publication of this treatise, is actually also a positive sign. This is because **the fact that "all hell broke loose" when this treatise was about to be completed, is a best confirmation that descriptions and concept which are presented here are correct, feasible, and are introducing a significant threat to the interests of our alien parasite**. After all, "nothing is able to justify better the effectiveness of our efforts, than the scream of our enemies". Therefore, it is my opinion, that the more our cosmic parasite tries to hold back the completion of the pyramid described in this treatise, the more this reassures us that the concept of this pyramid is true and correct, and that we should intensify our efforts to complete this vital device of our self-defence.

A next important matter which deserves some commenting, is the review of all these **subversive actions** that our cosmic parasite undertook in order to undermine the validity of the pyramid's description, and in order to prevent the successful completion of this device on Earth. In my research to date I identified several different and very devious methods of convincing us that it is not worth investing our time and attention in the development of this pyramid. Here I list some more interesting of these methods:

1. Confession of a prankster. One of the methods which our cosmic parasite most frequently uses in order to destroy the validity of any knowledge or evidence which works against its interests, is to convince some collaborator to confess that he/she made a joke of the subject under consideration. For example, when in 1992 a UFO vehicle landed in the area of Ashburton in New Zealand, leaving a series of three crop circles which excited New Zealand society,

immediately two young pranksters declared publicly in the "Holmes" TV programme that they made two such landings by themselves. Because of this public declaration, no further developments could change the public views, and it was meaningless to discover and to document later that the pranksters did not know about a third landing site that was not discovered yet when they declared their "joke", that pranksters could not made the landings which would be laid with a Swiss-watch precision along a 45-kilometres long straight line, nor that pranksters could not know about the so-called "onion charcoal" which was found on one of these landings and about which even the majority of old UFO investigators do not know. Similar trick was used by aliens to diminish the validity of landing sites in England, and in several other cases of UFO evidence that I know of. Thus it was not a big surprise for me, when in 1995 I met a Canadian person ("Andy"), who told me about a TV prankster from Switzerland that confessed making up a story of pyramid which sounded very similar to the one described in this treatise. The story goes that around time when the telepathic pyramid from this treatise was given to us, in Switzerland someone conducted in mass media a noisy campaign in which he confessed publicly that he used subliminal messages to induce in people a need to build such a pyramid. Supposedly he confessed to inserting pictures with technical details of this pyramid, and with the subliminal command "you must build it", to various films broadcasted by a Swiss TV. Well, knowing the methods which our cosmic parasites use on us, this one is sufficiently evil and sufficiently smart, to be conceived by alien forces which occupy our planet. Furthermore, my theories firmly confirm the pyramid described here is genuine and the principles of operation that it uses are sound (see descriptions in chapter D) - so this confession of a prankster was the same misleading as famous confessions of English pranksters who several years ago used to admit making up all crop circles in England. Therefore I am absolutely sure that this cunning confession, and the equally cunning action to which it refers, were purposely manufactured by UFO nauts in response to the pyramid's real disclosure, so that we fell victims and start to doubt the truthfulness of the disclosure by our totalistic allies from distant stars. This reveal how incredibly smart and evil are tricks which our devious parasite is using on us to discourage our fight for freedom and to remain in control of humanity.

It should be mentioned here that this confession of a prankster, even if it has not stopped Daniela or myself from efforts to complete the pyramid, it definitely caused a lot of damage. This is because the same telepathic disclosure together with Daniela was intercepted by numerous other people around the world (probably parasites determined that the bulk of them lived in Switzerland). Obviously some of these people must have heard about the confession, and abandoned their attempts. Also probably some of the Daniela's helpers could know about this case, and their lack of enthusiasm in helping her (as well as their politeness to not tell her) could be explained by the knowledge of this case.

2. Misguidance by a UFO contactee. By a suspiciously clever series of coincidents in 1996 I get to know an Australian UFO contactee who keep receiving technical messages from aliens. I was reassured that she will give me all the information I need about the pyramid. So I contacted her. In fact soon I received her letter in which she provided me with a detailed and comprehensive description as to how build the pyramid in order to make it work. However, when I analysed her descriptions it turned out that they were cleverly misleading, and tried to push me completely out of the sound principles this pyramid utilises in the operation. So again our alien parasites, via one of their unsuspecting collaborators, tried to direct me into a wrong track.

3. Misguidance by UFO abductees. I was also contacted by two separate cases of UFO abductees who claimed that an operational pyramid was shown to them on UFO decks. The difference between these cases, and the special cases described in subsections D2.4.1 and D2.6.2 was that in these special cases the UFO abductees took initiative and asked aliens about the pyramid or about electricity production, while these two abductees were shown the pyramid on the initiative from UFO nauts themselves. Later these UFO abductees somehow contacted me and described their pyramids. However, it turned out that they conveyed some technical details, which after scientific analysis appeared to me running against laws of physics and against what I already know about the behaviour of telepathic waves. Thus, it seems to me that most probably UFO made up these two demonstrations of pyramids only to mislead us via

these people, so that by misguiding us and directing into a wrong track, they would made the completion of the genuine telepathic pyramid more difficult, if not completely impossible.

4. Meeting with a wall of disbelief. Probably the most effective means of preventing the completion of the pyramid was accomplished by our cosmic parasite by telepathically bombarding people with the repetitive command "Do not believe in anything that concerns aliens and feel personally offended if anyone mentions aliens in your presence". This message intercepted by weak minds of people who have no opinion on their own, caused that only a small fraction of those who could complete the pyramid and who knew about its existence, was prepared to actually read about it and consider its building.

5. Persuading people with technical expertise against getting involved. One of the astonishing facts that I managed to notice during efforts to complete the telepathic pyramid, were emotions which escalated with the elapse of time and which were displayed mainly by people with technical expertise. In order to explain this strange phenomenon, it is not enough to charge present educational systems for sawing close-mindedness amongst highly educated people, but also a telepathic manipulation of minds by our alien parasite needs to be taken under account. For example, the majority of technically skilled people whom I approached regarding their intellectual contribution towards the development of this important device, in the initial stage appeared to be listening logical argumentation, and considered the pyramid rationally. However, in a later stage they dropped rational thinking and involved emotions. In turn my experience with alien methods of interference, indicates that when aliens are surprised they react with a time delay, because they need to receive an approval from superiors, they must design the method they are going to use at a given person, etc. Furthermore, aliens most frequently manipulate through raising low-level emotions (jealousy, greed, fear, hatred, etc.). Thus it appears, that the unique pattern which people with technical expertise displayed towards the telepathic pyramid (i.e. initially rational, and with the elapse of time increasingly emotional with the involvement of low-level emotions) certifies that all technical experts that I approached were directly manipulated by aliens in order to gradually persuade them to not get involved in the development of this device.

6. Raising countless obstacles on the path of those sparse hobbyists who stubbornly tried to build the pyramid. These sparse people who did not fall victims to any method of subversion described previously, aliens discouraged from building this pyramid by placing countless obstacles on their paths. Thus, such people rapidly were victimised by various problems which consumed their time, they had difficulties with purchasing required materials, they were pestled by vandalism and by the resentment of members of their close families, etc. The statistics regarding the to-date outcome of the completion efforts is very bleak. I personally distributed around 300 copies of the Polish version of treatise [7] plus another 30 Italian copies and 200 English copies of treatise [7] - all with the original disclose of this pyramid. On top of this, I also distributed further around 100 copies of monographs [1/3] and [1/2], in Polish, which also contained the description of this device, including the complete explanation of its principles of operation (the above numbers do not include Internet copies of publications [7] and [1/3], which are available under several separate addresses). All these my treatises were directed to people who potentially had capabilities to build this device. I was notified that out of this number only around 5 people started to build the pyramid. This building was completed only by two of them (or at least I was notified by two people that they completed the pyramid and I saw their prototypes). Remaining builders, instead of physical completion, went directly into infinitive loops of theoretical deliberations which they never finished. None of the two prototypes proved to be working. Also none of the builders that I was observing did any measurements and empirical research as to why his/her prototype does not work, and none of them developed a second, improved prototype. From subsection C6 it appears that also Daniela's statistics look similarly bleak, although she had the privilege of cooperating with Nicholas Reiter who significantly lifted our knowledge of the technology for pyramid's tube (T)!

7. Viciously obstructing our efforts to write and publish this treatise. Although Daniela is not prepared to discuss her problems with writing this treatise (I am well aware that she had them, as I was in touch with her all this time), I am not so discrete, and I do not intend to hide all

these difficulties we both experienced when we tried to write and to publish this treatise. Actually, as I already mentioned this in subsection A1, when I wrote this treatise I felt almost as if all hell broke loose. In the last stage, when I was about to publish it, I went through a nightmare of such vicious attacks and various imaginable problems that I do not know how I still managed to concentrate on my goal, I went through the attempt of being formally fired from my job, I went through numerous health problems attacking me at that time, and almost every piece of equipment that I needed for this treatise at some stage refused to work. But we did it. We managed to show with Daniela that countless obstacles and oppression that are unleashed by our cosmic parasite can be overcome. Now is the readers turn to show that they also can overcome similar obstacles and oppression which are going to be unleashed against these ones who begin the completion of this device.

What I would also like to realize through the above direct descriptions, is that the pyramid described here has a key (strategic) meaning for aliens, and therefore our cosmic parasite undertakes all possible means and efforts in order to discourage us, mislead us, and make impossible our completion of this telepathic device.

The next matter which requires at least a comment is the main **difference in ways people gain and use knowledge** in the parasitic philosophy (i.e. the one adhered by our cosmic parasites and gradually imposed on humanity), and in the totalistic philosophy. Generally speaking **parasitic philosophy** uses knowledge as a tool of oppression. Therefore parasitists who gained and have knowledge, are oppressing and exploiting those ones who do not have it. The effect is that in the parasitic philosophy knowledge is acquired mainly via "initiation", and is usually treated as a mystery, secrecy, and the subject of revelation, which is allowed to be known only by those few selected ones who in the eyes of superiors are performing sufficiently well to deserve the honour of being promoted and initiated to a higher level of hierarchy. In turn belonging to the category of mystery, in the parasitic philosophy knowledge is not to be understood, as we do, but to memorise and adhere in a manner that high priests in ancient Egypt and South America used to do it. Therefore, as this is described in subsection C7, parasitists do not understand how electric motor operates, or what conditions it must meet to work, but they simply memorise how to build one. A perfect example of way their learning and transmission of knowledge is carried out, is described in subsection C7, quote, "But the writer didn't give even the most vague indication about the basic physical principles applied, and he is quite confused about the connections." This explains why in parasitic societies knowledge is being lost so easily - after all it is sufficient that the holder of knowledge dies before manages to reveal his secrets to the next generation, or that there is a natural disaster or a war. Now, for comparison, in the **totalistic philosophy** learning is a way of living, while knowledge is a goal of everyone's continuous efforts. Therefore totalists do not make any secrecy from knowledge, and try to open it to everyone who is willing to learn. The problem is that our civilisation is continually being pushed into the parasitic way of gaining and using knowledge. This pushing is very noticeable recently, when in the whole world people are being deprived of an easy access to education, and gaining knowledge becomes increasingly difficult. Soon we probably reach the point which was prevailing in ancient societies, when again knowledge becomes the subject of secret initiation. In this way two thousand years of our path towards totalism become wasted.

Further matter which is worth mentioning here is the matter of **extremely advanced technology** which is in the disposal of both, our cosmic parasites, and our allies from stars. This technology is so advanced that the effects which it allows to achieve look for us humans from planet Earth as impossible coincidents, acts of nature, etc. In order to realize on an example as to what can be achieved, let us consider the case of picture which was painted by Daniela and which in exactly the same frame was later appearing in the American film "Stargate". The description of this "coincident" is provided in subsection C11 (I had the honour of seeing both the Daniela's picture and the film "Stargate" with my own eyes, and I am sure that the parallels between them is not just coincidental). Actually if one reads carefully this treatise, learns what Daniela is doing - in sense what type of a new movement her pyramid is supporting, and also knows the content of the film "Stargate", one does not have any doubt that the strange "coincidence" with her picture was "prearranged" on purpose by our allies from stars. It is

obvious that our allies tried to use this "coincident" to tell us very specific messages, e.g. that the pyramid described in this treatise has a direct connection with the parasite which exploits our planet, that we should be aware that this pyramid is inspired from the same source as the film "Stargate", that the film "Stargate" is not just a science fiction movie, etc. But mind boggling is how our allies from stars accomplished such a "coincidence", because even if we know that they are able to travel in time, still it is difficult to understand how by acting on interstellar distances they could inspire Daniela in past to draw the picture which is exactly copying a frame from the movie that appeared in the future.

I also would like to comment on the unusual **parallels** between the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise, and many ancient stony pyramids from Egypt and America. These parallels seems to indicate that some ancient stony pyramids from Egypt and America, were simply colossal versions of the telepathic pyramid described in this treatise. For example, if one looks at the cross section of the Cheops pyramid in Egypt, all the major chambers in that pyramid are located in the areas where the subsequent components of the telepathic pyramid should be assembled. Also the same Cheops pyramid has a strange single porthole which runs from the King's chamber to one of the pyramid's sides - which at the moment is blocked, and which is an exact equivalent to the hole in aluminium plate in the telepathic pyramid. Furthermore, I read somewhere, but now I am not able to recall the source, that there are some ancient references stating that the Egyptian pyramids originally were covered with some metal disks - but these disks were removed a few thousands years ago (if the reader knows or recalls this source, I would appreciate for letting me know). Finally, I do not know if the reader has heard about this before, but in American pyramids two transparent human skulls were found, each cut out from a single huge quartz crystal (somewhere I have heard that in Egyptian pyramids also large quartz crystals were found, but they had the shape of "tears" - i.e. they looked like eggs with the smaller end being sharpened). Actually these crystal skulls are very famous and are discussed in many books on ancient mysteries. The unusual thing about these skulls is that their size in relationship to the American pyramids, and also shape and initial location in the pyramids, were an exact equivalent to the shape, size, and location of quartz crystals in the telepathic pyramid from this treatise. Even more strange is this ancient Maya legend which was found by Daniela in the book [C20] and which concerns these human skulls cut out of quartz crystals. The legend says that when the skulls return to their rightful places in the pyramids they originally occupied, the humanity will be ready to receive the knowledge ...

There are numerous further matters which should receive interpretations similar to these provided above. However, after discussing their topics with Daniela, we reached conclusions that their descriptions could make us unnecessarily vulnerable, and therefore at this stage it is not desirable to disclose them. Therefore, we decided to comment on them in the next edition of this treatise.



CONCLUSIONS  
(by Dr Jan Pajak)

We are living in crucial times. Our civilisation gradually is disintegrating, humans are slowly turning into thinking animals, power and money are valued more than morality and respect, people are increasingly scared to leave their homes, almost no-one remembers what happiness and secure feeling is, and in spite of all this we still believe that we are marching towards a better future. But if we ask anyone to name a single thing which significantly improved the quality of his/her life in the last 10 years, no one is able to indicate such factor without a long hesitation. Perhaps it is a time we woke up from this our hypnotic trance. As a civilisation we are not going in the right direction, and someone is responsible for this. It is not enough to blame scientists and politicians that they lead our civilisation to a sure disaster, but it is necessary to seek and to fight back also this invisible invader who manipulates our scientists and politicians. It is about a time to realise that we are living in an alien environment, which is especially designed to be hostile to humans, and that it is in our power to return life on Earth to conditions of care, love, and prevailing happiness.

I understand jolly well that by open addressing the topic of alien occupation of Earth I am risking everything. Our cosmic invader let me already know on numerous occasions that it never forgives any disclosure of the truth about its parasitic activities on Earth. So most probably my personal history is going to repeat itself again. Of course, I could choose the cosy lifestyle, shut up, and forget the fight for truth. But then someone needs to do it. Someone must have the courage to start telling everyone. **"Woke up, an invisible parasite is occupying your planet, robbing you from everything that you have, perhaps even repetitively raping you and those whom you love, while you are too busy watching TV to take notice what actually is happening around yourself. What you are going to tell your children when their turn comes to slave for this invisible parasite. How you explain to them that you were informed about the situation but you laughed at the danger and dismissed everything without even checking it. Wouldn't it be better if just in case you start checking the truth now and start giving your share to improve the situation?"**

As it was explained in chapter B, the disclosure of the existence of the alien parasite, which was one of the subjects of this treatise, is only a first step towards an extensive battlefield which is expanding to all areas of human activities. Regarding this small front of our large fight for freedom, I would like to point to the reader's attention the following matters:

1. The awareness of the existence of invisible invader of Earth is a matter of immense importance for our civilisation. This is because it realises us the cosmic origins of human race, and also because it holds the clue to defence which may decide about the survival of humans as a cosmic race.

2. There is a theory outlined in this treatise, which is supported with numerous well documented evidence, and which explains exactly why we are occupied by a cosmic parasite, and how this invisible occupation is manifested. Furthermore, there is a wealth of confirmative facts which prove that these theoretical deductions are true. All we need now is to open eyes to these facts and logical deductions.

3. Evidence which conclusively documents the alien occupation of Earth in fact do exist in plenty, contradictory to what telepathically manipulated scientists and debunkers are saying. It is only a matter of noticing it, and subsequent preventing it from being destroyed or hidden by our invisible invader who has the strict policy to destroy all evidence which may certify its existence.

4. Our cosmic parasite keeps special political forces ("death squads") in action on Earth, who systematically destroy all the evidence concerning its existence, and who gradually silence all witnesses that try to talk about it. Therefore it is necessary to take precautions for the future, as it can easily be predicted that whenever any further evidence of alien activities is discovered on Earth, it also will be destroyed or neutralized.

5. Someone's participation in any efforts of defending us from the cosmic parasite is not only his/her contribution to fight for free, moral, and progressive humanity, but it is also the gesture of obeying moral laws. After all these moral laws compel us: to seek and to detect regularities in the world around us, to promote truth, to learn, to build transparent future, and to always choose these options in life which run against the line of least resistance. All these efforts are lifting us upwards in the moral field, thus contradict the actions of our cosmic parasite which tries to push us down.

6. The pyramid described in this treatise is one of the most strategic devices which not only may decide about our victory over the cosmic parasite, but also will open the technological doors to completely new level of our awareness. Therefore it is very important that we undertake the decisive efforts to build it. Because the completion of this device lies in the capabilities of almost every skilled hobbyist, I would like to conclude this treatise with a following appeal: **"Please join us, and provide your own contribution into this collective effort of building the pyramid. Whatever you do, as long as you do it and do not remain passive, it will contribute towards our defence from the cosmic parasite, and will allow you to be proud that you gave your best in this fight for freedom of our civilisation. Please contribute your work towards the completion of this device not because it will bring you power or money, but because it is a moral thing to do, because it may decide about our survival, because this device is good for all of us, and because it may bring freedom and happiness to future generations of people."**

To the above I would like to add my personal promise that if the cosmic parasite does not manage to silence us soon, in a few years of time we would like to write a next treatise that would update the information provided here. As usual, in that next treatise we would like to acknowledge readers' contributions, and to describe their findings made in the meantime. Therefore, if you determine something, or develop something, please let us know about your achievements, so that the effort that you put into the pyramid is not wasted and could benefit all of us.

\* \* \*

I would also like to take this opportunity and to **present my sincere thanks** to all these involved in the eventuation and perception of this treatise. Firstly I would like to thank Daniela for courageously sharing with us her life experiences, thus adding her share to the fight for freedom of our civilisation. I well understand that in the present climate of moral fall-down, suppression of truth, and oppression of progressive searches, her contribution towards such a controversial subject required special effort and courage, and therefore should be specially appreciated. I would also like to thank sincerely all those other people who contributed various thoughts and findings into this treatise. For example I would like to thank my friend, Anthony J. Huddy for searching in old newspapers and finding the article [7A4] on the Moa footprints discovered near Christchurch, and Mr Krzysztof Bielikowicz for commenting the content of this treatise and for supplying the description of Buchara legend from books [1B2]. Secondly I would like to thank the reader of this treatise for patiently putting up with my English, with my scientific approach, with my numerous equations, and with my open addressing these taboo topics which run against everything that we were told. I understand that in the situation when our minds are being telepathically manipulated by a powerful enemy, and when the collaborators of our parasite are constantly denying the truth, it is very difficult to read and to accept the message that I am trying to put forward here. Finally I would like to thank all these numerous men and women of substance, anonymous fighters for truth and progress, who sincerely recorded in newspapers, verbally reported to others, or disseminated in any other way, all what they knew or find about alien invaders, about UFOs, about mysteries, and about pyramid described here, even if this was running against fashion or hysteria steered by our powerful parasite. Their efforts, perseverance, sincerity, and courage, even if not always realised by others, also directly or indirectly contributed to the eventuation of this treatise.



## REFERENCES COMPLEMENTING THIS TREATISE

Various ideas presented in this treatise have been elaborated with more details in a number of other publications. Therefore readers who wish to study further selected ideas, hypotheses, or evidence mentioned or discussed in the content of this treatise, are recommended to additionally review the appropriate monograph or treatise from the list which follows. Publications marked \* are still in the process of writing or preparation for publishing. Publications in the English language are marked with index "e". Other indexes: i = Italian language, B = this publication concerns other topic than the main stream series, /2 = second edition, /3 = third edition. Note that apart of the National Library of New Zealand, the biggest collection of my works is available in the Hocken Library in Dunedin, New Zealand.

[1] Pajak J.: "Teoria Magnokraftu - monografia o dyskoidalnym statku kosmicznym napędzonym pulsującym polem magnetycznym", First edition, March 1986, Invercargill, New Zealand, ISBN 0-9597698-5-4; 136 pages, 58 Figures (published in the Polish language).

[1E] Pajak J.: "Advanced magnetic propulsion systems" (Monograph, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1990, ISBN 0-9597698-9-7, 460 pages, in this 163 Figures and 7 Tables).

[1i] "I Sistemi Avanzati di Propulsione - il Magnocraft" (tj. "Magnocraft and advanced magnetic propulsion systems"), Associazione Culturale Aquarius, Palermo 1998, Volume I - 337 pages, Volume II (Tavole, disegni e fotografie) 118 pages - in this around 120 illustrations (this is a book version of monograph [1a] published in the Italian language in Palermo, Sicily), pressed 1606 copies, consultations regarding distribution: Mr. Antonio Giannone, Via S. Sonnino 13, I-90124 Palermo - Sicily, Italy; Tel: +39 (91) 447663.

[1/2] Pajak J.: "Zaawansowane napędy magnetyczne", Monograph, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1998, ISBN 0-9583380-2-7, around 1200 pages, in this 120 illustrations and 7 Tables, in 7 volumes (published in the Polish language).

[1/3] Pajak J.: "Zaawansowane urządzenia magnetyczne", Monograph, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1998, ISBN 0-9583727-5-6, around 1400 pages, in this around 120 illustrations and 7 tables, in 9 volumes (published in the Polish language).

[2] Pajak J.: "Komora Oscylacyjna czyli magnes jaki wzniesie nas do gwiazd", Monograph, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1994, ISBN 0-9597946-2-X, 184 pages, in this number 4 Tables and 39 illustrations (published in the Polish language).

[2E] Pajak J.: "The Oscillatory Chamber, arkway to the stars", Monograph, Dunedin, New Zealand, September 1994, ISBN 0-9583380-0-0, 365 pages plus 104 illustrations and 7 Tables.

[3] Pajak J.: "Badania osób z nieświadomymi przezyciami (UFO abductees)", Monograph, Dunedin, New Zealand, January 1996, ISBN 0-9583380-9-4, 410 pages, in this number 56 Figures and 5 Tables (published in the Polish language).

[3/2] Pajak J.: "Badania osób z nieświadomymi przezyciami", 2-nd edition., Dunedin 1997, ISBN 0-9583380-1-9, 550 pp. (5 tab, 56 Fig).

[3B] Domala A., Pajak J.: "Kosmiczna układanka" (i.e. "Cosmic jig-saw puzzle"), Treatise, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1998, ISBN 0-9583727-8-9, around 100 pages; consultations regarding purchase: Andrzej Domala, ul. Kolejowa 3 m. 29, 05-120 Legionowo, Poland (published in the Polish language).

[4] Pajak J.: "Kregi zbozowe i inne ladowiska UFO z Nowej Zelandii", Monograph, Dunedin, New Zealand, 2002\*, around 200 pp. and 50 Fig.

[4B] Jan Pajak and Kazimierz Pansczyk: "Tunele NOL spod Babiej Góry", Treatise, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1998, ISBN 0-9583380-7-8, around 100 pages tekstu and 13 Figures (published in the Polish language).

[5] Pajak J.: "Kataklyzm kolo Tapanui 1178 A.D. - nowozelandzki odpowiednik eksplozji tunguskiej", Dunedin 1989, ISBN 0-9597698-8-9, 74 pages (published in the Polish language).

[5E] Pajak J.: "UFO explosion in New Zealand 1178 A.D. which tilted the Earth", Dunedin, New Zealand, 1992, ISBN 0-9597946-7-0, 78 pages, (in this 31 illustrations).

[5/2] Pajak J.: "Eksplozja UFO w Nowej Zelandii 1178 A.D. która pochylila Ziemię", Dunedin 1993, ISBN 0-9597946-8-9, 148 pages, in this number 37 Figures (published in the Polish language).

[5/3] Pajak J.: "Eksplozja UFO w Nowej Zelandii 1178 A.D. która obróciła Ziemię", third edition, Dunedin, New Zealand, 2 July 1996, ISBN 0-9583380-8-6, around 300 pages - in this number 38 illustrations (published in the Polish language).

[5/4] Pajak J.: "Eksplozja UFO w Tapanui z roku 1178 AD, która przemiesciła kontynenty", fourth edition, Dunedin, 2001\*, ISBN 0-9583380-6-X, around 400 pages plus 40 Figures (published in the Polish language).

[6] Pajak J.: "Magnetyczne pozyskiwanie energii otoczenia", Dunedin, New Zealand, 1990, ISBN 0-9597946-0-3, 36 pages (published in the Polish language).

[6E] Pajak J.: "The magnetic extraction of energy from the environment" (Monograph, Dunedin, New Zealand 1990, ISBN 0-9597946-1-1, 20 pages plus 2 Tables and 14 Figures).

[6/2] Pajak J.: "Telekinetyczne pozyskiwanie energii otoczenia", Monograph, Dunedin, New Zealand, May 1992, ISBN 0-9597946-3-8, 68 pages (in this 2 Tables and 22 Figures) - published in the Polish language.

[7] Giordano D. and Pajak J.: "Losy jednej piramidy", Treatise, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1995, ISBN 0-9583380-3-5, 52 pp., in this number 2 illustrations (published in the Polish language).

[7E] Giordano D. and Pajak J.: "Story of one pyramid", Treatise, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1995, ISBN 0-9597946-5-4, 50 pages (in this 2 Figs).

[7i] Giordano D. and Pajak J.: "Storia di una piramide", Trattato, Dunedin, Nuova Zelanda, 1996, ISBN 0-9597946-4-6, 53 pages (in this number 2 illustrations). This is an Italian edition of treatise [7].

[7/2] Giordano D. and Pajak J.: "Piramida mysli", Treatise, Timaru, New Zealand, 2000, ISBN 0-9583380-4-3, 200 pages (in this number 11 illustrations). This is a second edition of treatise [7], and a Polish version of this treatise.

[7B] Pajak J., Szewczyk W.: "Urządzenie do ujawniania niewidzialnych obiektów ukrytych w stanie migotania telekinetycznego" (planned in 2 volumes), Treatise, Dunedin, New Zealand, 1998, ISBN 0-9583727-8-0, volume 1 around

70 pages (in this number 4 illustrations) - published in the Polish language only.

[8] Pajak J.: "Koncept Dipolarnej Grawitacji", Monograph, Dunedin, New Zealand, 2004\*, around 200 pages and 40 illustrations - planned to be published in the Polish language.

[9] Pajak J.: "Przysłowia czyli esencja mądrości ludowej poszczególnych narodów", Dunedin, 2005\*, around 300 pp.

## H. ABOUT THE AUTHORS - Daniela Giordano



**Mrs Daniela Giordano** was born in Palermo (Sicily), Italy, on 7 November 1946. She went to school in Milan, Italy. She lived there for ten years together with her family. At the age of fourteen she and her family came back to their home town, Palermo. There she carried on her studies at the high school "Art Lycée" specializing in art subjects. Due to the fact that attending schools was not her most favourite occupation, she preferred to close her education with a one year course at the private school "British College", where she learned the English language. There she got her final diploma.

At the age of nineteen she won the "Miss Italy" beauty contest. Afterwards she travelled to the United States (including New York, Boston, and Philadelphia) and to Canada (Montreal), to fulfil her engagements. She featured in American TV and in a few other advertising forms, working for some international firms which had sponsored the beauty contest.

In the course of this work, she officially met the former President Johnson, the state Governor Mr Rockefeller, the New York Mayor Mr Lindsay, and various other political personages of that time. When she came back to Italy, she soon began her career as a leading actress in movie-business, in theatre, and in the Italian National television. She lived in Rome, Italy, for almost 20 years, featuring in about fifty films, most of them in co-production with other foreign companies. During the peak of her career she has also been working in Spain, France, Germany, Austria, Hungary, Yugoslavia, Egypt, Morocco, Tunisia and Turkey. In that period she became quite well known in Italy but she has not reached the top of this career.

With her future in mind, she also tried to build a sort of professional curriculum in a sparse free time between one film and another. Thus, she additionally has been working as an organizer of exhibitions and sales in artfields (e.g. pictures, sculptures), as a manager in an import-export commercial office, and as a free-lance journalist for the periodical of a property company and for a few other magazines. She still writes for Italian and foreign newspapers and magazines.

During a pause on the set, a journalist/reporter arrived to interview her for a well-known Italian magazine. Both discovered common interests and they founded an association called "I Cavalieri di Pegaso" (presently they are married). The goal of the association is to convey the multi-level information service about avantgarde research on many "hot" matters which at the moment are not well accepted in Italy by official science.

Due to various conferences in London and in Paris, which she attended by invitation from an international foundation, she has been able to introduce a couple of such matters into medical circles.

She is enrolled on the Special List of Journalist as the Director of the association's monthly bulletin. In 1985 she definitely ceased her job as an actress, moved again to Palermo, and from then onwards she has worked in an office which deals with advertising sites in airports. She is now responsible for the advertising displays of Italian clients in the international airports.

She likes to paint surrealist oil pictures, ride horses, and ice skating.

## H. ABOUT THE AUTHORS - Jan Pajak



**Dr Jan Pajak** was born in Wszewilki, near Milicz, Poland, on 25 May 1946. He spent his first 36 years in Poland where he gained his education and scientific experience. In 1982 he left Poland and arrived in New Zealand. On 28 August 1985 he was granted New Zealand citizenship.

Dr Pajak began his education in Milicz, where he attended the Gymnasium of General Education. After matriculation in 1964 he shifted to Wrocław, where he studied at the Mechanical Engineering Department of the Technical University of Wrocław (i.e. at the largest of 8 different Universities established in Wrocław - a city in south-west part of Poland with population of around 1 million). To graduate in this Department required 6 years of study. Before finishing university, Dr Pajak was awarded a special "Scientific Scholarship" reserved for a few outstanding students, entitling him to employment at the University after the completion of his studies. He graduated in 1970, receiving the degree of "Master of Engineering and Engineer" and commenced work as a Junior Lecturer in the Institute of Machine Building Technology at the same University. In 1971 he was promoted to the position of Lecturer, and in 1973 to the position of Senior Lecturer. His scientific specialization was Computer Assisted Design (CAD). In 1974 he defended his doctoral dissertation on this subject to obtain the degree of "Doctor of Technical Sciences", and for two months following this he was the youngest doctor at this University. In the same year he was promoted from the position of Senior Lecturer to that of "Adiunkt" (i.e. Polish equivalent to a Reader at English Universities). While holding his lecturing position at the Wrocław University, he also worked part-time in Polish industry: since 1975 serving as scientific adviser in a computer-producing factory called MERA-ELWRO, and from 1978 as scientific consultant in a bus and truck producing factory called POLMO-JELCZ.

In 1982 he took up a one-year Post Doctoral Fellowship at the University of Canterbury in Christchurch, New Zealand. After completing this Fellowship, in 1983 he was appointed as a tutor in Computer Programming at Southland Polytechnic (at that time called "Community College") in Invercargill. In 1988 he resigned from the Polytechnic in order to take up the position of Senior Lecturer in Quantitative and Computer Studies (Information Science team), School of Commerce, at the University of Otago in Dunedin. Effective from 1 February 1992 he was forced to relinquish his position at this University. In September 1992 he signed a one-year contract to the post of Associate Professor of Computer Sciences in the Department of Mathematics, Faculty of Arts and Sciences, at the Eastern Mediterranean University in Famagusta, Northern Cyprus. When this contract expired in September 1993, he took three-year contract of Associate Professor (Profesor Madya) in the Department of Mechanical Engineering, Faculty of Engineering, Universiti Malaya in Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia. When also this professorship expired, as from October 1996 he took a two-year contract to the post of Associate Professor in Mechanical Engineering, at the Faculty of Engineering, Universiti Malaysia Sarawak, at the Island of Borneo. He completed this professorial contract in October 1998. On 24 January 1999 he returned to New Zealand. At the time of writing this publication he was lecturing computing at one of Polytechnics in Timaru, New Zealand.

In 1998 a Polish journal "Nieznyany Swiat" (i.e. "The world of unknown") published an article in



which ranked Professor Jan Pajak as currently being the top scientist (number one) in the world in investigating the technical aspects of unexplained phenomena.

**Fig. A1. The magnocraft.** Illustrated is the appearance, design, and operation of a single magnocraft of the smallest type, called the K3 type, for which the factor  $K=D/H$  takes the value of  $K=3$ . As it was formally proven that "UFOs are already operational magnocraft" some readers could have seen this vehicle, only that they would call it a UFO.

(a) A cut-away view of the magnocraft type K3, illustrating its internal design and main components. On this diagram, the front shell of a horizontal flange was removed to illustrate the location of side propulsors. The vehicle is shown as if approaching a landing on flat ground. The edges of the walls made of a material impenetrable by a magnetic field are indicated by a broken line. The cuttings through the walls from a material penetrable to a magnetic field are shown with a wavy line. Symbols: M - the spherical main propulsor whose repulsion "R" from the environmental magnetic field produces a lifting force (note a cubical twin-chamber capsule visible inside); U - one of the eight side propulsors whose attraction "A" towards the environmental magnetic field stabilizes the vehicle; N,S - north and south magnetic poles; I - inclination angle of the environmental magnetic field; 1 - the crew cabin in the shape of a parallel-piped ring; 2 - one of the four telescopic legs extended at the moment of landing.

(b) The side appearance of the magnocraft. This vehicle resembles an inverted saucer. Its propelling devices take the form of spherical "propulsors" which in magnocraft of the first generation host cubical twin-chamber capsules. The magnocraft type K3 has a single lifting propulsor located in its centre, and eight stabilizing propulsors placed in its side flange, all nine of them loaded with magnetic energy. These propulsors are arranged like a parabolic mirror in a torch. Therefore an explosion of these propulsors would create a directional impact, similar to that formed by anti-tank cumulative charges. Because this vehicle always flies with its central axis parallel to the local course of Earth's magnetic field, its explosion must create a characteristic "butterfly" area of destruction, existing both in Tapanui and Tunguska - see Figure A4.

(c) A device, which is the main component of every "magnetic propulsor". It generates a powerful pulsating magnetic field used by magnocraft (and UFOs) to propel themselves. In magnocraft of the first generation this device is composed of two cubical "oscillatory chambers", one bigger and one smaller, each one of them working like a powerful "electromagnet" which utilises electric sparks to generate pulsating magnetic field. Both oscillatory chambers are then combined together thus forming a device called the "twin-chamber capsule" which is the major component of every magnocraft's propulsor (a magnetic propulsor is basically a twin chamber capsule enclosed in a spherical casing and supplied with steering devices which point the magnetic field into a required direction). Such a twin-chamber capsule contains two oppositely oriented oscillatory chambers placed one inside of the other. Because of the need for free floating of the inner (I) chamber suspended inside of the outer (O) one, the side edges "a" of both oscillatory chambers fulfil the equation:  $a_o = a_i \cdot \sqrt{3}$ . The resultant magnetic flux (R) yield to the environment from such a capsule is obtained as a difference between outputs from both its chambers having opposite orientation of poles. The twin-chamber capsule allows full control over all the attributes of the produced magnetic field. Symbols: O - outer chamber, I - inner chamber, C - circulating flux trapped inside the capsule, R - resultant flux yield from the capsule to the environment.

**Fig. A2. Six different classes of flying arrangements formed by magnocraft** (and UFOs). Each of these is formed through the magnetic coupling together of a number of disk-shaped vehicles (mainly magnocraft type K3 are illustrated here). The differences between individual classes result from the kind of propulsors which cling to each other in the coupled spaceship (e.g. main to main, main to side, or side to side), magnetic interactions between these propulsors (e.g. attraction or repulsion), and the type of contact between the vehicles (e.g. steady, labile, or no contact at all). The diagram illustrates:

#1. Physical flying complexes. These remain in stable contact, while all their propulsors attract each other. Shown above is a cigar-shaped flying complex formed when several vehicles of the same type are stacked one on the top of other like a pile of saucers in the kitchen cupboard. Apart from this arrangement, class #1 includes: (a) spherical complexes (formed by two vehicles which cling to each other by their bases), (b) double ended cigars (formed from two cigars coupled like a spherical complex), and (c) fir-tree complexes (formed when vehicles of different types are stacked one on the top of the other).

#2. Semi-attached configurations. Formed when magnocraft/UFO have only a labile contact (e.g. obtained when two vehicles are joined by their spherical domes) and their side propulsors repel each other. The black bars joining the propulsors oriented attractively towards each other are columns of powerful magnetic field which traps the light.

#3. Detached configurations. These appear when coupled vehicles do not touch each other physically, but are kept in a permanent configuration due to the equilibrium of repelling and attracting forces produced by their propulsors (the square black bars joining twin-chamber capsules from side propulsors are columns of powerful magnetic field).

#4. Carrier platforms. These are formed when vehicles of a smaller type cling under the side propulsors of a "mother ship". (Shown are four K3 type vehicles attached to a K5 type mother ship.)

#5. Flying systems. Formed when a number of cigar shaped complexes couple together with their side propulsors.

#6. Flying clusters. These are formed through touchless sideways coupling of a number of arrangements or single vehicles into a kind of flying train. Illustrated is a "flying cross". Magnetic circuits which separate (repel) subsequent vehicles are shown with broken lines. Apart from these, there is a number of coupling (attractive) magnetic circuits, not marked in this illustration but described in [1/3].

**Fig. A3. Scorch marks left on the ground by landed UFOs.**

(Upper drawings) **The dependence of the shape of landing site from the height** ( $h_x, h_y, h_z$ ) at which a single magnocraft hovers. The illustrated shapes are typical for the following situation: the base of a single vehicle is parallel to the surface of the ground, the axis of the main propulsor is parallel to the central axis of the vehicle, the position of the vehicle is upright, the magnetic circuits are spinning. When any of the above factors change, the shape of the landing site must also alter.

(a) The shape of marks formed when the height of hovering ( $h_x$ ) is greater than the critical span ( $h_c$ ) at which the central column of main magnetic circuits (M) separates into two loops. The upper part shows vehicle's magnetic circuits: central (C), main (M), and side (S). In the lower part of the drawing the landing site scorched by these circuits is shown. The distinct features of this site are two concentric rings: the outer having the maximal diameter " $d_o$ " close to the nominal diameter " $d$ " of the vehicle, and the inner ring with the inner diameter " $d_i$ ". The corrective equation for this landing takes the form:  $d=d_o+d_i$ .

(b) A mark scorched when the vehicle hovers at height " $h_y$ " which is smaller than " $h_c$ " but larger than the span " $h_s$ " of the side circuits. Note the outer ring of diameter " $d_o$ " (smaller than " $d$ ") and a patch with the intensive centre " $d_a$ ".

(c) Concentric rings scorched when a given vehicle landed on its base, or hovered at a height " $h_z$ " smaller than span " $h_s$ " of side circuits. In this case the inner diameter of the outer ring is equal to the outer diameter  $D$  of the vehicle.

(Lower photographs) **Photographs of landing sites formed in New Zealand by single UFOs**, which illustrate all three main cases presented in the upper drawings.

(a) A K3 type UFO landing with two concentric rings formed in 1988 in a silage paddock of Mr Geoff Genmell (Horse Range Rd, No 2 R.D., Palmerston, New Zealand). The diameters are  $d_o=2.1$  and  $d_i=1$  [m] (thus  $d=d_o+d_i=3.1$  [meters]).

(b) A K3 type UFO landing found in the morning, on 6 December 1978, in a paddock of Mr Barry Badman (Wrights Bush, No 8 RD, Invercargill, New Zealand). Note the central patch scorched by the column of the field from the main propulsor displaced to the right of the site (in reality towards the magnetic south direction). It touches the outer ring.

(c) A fragment of the paddock with over a hundred of UFO landings. It belongs to G. Derek George (Waimarie, Amberley, North Canterbury, New Zealand). Here UFOs landed on their bases to take on the deck sheep grazing at that paddock.

**Fig. A4. The Tapanui Crater.** This huge explosion site measuring 900x600x130 metres, was formed on 19 June 1178 in the Otago province of New Zealand. It is located on the private property of Mr Rex L. Hellier (Pukerua, 1 R.D., Gore, New Zealand; tel: -64 (3) 205-38-64). The evidence suggests that it was produced when around seven UFOs type K6 (time vehicles), stacked together into a cigar-shaped configuration (similar to the configuration shown in part #1 of Figure A2), exploded top-to-bottom close to the ground with a yield of over 70 megatons of magnetic and telekinetic energy. The Tapanui Crater is the second location (after the site of the famous Tunguska Blast of 1908 in Central Siberia, USSR) identified so-far where UFOs have exploded.

**(top)** The eastern section of the Tapanui Crater, photographed from the northern end. The curved slope in the top left of this photograph represents the Crater's most spectacular side, as the western edge rises only a few meters from the lower part of Pukerua hill. A fully-grown pine tree visible in the centre of this frame well illustrates the slope's maximal depth. Another, more distant pine tree visible on the top of Pukerua hill, provides an identification land-mark for people visiting this Crater.

**(bottom-left)** Shape of the Tapanui Crater (coordinates: 46°04'S, 169°09'E). The similarities existing between the configuration of this crater and the Tunguska blast site certify that the origin of both sites is analogous, i.e. from a powerful near-ground (aerial) explosion of several UFO vehicles stacked into a cigar-shaped flying configuration. Notice the evident correspondence (labelled 1 to 5) in: (1) the relationship between the apical angle of triangular entries to both sites and their distance from the nearest magnetic pole of Earth (i.e. at the moment of explosion the Tapanui Crater was located much closer to the magnetic pole than the Tunguska Site, thus its apical angle is also much wider), (2) the manner explosion shockwaves entered the ground, (3) the breaking points of the explosion shockwaves (which in Tunguska swirled tree trunks, whereas in Tapanui formed large sand dunes), (4) the location of the centre of explosions and the paths followed priori by both UFO vehicles, (5) magnetic meridian orientation of the sites, etc. Symbols:  $S_G/N_G$  - geographic south-north direction,  $S_M/N_M$  - magnetic south-north direction.

**(bottom-right)** Shape of the Tunguska blast site (coordinates 60°55'N, 101°57'E) charted in 1958 (the 1958 Tunguska chart outlines only the area of total taiga destruction, while later maps also areas of sporadically fallen trees). Symbols: O - centre of the explosion, F - range of scorched trees, P - path followed by the UFO vehicle prior to the explosion, as reported by eye witnesses, L - range of trees felled by the shockwaves of the explosion (their trunks point at the centre of the explosion).

**Fig. A5. Examples of underground tunnels evaporated in rocks by UFOs.** Note that large caves evaporated like these tunnels inside of lone, landscape dominating hills are used by our cosmic parasites even today as their underground bases for hiding UFO vehicles, for resting, and for carrying all more labour consuming abductions from the area dominated by these hills.

#1. The Cocklebidy Cave on the Nullarbor Plain in Western Australia. So far about 6 kilometres of this straight, elliptical tunnel, directed exactly south-north, have been investigated, in spite that the most of this length is flooded with water. Colour photographs are published in the Australian magazine People, December 5, 1983, pages 8 to 10.

#2. Photograph of around one third of length of the Deer Cave from the Mulu National Park in Northern Borneo. This tunnel was evaporated by UFOs type K8. Shown is the southern entrance currently used by tourists. The ceiling of Deer Cave towers around 120 meters above the apparent floor.

#3. A triangular, east-west oriented, magnetized tunnel hundreds of kilometres long, discovered in the Province of Morona-Santiago of Ecuador by Juan Moricz in June 1965. The above photograph is reproduced by the kind permission of Erich von Däniken, from his book "In Search of Ancient Gods" (Souvenir Press, England, 1973, ISBN 0-285-62134-3, page 341).

#4. Principles involved in the formation of such tunnels, explained by the Theory of the Magnocraft and illustrated as if the ground were transparent. The final shape of these tunnels (i.e. elliptical or triangular) results from the requirement that the base of a saucer-shaped vehicle must all times remain perpendicular to the force lines of the local magnetic field.

(a) A the evaporation of the tunnel by the spinning plasma cloud from magnocraft magnetic whirl. It cuts the hard rock like a huge circular saw. Symbols: 1 - the magnocraft, 2 - the whirling disk of vehicle's magnetic circuits, 3 - the evaporated rock decompressing itself along the tunnel, 4 - the rock rubble which lies at the bottom of the tunnel.

(b) A breach formed by the highly compressed vapours expanding to the surface. Symbols: 5 - the dispersed droplets of evaporated rock, 6 - the crack in the native rock formed by highly compresses gases which push towards the surface.

(c) Elliptical-shaped tunnel produced by a magnocraft flying in a north-south direction. The shape of this tunnel results from the circumferential cross-section of the discoidal vehicle which evaporated it.

(d) Triangular-shaped tunnel formed during magnocraft flights in an east-west direction. The shape of this tunnel results from the axial cross-section of the discoidal vehicle which evaporated it. Symbols: 7 - the smooth, glossy walls with bubbles, 8 - rough and craggy apparent floor surface, 9 - porous "stony bridge" which covers the rock rubble, 10 - rubble of native rocks which buries the true floor of the tunnel, 11 - water that accumulates under the apparent floor, 12- the true floor of the tunnel, 13 - range of thermal and magnetic changes of the rock, I - inclination angle of the Earth's magnetic field (which defines the slanting of the magnocraft during flight).

**Fig. B1. The imprint of human foot which is around 550 million year-old.** It was found west from a small township Delta in Utah state of the USA. In 1968 the late Bill (William) Meister was hunting for "trilobite" fossils. Widely known in the USA deposits of these fossils are located west from this Delta township. When he split layers of rocks in search of these fossils he almost got petrified from a shock - in one of layers he encountered the imprint of a human sole. This shoe even had a heel.

The imprint shown here was examined by Mr Evan Hansen (HC 76 Box 258, Beryl, Utah 84714, USA). Hansen was a person specially qualified for this research, because 11 years of his life he spend as a shoe repairer in a shoe repairing shop, while for 7 years was a manager of this shop. According to his words, this imprint tells its own story. Without any doubt it is an imprint of a human shoe. Whoever made it was the same human as is every person who today is walking on our planet. On the basis of his experience Mr Hansen guarantees chances are zero that this imprint is anything other then the imprint of a human shoe.

According to the analysis of Mr Hansen, the imprint shows the right leg. This is obvious from a metatarsal bulge at the base of the big toe. Also the heel is worn at the outer edge, exactly the same as modern humans firstly wear their heel on the outer edge. The owner of this shoe was builded the same as Mr Hansen (?168 cm tall?), as the shoe is 10¼ inches long (26 cm), its sole is 3½ inches wide (9 cm), while the heel is 3 inches wide (7.5 cm) and ¼ inches thick (6 mm). The mud cracked on toes when the wearer of this shoe pushed it backwards to made a next step. In turn around the heel the mud was tired and lifted after it stack to the shoe. During the formation of this footprint its heel stepped on one of first trilobites - i.e. creatures that most probably were then farmed on Earth and inspected by the owner of this shoe. After being stepped on, the trilobite curl up in protection, in a manner as modern bugs would curl if injured. Other trilobite was pushed in mud around toes.

Trilobite lived in the mid-Cambrian era, that means around 550 millions years ago in conventional dating. They were used to life in very hostile environmental conditions in which other organisms were not able to survive. Therefore trilobite are the first organisms on Earth which form permanent remains. In layers which precede this period, only bacteria, algas, and other low forms of life could be found. Therefore the imprint of a human shoe is made in the oldest Earth rock which still contains the permanent remains of living organisms - in this case trilobite. This in turn provides a conclusive proof to the history from subsection B2 that life on Earth was artificially replenished by cosmic farmers who also farm us. It also proves that the civilisation which planted us on Earth is at least 550 millions years more developed then us, and that so long ago it already mastered interstellar travel.

Bill Meister died in 1980s. The original place of finding this shoe imprint was carefully hidden by him (probably in the effect of a telepathic suggestion from UFOs), while the location of this place was recorded on the film in which his wife indicates with her finger the exact location of the imprint on the background of recognisable landscape (this photograph is already lost). The ideas was that this location could be found if a scientific expedition is ever organised (further old human imprints still should be present in this place). In 1999 Mrs Meister donated the imprint to "Creation Research Museum", P.O. Box 309, Glen Rose, Texas 76043-0309, USA (located at: 3102 F.M. 205, Glen Rose); Web site: <<http://www.creationevidence.org>>. Let us hope that UFO-nauts do not manage to destroy it silently, as they have done it with other evidence on their occupation of Earth.

**Fig. B2. An old church painting which seems to suggest that the Crucifixion of Jesus was supervised by UFO vehicles.** This particular painting originates from the Orthodox cathedral Sweti Cchoweli in Mtskheta - the former capitol of Georgia (Gruzja). It was painted around 1650 by an anonymous artist. It is reproduced on Figures 60 to 62, and described on page 158, of the book **[1FigB2]** by Walter-Jörg Langbein, entitled "Syndrom Sfinksa" (the original title: "Das Sphinx-Syndrom. Die Rückkehr der Astronautengötter") published in Poland, Warszawa 1997, by Wydawnictwo Prokop, ISBN 83-86096-32-2, pb, 190 pages. The picture is representative to the increasing body of evidence that all vital events on Earth, including important religious events, were at least supervised, if not caused, by our cosmic parasites. Therefore UFO vehicles were observed not only during important battles, catastrophes, and social unrest occasions, but also on numerous religious occasions. An excellent selection of around 12 church paintings which captured UFO vehicles, is presented in the article **[2FigB2]** by Daniela Giordano "Gothic Discs & Renaissaucers" published in "Fate", September 1999 issue, pages 26 to 31. Note that on the painting shown above, the enlargement of both UFO vehicles presented on lower Figures 61 and 62 reveals the faces of our cosmic parasites who carefully watch the Crucifixion of Jesus.

It should be noted that these two UFO vehicles illustrated on the above painting actually are a traditional feature in many icons from orthodox churches that depict the Crucifixion of Jesus. For example, near the small New Zealand town named Masterton there is the only Greek Orthodox Church of that country, constructed around the year 1980. Richly painted walls of this church, amongst others, include also the scene from Crucifixion of Jesus. This scene also shows stylised UFO vehicles very similar to these illustrated above.

**Fig. C1. The little white being with blue eyes shown while holding the pyramid.** This illustration was prepared by Daniela herself, on 30 March 2000. The painting illustrates the appearance of the being whom disclosed the pyramid to Daniela. Note the shape and size of his head when compared to proportions of remaining parts of body, his small nose, little chin, slit mouth, and no hair. Especially note the contented happiness that is emanating from his face (in subsection B4 a state of permanent happiness achievable through the moral living is called "nirvana"). The painting also shows the exact shape and relative size of the pyramid, as well as the manner it was held by the being. The colour scheme of the pyramid's surface, as well as shadows and illustration of walls' transparency, is conveying the impression that Daniela got when looking at the working pyramid.



**Fig. C2. A photograph of the pyramid.** Shown is a prototype of this device built in Poland, but not made operational. More details about the purpose, operation, and theory behind this device is provided in treatise [7], in chapter G of monographs [3] & [3/2], as well as in chapter N of monographs [1/2] & [1/3].

Research on the prototype completed by Daniela indicated that after an alternating current of high frequency is supplied to the device from an external source (e.g. from a radio) the pyramid produces some kind of telepathic signal. However, her prototype still hides some construction errors which make it impossible to operate according to the original specification of the giver. To eliminate these errors, further theoretical research and physical development needs to be carried out.

**(Top)** The side view of the whole pyramid. The device is held by myself (Dr Jan Pajak) in a manner similar as the little being with blue eyes held it in his hands. During such holding the biofield of the user infiltrates through the active space of the device. Because this biofield carries the thoughts of the user, it modifies with these thoughts the state of the optical interference cavity. In turn the modifications of this optical interference cavity are imposed onto the electrical oscillations from the pyramid's resonator, thus modulating these oscillations. After the modulation into magnetic vibrations these thoughts are emitted into space from which they can be intercepted by another similar device. After being intercepted these thoughts are demodulated and superimposed on the biofield of another user, thus appearing in his/her mind as another set of thoughts imposed on his/her own.

**(Bottom)** The inner components of the pyramid. The casing (hat) is visible from underneath after being put aside on the right.

**Fig. C3. The general shape, design, and main components of the pyramid.** This illustration is prepared as if all the elements were transparent, i.e. through subsequent components the elements, shapes, and connections placed behind them are visible. It represents a repetition of Figure N2 from monographs [1/3] and [1/2], and Figure 1 from treatise [7].

This device is shaped as a pyramid of around 27.5 [cm] high. Its wiring and main components are hermetically enclosed inside a pyramidal casing made of perspex or glass. The casing hosts: a copper frame (F) shaped like a pyramid and aligning each corner of the casing, a conical coil (C) also made of a copper wire, four aluminium disks ( $D_1$ ), ( $D_2$ ), ( $D_3$ ), ( $D_4$ ) attached to the side walls of the pyramidal casing - one of them ( $D_1$ ) should have a small hole in the centre, quartz crystal (Q) placed at  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the height, phial (T) placed in the centre of the base, two inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ), and four cascades of mirrors ( $M_1$ ), ( $M_2$ ), ( $M_3$ ), ( $M_4$ ) placed in four corners of the base. All these components should not touch each other, although they should be electrically connected together according to the original instruction. Their electrical properties should fulfil the condition of "harmonic" proportions.

The phial (T) should be half filled with ordinary kitchen salt, half with mercury. It is recommended that it should work under a vacuum. Both inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ) are made of small bar magnets with copper wiring tightly wined around them. Each cascade of mirrors (M) is made of three small mirrors of descending heights. The copper frame (F) is simply eight pieces of copper wire joined together so that they form the shape of a pyramid. It is recommended that the whole pyramid should be under a vacuum.

**Fig. D1. The electrical diagram which illustrates the basic circuits and connections existing in the pyramid.** It is reproduced from Figure N3 of monograph [1/3]. The continuous lines indicate the connections that were described to Daniela in the original disclosure. The broken lines indicate electrical connections which were not included in the original disclosure, but the existence of which is explained by theories described in chapter D of this treatise (chapter D explains the phenomena, principles, and basic circuits involved in the pyramid's operation). The above diagram illustrates my knowledge about the operation of this device at the time of writing this treatise (the further theoretical research which I continually carry out, combined with experiments which hopefully will be inspired by this treatise and may be completed by readers, in future may introduce some improvements to this diagram).

Names of subsequent components of this pyramid are reflecting the use of this device as a telepathyser. The corresponding names of the same components for the operation of the pyramid as a telekinetic battery are explained in subsection D2.4. The pyramid is composed of the following main circuits and individual components: (1) receiving antenna for telepathic waves. It is composed of the quartz crystal (Q) placed in the focal point of the telepathic resonance cavity that is formed from four aluminium disks ( $D_1, D_2, \dots D_4$ ). (2) The modulating and demodulating circuit (resonator - R). It is composed of such components as inductors ( $I_1$ ) and ( $I_2$ ), a glowing tube (T), and a vacuum capacitor. The capacitor is formed out of two types of "plates" (which differ in shapes), separated from each other with a layer of vacuum (or air). The first of these "plates" is formed from four aluminium disks ( $D_1, D_2, \dots D_4$ ) connected together. The second "plate" of the capacitor is formed from a conical coil (C) and a frame (F) connected to it. In order to increase the communicativeness of this diagram, the resonator circuit is marked with a dotted line (R). (3) The optical interference chamber/cavity which functions as an "inouter" for thoughts. It is composed of: a glowing tube (T) and not shown here four cascades of mirrors (M) which cooperate with this tube. (4) Emitting antenna which forms the telepathic waves and sends them throughout counter-world. It has a shape of a conical coil (C).

**Fig. D2. A revealing device.** It represents a simplified, self-defence version of telepathic telescopes. Such devices, if completed, would enable us to see our cosmic parasites which so-far successfully were hiding from our sight by entering a state of telekinetic flickering. More thoroughly the design of this device is described in treatise [7B].

A state of telekinetic flickering is accomplished by switching on a sequence of fast pulses of the telekinetic field. Each such a pulse is turning the object that is wrapped into this field into a transparent energy pattern or cloud. But between these pulses the object remains material and visible. Therefore, if such a flickering is fast enough, the object becomes unnoticeable for our eyes, similarly as in our motion pictures the flickering of individual frames becomes invisible for us. But each pulse of the telekinetic field can be intercepted by the device showed here, and revealed as a glowing shape. Therefore the revealing device illustrated here allows us to see normally invisible UFO-nauts and their vehicles. They appear as glowing figures at the device's electromagnetic screen (s).

As this is the case with optical telescopes, also the revealing devices are composed of a main **tube** (t), on which all other components are to be assembled. At the frontal part of this tube a **focusing magnetic lens** (f) is assembled. At the rear part of the same tube the **viewing magnetic lens** (v) is assembled. In a simplified, self-defence version of the telepathic telescopes called here "revealing devices", such lenses (f) and (v) are simply permanent magnets (or permanent electromagnets which use DC). In centre of the tube an **electromagnetic screen** (s) is formed - see the dotted plane extending across the tube (t). This screen is composed of a **collision surface** and the **athwart electrostatic field**. The collision surface (s) is formed by the two magnetic fields bumping into each other with their magnetic poles (O) which represent an "outlet" for flow of counter-matter (for the notation of magnetic polarity used by present physicists: O=N). The **athwart** electrostatic field which is spreading from two thin **electrodes** (e) extending along the peripherals of the collision surface and placed at the opposite side of the tube (t). The whole interior of the tube must be filled up with an **extraction glow** generating substance (g).

## Appendix Z1.

### List of illustrations of the treatise [7/2] "Pyramid of thoughts" (ISBN 0-9583727-1-3)

Because copies of this treatise [7/2] are to be available via Internet, where the inclusion of illustrations may pose a technical problem, in this listing of illustrations additional information is provided which indicates which of the publications listed in chapter G also contains a given Figure (most of publications listed in chapter G was supplied to the National Library of Poland, to all libraries of province capitols in Poland, and also to the main libraries of almost all higher education institutions in Poland, not mentioning similar libraries in New Zealand and in several other countries outside Poland). For example the symbol [1/3]-F1 means that a give illustration is also included into the monograph [1/3] as Figure F1. The use of symbol ~ indicates either an older version of the same illustration, or illustration very similar, while the use of symbol □ indicates a colour print of a given photograph. Note that in the following pairs of monographs very similar illustrations were used: [1/2] & [1/3], [3] & [3/2], [5] & [5/2], [5/3] & [5/4], [6] & [6/2]. Also the Polish and other language versions of the same publications have identical illustrations, e.g.: [5/2] & [5/2<sub>ę</sub>], or [7], [7<sub>ę</sub>] & [7<sub>i</sub>].

Treatise [7/2] includes 29 illustrations, which in the printed versions of this treatise are arranged into 12 Figures, a title page, and 2 "about the authors" pages. In Internet each of these illustrations is available as a separate item. Symbols assigned to individual illustrations/items reflect their location on a given Figure. Thus illustrations the symbol of which includes letter "H" are placed in the higher row of a Figure, while illustrations with letter "L" are placed in the lower row of a Figure. Within a given row, symbols "l, m, r" mean the location on left, in the middle, or on right. In turn symbols "a, b, c", or "1, 2, 3, 4", indicate a writing-type order within a given Figure.

- Fig. A1. The smallest Magnocraft - type K3. [4B]-B1, [5/2]-19, [5/4]-G2,  
[1/3]~F1, [6/2]-10,  
(A1a) General design and components of K3 type Magnocraft. [1/3]-F1, [1<sub>ę</sub>]-B1, [1<sub>i</sub>]-  
B1, [3/2]~H1,  
(A1b) Side view of the smallest magnecraft type K3. [1/3]-F1, [1<sub>ę</sub>]-G4, [1<sub>i</sub>]-G4,  
[5/4]-G2,  
(A1c) Twin-chamber capsule composed of two oscillatory chambers. [1/3]-C5, [1<sub>ę</sub>]-F4, [1<sub>i</sub>]-F4, [2]-  
C4, [3/2]-F5,  
Fig. A2. Flying arrangements formed by magnocraft. [1<sub>ę</sub>]-G6, [1<sub>i</sub>]-G6, [2]-D3, [3/2]-H3, [5/3]-F5,  
[6/2]-12, [4B]-B2,  
Fig. A3. Scorch marks left on the ground by landed UFOs.  
(A3H) Connection between a vehicle's height and a shape of landing site. [1/3]-F33, [1<sub>i</sub>]-G38,  
[5/2]-23, [5/3]-F3,  
(A3L) Photographs of landing sites scorched by single UFOs. [1/3]-P1, [5/2]~33,  
[5/3]~G9,  
(A3Li) Two concentric rings. [1/3]-P1, [1<sub>ę</sub>]-M7/H, [1<sub>i</sub>]-K1, [5/2]-33a, [5/3]-G9,  
[5/4]-H9a,  
(A3Lm) A ring with central scorching. [1/3]-P1, [1<sub>ę</sub>]-M2/H, [5/2]-33b, [5/3]-G9, [5/4]-H9b,  
(A3Lr) A ring with a flange. [1/3]-P1, [5/2]-33c, [5/3]-G9, [5/4]-  
H9c,  
Fig. A4. The Tapanui crater where around 7 UFO vehicles exploded in 1178 AD. [1/3]-P4,  
(A4H) A photograph of the Tapanui crater's eastern slope. [1/3]-P4, [1<sub>ę</sub>]-M19d, [1<sub>i</sub>]□K4/L, [5/2]-  
2, [5/3]-A2, [5/4]-A2,  
(A4L) Comparison of similarities between Tapanui and Tunguska. [1/3]-P5, [1<sub>ę</sub>]-M30, [5/2]-8,  
[5/3]-C6, [5/4]-C6  
Fig. A5. Examples of underground tunnels evaporated in rocks by UFOs. [1/3]-P6, [5/2]~32,  
[6/2]~21,  
(#1-#3) Photos of tunnels evaporated in rocks by UFOs. [1/3]-P6, [4B]-B4,  
(A5\_1) Cocklebidy Cave, Australia. [1<sub>ę</sub>]-M18, [1<sub>i</sub>]□K3/1, [5/2]-32/2, [5/3]-G8,  
[6/2]-21/2, [4B]-B4b,  
(A5\_2) Deer Cave, Borneo, Malaysia. [1/3]-P6, [4B]-B4/L,  
(A5\_3) Tunnel Morona-Santiago, Ecuador. [1<sub>ę</sub>]-M17, [1<sub>i</sub>]□K3/2a, [5/2]-32/1, [5/3]-G8,  
[6/2]-21/1, [4B]-B4a,  
(A5\_4) Principles of formation of underground tunnels by UFOs. [1/3]-F31, [4B]-B3,  
[1<sub>ę</sub>]-G36, [1<sub>i</sub>]-G36,  
Fig. B1. The 550 million year-old imprint of human foot. [1/3]-O32,

Fig. B2. An old church painting on the Crucifixion supervised by UFOs. under Fig. B2,	see	description
Fig. C1. The little white being with blue eyes holding the pyramid. [7/2],		this illustration is unique for
Fig. C2. A photograph of the pyramid described here. [5/3]-F8, [7]-2,		[1/3]-N1, [3/2]-G1,
(C2H) Dr Jan Pajak holding the pyramid. [7]-2,		[1/3]-N1, [3/2]-G1, [5/3]-F8,
(C2L) A photograph of the pyramid's interior. [7]-2,		[1/3]-N1, [3/2]-G1, [5/3]-F8,
Fig. C3. The internal design of the pyramid described here.		[1/3]-N2, [3/2]-G2, [7]-1,
Fig. D1. The electrical circuitry (connections) of the pyramid described here.		[1/3]-N3, [3/2]-G3,
Fig. D2. A revealing device.		[7B]-1/H.

Independently from Figures listed above, treatise [7/2] uses also one drawing on the front page - which represents a repetition of illustration from Fig. C1, and also includes passport-type photographs of both authors included into descriptions from chapter H "About Authors", which are repetitions of similar photographs published earlier in the following treatises:

Daniela Giordano  
Jan Pajak

[7],  
[3B], [4B], [7B].

**Daniela Giordano & Jan Pajak**  
**"Pyramid of thoughts"**

Treatise, Timaru, New Zealand, 2000

ISBN 0-9583727-1-3